

**A Biographical Register of the Members of
Fauquier County Virginia's
"BLACK HORSE CAVALRY"
1859-1865**



**Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry
Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's Division
Maj. Gen. James Ewell Brown Stuart's Cavalry Corps
Army of Northern Virginia
Confederate States Army**

**By
Lynn Hopewell**

**File Name: D:\Black Horse Research, Talks and Books\Register Manuscript\ROSTER double spaced May
2002.DOC**

**Number of Words: 81,000
About 380 double spaced pages.**

A BIOGRAPHICAL REGISTER OF THE MEMBERS OF FAUQUIER COUNTY
VIRGINIA'S "BLACK HORSE CAVALRY," 1859-1865.

Copyright (c) 2003 by Lynn Hopewell. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. For information address Lynn Hopewell, Black Horse Press, 7590 Cannoneer Court, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720.

Email author at lynn@hopewell.org. Research web site:
www.blackhorsecavalry.org.

Published by Black Horse Press, Warrenton, Virginia.

Cover, Interior Design and Production: Pneuma Books:
www.pneumadesign.com/books.info.htm

Typeface: New Century Schoolbook 11 | 15. Paper: Acid Free 60# Writers Offset B21 Natural

FIRST EDITION

CREDITS: The painting on the cover is *Native Sons: The Black Horse Cavalry*, by Don Prechtel, oil, 1985. The parole of William Mason Spilman was found in the attic of the Spilman home, "Conway Grove," Warrenton, Virginia, when remodeled by M. Frank Miller, now of North Augusta, South Carolina.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Hopewell, Harry Lynn Jr., 1937-

A Biographical Register Of The Members Of Fauquier County Virginia's
"Black Horse Cavalry. Bibliography: p. __ .Includes index. 1. Black Horse

Cavalry. 2. History and Organization. 3. Annotated Bibliographical Register of Members. 3. Fauquier County, Virginia. 4. Civil War.

ISBN: 0972318712. Library of Congress Control Number: 2002112978

This book has been placed in the following depositories:

- Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia
- Fauquier Heritage and Preservation Society, Marshall, Virginia
- Afro-American Historical Association of Fauquier County, Plains, Virginia
- Fauquier High School, Warrenton, Virginia
- Liberty High School, Bealeton, Virginia
- Portsmouth, Virginia Public Library
- Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia
- Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
- Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah
- National Genealogical Society Arlington, Virginia
- Allen County Public Library, Fort Wayne, Indiana
- National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.
- United Daughters of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Sons of Confederate Veterans, Columbia, Tennessee
- Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Civil War Institute, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg,
- Virginia Center for Civil War Studies, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia
- U. S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle, Pennsylvania

Dedication

This work is dedicated to:

-my great-great grandfather:

Strother Seth Jones (1831–1916),

Private, Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A.

Although I never knew you, I came to know you well.

-my parents:

Charlotte Ross Mathews Hopewell

Harry Lynn Hopewell (1910–1988)

for giving me such a good family history.

-my grandparents:

Jesse Ross Pedigo Mathews (1888–1984)

Mathew Stewart Mathews (1893–1974)

for introducing me to the Black Horse Cavalry.

-and, the Black Horse Cavalrymen. May they rest in peace and their courage and commitment be an example to us all.

The Beginning

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the doorstep of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.

The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1961, quoting the *Baltimore Exchange*

The Ending

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. *My proudest thought is that I was one of them.*

James Keith, Black Horse Cavalryman
and Chief Justice, Virginia Supreme Court,
the dedication in a book of his speeches

Table of Contents

Dedication	v
Table of Contents	vii
Acknowledgements	ix
Forward	xi
Preface.....	xii
1 A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry	1
Cavaliers and Lawyers	1
Harpers Ferry	6
Formed as a Militia Company.....	7
Early Wartime Service.....	8
The Bravest Man in Lee's Army	9
Escort of the Commanders.....	10
After The War	11
2 Introduction to the Register	14
Identification of Men	14
Discussion of Sources.....	15
The Entries	20

	The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During the War	20
3	The Men.....	25
4	Obituaries	621617
5	685677
	Sketches	Error! Bookmark not defined.
6	Stories	715703
7	Letters	806794
8	Epilogue.....	Error! Bookmark not defined.
9	Bibliography.....	836823
10	About the Author	843830

Acknowledgements

Many people assisted the author in galloping after the Black Horse and collecting the bits and pieces of their unique history. Special thanks go to the following:

—The late John K. Gott, who was consulted by anyone writing about Fauquier County history, for his help in straightening out various Fauquier family lines.

—Robert A. Krick, Historian of the Fredericksburg National Battlefield Parks, for his generous sharing of his voluminous files on Virginia soldiers in the War.

—Kenneth L. Stiles for the use of research material from his book on the Fourth Virginia Cavalry.

—Lee Shepherd, Assistant Director for Manuscripts and Archives and Sallie and William B. Thalhimer III Senior Archivist of the Virginia Historical Society, for his constant encouragement over many years and for always being on the lookout for snippets about Black Horsemen in new manuscript acquisitions.

—Many descendants of Black Horsemen still reside in Fauquier County, and all contacted by the author were generous with their time and energy in tapping old trunks and photograph albums. But special thanks go to Scott Carter, the late Ripley Robinson, the late Mrs. Philip Nelson, Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, Mrs. Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., and Col. Leila Keogh.

Acknowledgements

—The reference staff at the Fauquier County Library in Warrenton was most helpful. The former Clerk of the Fauquier Court, Mr. Harvey L. Pearson, was faithful to the memory of the several Black Horsemen who held that office and steered the author to precious data in Courthouse records.

—A special thanks to Fauquier's Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The ladies of this organization helped the author in many ways over the years of research and even listened to his talks on the Black Horse ... a true test of their dedication to the memory of our Confederate ancestors.

Lynn Hopewell

2 July 2003

Forward

To be done.

Preface

When I was in college, I was talking to my grandmother one day about our family history. She mentioned my grandfather's grandfather and said that he was in the "famous Black Horse Cavalry." She went and got his Confederate Veteran's medal and gave it to me. It was round and on one side had crossed sabers with the initials BH between the blades at the top and ANV at the bottom. The obverse depicted a Confederate battle flag. I asked why the Black Horse was so famous, but my grandmother could only tell me a little bit about them. I decided I wanted to know more. Thus began my life-long interest in the Black Horse Cavalry.

I have been researching the Black Horse for over thirty-five years. I hope to someday publish a full military history of the company. However, I decided that it would be prudent to publish the register of the men now, rather than wait for a rather uncertain publishing date for the history.

This register includes many source notes, not with the expectation of being of interest to the general reader, but to furnish future historians with useful references and with the hope that they might encourage descendants of these men to pursue information regarding their distinguished ancestors.

The history of the Black Horse Cavalry will never really be finished. There are too many years between them and us. Although bits and pieces of information on individual members will show up for years, we will probably

Preface

never have a complete biographical sketch of them all. Therefore, this register will, as long as the author is able, be updated as research provides more information. An updated version will be included with the military history of the Black Horse when it is published. Readers are encouraged to send corrections and additional information on any member of the Black Horse to the author. Diaries, letters and photographs of members in uniform are especially desired.

Lynn Hopewell

7590 Cannoneer Court

Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720

540-349-2488

Email: lynn@hopewell.org

Check www.blackhorsecavalry.org for the latest research notes.

A Register of the Members of the
Black Horse Cavalry
Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,
CSA

By

Lynn Hopewell

A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry¹

Cavaliers and Lawyers

Fauquier County has been blessed with a rich heritage of distinguished public servants. With the increasing sectional animosity of the 1850s—fueled by years of political and social strife—Fauquier had become a hotbed of political discussion and activity. Robert E. Scott, the region's U. S. Representative in Congress, was from Fauquier. The Fauquier Bar had become a forum of disunionist sentiment. From it would come the organizers of the Black Horse Cavalry, a Confederate unit led by local attorneys with strong family and community ties.

By the late 1850s, the Northern and Southern sections of the U. S. had evolved into two distinct regions, even civilizations. The compromises of many decades, which had maintained political balance and tentative union, had lost their force. The South had been willing to compromise on issues like tariffs, national banking, and internal improvements to maintain the integrity of the constitutional union of sovereign states. However, the growing industrialization of the North, compounded by increasing numbers of immigrants, contrasted

¹The author has in preparation a complete military history of the Black Horse Cavalry. This chapter is only a brief overview and is a revised version of his article: Lynn Hopewell, "Cavaliers and Lawyers Formed the Famous Black Horse Cavalry," *Fauquier Magazine*, volume 5, number 12 (Winter 1992–93): 25–27.

Introduction

with a stable Southern society based upon agriculture and was driving the sections apart.

The two sections' differences, exacerbated by Northern abolitionists, unleashed a relentless verbal attack upon not only the "peculiar institution" of slavery, but upon all things Southern.

Proposing "solutions" to problems with which they in the North did not have to deal, abolitionists provided the catalyst that forced the South to define itself as the sole heir—and defender—of the original U. S. constitution. Southern patience began to wear thin of Northern ridicule. The sentiment for secession—long threatened throughout the Southland and earlier intimated over other issues by such Northern states as Massachusetts—became widespread.

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne was a member of the ubiquitous Payne family of Culpeper and Fauquier, and was the son of Arthur A. M. Payne and his wife Marion Morson, of "Clifton." He was walking a tight rope among his family relations because he had incurred their displeasure by marrying his first cousin, once removed. Mary Payne was the daughter of Winter Payne and Minerva W. Winston of "Bellevue." He had graduated from the University of Virginia's law school, but along the way had managed to get kicked out of VMI. The family wasn't yet sure about this young man. However, he also managed to get elected as Commonwealth's Attorney, and had overcome his earlier reputation enough to be invited for dinner at his father-in-law's.

Introduction

Joining Billy Payne at dinner that night in 1858 was John Scott, brother of the Congressman. Scott too, was practicing law in Fauquier, but had previously served as editor of the *Richmond Whig* newspaper. Scott thus had a reputation far beyond Fauquier, and had written several books, including *The Lost Principal*, a contribution to sectional debates over the role of government.

It was during dinner that Billy Payne suggested that Fauquier follow the example of some other counties in forming a militia unit. It was a recommendation based upon his belief that dissolution of the union was inevitable—and because just, necessary. Later, in letters to a friend, Payne would write:

The Major [John Scott] and I were both disunionists per se before the war. As far back as '56 we used to confer over the approaching dissolution, which we then considered certain. The company was avowedly raised with reference to the war which we both believed would occur at the next election.

On the next court day in Warrenton, a group of young men met in Billy Payne's law office. John Scott was elected Captain, Robert Randolph first lieutenant, Charles Gordon second lieutenant and Alexander Dixon Payne junior lieutenant. All but Gordon were lawyers. Billy Payne later described how the company got its name:

The purposes of the organization were well understood and the question was to give it a proper name. I well remember the conversations between Major Scott and myself. The first idea was that we were descendants of

Introduction

*cavaliers. The company was to be a cavalry troop. I do remember that I called the Major's attention to the fact that the first standard borne by our tribe, the Saxons, when they landed under Hengist and Horsa at Thanit, was the banner of the white horse. It was agreed therefore that a horse, especially typical and representative of Virginia should be adopted. We were all extreme pro-slavery men, but the Major in addition, was in favor of opening the African slave trade and he suggested that the horse should be black, and hence the troop was named the Black Horse Troop.*²

This was an unusual choice for a Southern military organization. For example, when Alexander Stephens, shortly after being elected Vice President of the new Confederacy, termed Negro slavery the foundation of the Confederacy, he was denounced for dangerously understating the purposes of secession and the principles for which the Southern states left the union—a union they believed was violated by the Northern rejection of the original Constitution.

The great majority of Southern military units chose names in keeping with the defense of original rights they believed threatened by redefinition in the North of the original constitutional precepts of the U. S. For the men of Fauquier to so ardently champion the pro-slavery position was thus an exception to the Southern rule.

²

Introduction

According to John Scott, the members of the Black Horse were “all young gentlemen of the first respectability, and were either themselves planters or sons of planters. The rank and file were composed of young men of the same social material with the officers.”

Robert Randolph, second lieutenant, was kin to the Lees of Virginia. His father was first cousin to Robert E. Lee, destined to assume the rank of one of America's greatest military geniuses. Born at the “Grove” on Meetze Road near Eastern View, Randolph was fresh from the University of Virginia's law school. He was to become captain of the Black Horse, and later Lt. Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He would die 12 May 1864, the same day as JEB Stuart, killed by a sharp shooter at Meadow Bridge outside of Richmond, while defending the Southern capitol from the advance of Union troops under General Philip Sheridan.

Alex Payne was Billy Payne’s wife’s first cousin. He was the son of a prominent Warrenton lawyer, Richard Payne and Alice Fitzhugh Dixon, of “Granville.” Alex had graduated first in his class at William and Mary, and was a graduate of “the University’s” law school.

If not related by blood, all men in the Black Horse were friends and neighbors. The fabric of their lives was woven into an organic relationship with their community. Though abstractly given to the rhetoric of pro-slavery politics, the defense of their community against invasion from the North and defense of the Constitutional principles inherited from their Revolutionary fathers was their first thought and their essential devotion.

Introduction

Harpers Ferry

The Fauquier militia had hardly formed when Virginia was invaded by a band of abolitionist fanatics led by John Brown of Kansas. Secretly financed by some of the most influential leaders of New England, Brown and his motley band had tried to take over the federal arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Their plan was to distribute the weapons there to Negroes in the state, provoking a slave revolt which would drown the South in the blood that Brown said was the necessary atonement for supposed Southern sins.

Brown's attempt failed. He was captured and, amid strong national agreement on the outrage of his action, hung. Still the people of Virginia and the South were amazed, and took steps to safeguard against the type of insurrection Brown had hoped to foster.

Governor Wise called up a number of militia companies, and the Black Horse headed for Charlestown, riding part of the way with the soon to be famed Mountain Rangers led by Turner Ashby. A detachment of the Black Horse escorted Brown to his execution, while the rest kept the streets clear.

It was upon their return to Warrenton that the women of Fauquier gave what came to be known as the famous Black Horse Ball. Little record of this affair survives, but the gala event was likely given at the Warren Green or Fauquier Springs Hotel. Certainly, the men of the Black Horse never forgot it, as one later wrote describing the allegiance of Southern women to the cause,

Introduction

“so early was the strong and lasting covenant made between the women and the soldiers of the South!”

Formed as a Militia Company

As a militia unit the Black Horse Cavalry was “...set in line by Captain D. H. Jones,³ afterward a Confederate general, at Waterloo, on the Rappahannock river, on the 18th of June, 1859.”⁴ “The young men who formed this company were, as a rule, the sons of planters who would inherit land and follow the occupation of their forefathers.”⁵

When Virginia seceded from the Union, the company was then called into regular service. “The Company constituted a part of the force of Virginia Volunteers and was called into the service of the State by the Governor under an ordinance of the State Convention adopted April 17, 1861, and was to serve for the term of one year from April 25, 1861 unless sooner discharged. The Company was enrolled for active service by Lt. Randolph on May 7, 1861, at Warrenton and was mustered into service by Col. Eppa Hunton.”⁶

³No records list a died H. Jones as a general officer. Perhaps this was William E. “Grumble” Jones, one of Stuart's cavalry brigadiers (killed June 5, 1864 at Piedmont.)

⁴Scott, Col. John, “The Black Horse Cavalry,” *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1879. Scott states that the date was the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo.

⁵Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 434–460.

⁶ *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv

Introduction

Early Wartime Service

With the advent of war, The Black Horse became the most famous Confederate cavalry unit of the war. Their gallant exploits began with the first major battle of the war—at First Manassas in July 1861. There the Black Horse caused widespread panic among an enemy whose retreat into Washington was anything but expected when the clash of arms began. The Yankees first began their retreat in an orderly fashion. However, a traffic jam developed at Cub Run Bridge. About this time, the Black Horse led a group of cavalry companies in a charge that turned the retreat into a rout. According to the Richmond Daily Inquirer, quoting the Baltimore Exchange:

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the door step of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.⁷

After the war, members of the charging units argued over which did the most damage to the Yankees. However, the Black Horse could note that, on the

⁷The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1961 quoting the Baltimore Exchange.

Introduction

day after the battle, none other than Confederate President Jefferson Davis personally praised them for their part in the Southern victory, particularly for recovering 20 enemy cannons. After Manassas, the Black Horse was given an honor assignment as bodyguards and escorts to General Joseph E. Johnston, commander of the Confederate Army. They accompanied Johnston to Yorktown, and were employed as guides and scouts along the way.

The Bravest Man in Lee's Army

A tribute to the Black Horse's bravery is reflected in a significant gift. An English officer [? This is the first time I've seen this person mentioned other than as "an English gentleman". Was he a military officer, as well? What was his name?], sympathetic to the Southern cause, sent a rifle of beautiful workmanship to be presented "to the bravest man in the Confederate army." The Black Horse Troop was reknown throughout the South (and North) for their honor and courage. Name of who gave the rifle to R. Randolph charged Robert Randolph, who had succeeded to the captaincy of the Black Horse, with selecting one of the company's number to receive the symbolic piece. Though only one man could receive the magnificent rifle, that the "bravest man" was chosen from among the Black Horse Troop honored the whole company.⁸

⁸Lynn Hopewell, "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," *Fauquier Magazine*, Vol. 1, No. 8, June, 1988. Do not cite this article: cite the sources cited in that article. More about "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," and his family, can be read in Lynn Hopewell's forthcoming book of the same title.

Introduction

Escort of the Commanders

In their remaining war service, the Black Horse spent much of its time on detached duty serving as escorts for Stonewall Jackson, and on scouting and reconnaissance duties. When Stonewall Jackson embarked on his great adventure of encircling Pope and defeating him at Second Manassas, the Black Horse was assigned to him as bodyguard and escorts. When it was time for Lee and Longstreet to join Jackson in the great flanking attack that destroyed Pope, half of the Black Horse was sent back to escort Lee to Jackson. After Second Manassas, Jackson advanced towards Harpers Ferry, and the only cavalry he took with him was the Black Horse, of whom he gave special mention in his report of the battle.

It was not all fighting. Southerners have always been fun lovers and the Black Horse cavalymen were as light-hearted as they were brave. For example, to amuse themselves while riding with Jackson, the Black Horse would send forward one of its members to ride as near to Jackson as military etiquette would allow. He was the ugliest man in the command, and indeed, the Black Horse bragged that he was the ugliest man in the entire army. When the next admiring crowd was passed by, and demanded to see Jackson, the Black Horse would point, not to Jackson, but to this ugly soldier, who would pause to receive the crowd's compliments and cheers with great flourish. When the General Jackson saw what was going on, he was greatly amused. Jackson wanted to keep the Black Horse assigned to him, but JEB Stewart objected:

Introduction

“..no, they are among the best, if not the very best of my troops. I cannot let you have my best!”

After The War

With the defeat of Southern arms and the surrender of Southern armies, the men of the Black Horse left behind a distinguished record of military service. However, the story of their distinguished lives of purpose and leadership in the Fauquier community was far from finished.

Billy Payne became a renowned lawyer and finished his career as General Counsel of the Southern Railway Co. Two of his daughters married Eppa Hunton, Jr. His grandchildren were said to be the only ones with two Confederate Generals as their grandparents.

Alex Payne served three terms as mayor of Warrenton, and served in the Virginia General Assembly. He married John Scott's niece, further strengthening family ties.

John Scott served as Fauquier's Commonwealth Attorney for twenty years.

James Keith went on to become President of the Virginia Court of Appeals (equivalent today to Chief Justice of the Virginia Supreme Court.)

These were sensitive and proud men, in sensitive times. For some unknown reason, Alex Payne challenged Col. John Singleton Mosby (the renowned Gray Ghost) to a duel. However, Judge James Keith had them both arrested, and a peaceful settlement was reached.

Introduction

The bonds of attachment formed between the members of the Black Horse were evident all their lives. They met actively as a veterans group. Whenever a member died, the survivors attended the funeral en mass, and the company flag was always used to drape the coffin.

After a life of accomplishment to be envied by anyone, James Keith wrote in a forward to a little book of his speeches:

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. My proudest thought is that I was one of them.

For a time, members of the company were remembered and honored by their community. For example, when George Martin died at age 75, the women of Fauquier placed a marker on his grave. It reads:

The lamb of the household

A lion in battle.

Most famous of the Blackhorse men.

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.

Today, George Martin's tombstone monument lies in a cemetery, covered with weeds. The pride of old Fauquier is unknown today. The grave of his brother Bob, the "bravest man in the Confederate army" is marked only by the initials R. E. M crudely chiseled on a rock.

These men loved Fauquier and Virginia. They knew, even better then, that "small was beautiful." They rejected the commercialism and mass man

Introduction

industrialism of the North. They resisted all forces of collectivism, whether labor unions or political unions, which would create institutions on a mass scale that would overwhelm them.

Most would agree with Billy Payne **who said in 1880:**

*I rejoice that I lived in the heroic age of the South and that my early life was spent in games of chivalry, romance and, McGregor-like, love for my own heath. I can say from my heart I loved Virginia. Beyond her map, my heart travels not, but fills that limit to the utmost verge.*⁹

“Let us now praise famous men,” a great old hymn exhorts us. Fauquier has a tremendous heritage of great men and women, and none more deserving of faithful remembrance than the Confederate cavaliers of the Black Horse Cavalry. Though the principles for which they fought were lost, we can respect their cause and their name by remaining true to the heritage of bravery and devotion that they leave us. This, at least, we surely can do.

⁹ **Need source.**



2

Introduction to the Register

Identification of Men

Determining who served with the Black Horse Cavalry might seem a simple matter, but it is not. Information on the company's members is scattered among various sources, some incomplete and some, alas, contradictory. All known sources were carefully examined and correlated. The results fall into several categories.

First, there are those for whom there is no doubt they were members. These were the more prominent individuals and those whose membership is confirmed by multiple sources. Then, there are those for whom membership is not confirmed by the most direct sources, but whose claim nevertheless must be given credibility. Next, there are a few about whom we cannot be completely sure; the best we can say is "maybe." Finally, there are those who appear on various source lists by simple error of one sort or another, often typographical.

In this Register, capital letters follow the name of each person listed. Each letter represents a source that lists that name as being in the company. A long string of letters indicates that that person is listed with many sources as being in Company H and lends weight to the argument for his having actually been a member of the Black Horse Troop.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Discussion of Sources

List sources chronologically by their publication dates (not by the publication/ production dates of the sources *they* used).

The main source lists used for this Register's compilation are abbreviated to capital letters as follows. A chart-style key to these abbreviations is located in the appendices. [To be done.]

Names marked with "M" were found on a muster roll that Black Horse Orderly Sergeant Robert E. Martin prepared. The Martin Roll¹⁰ resides among the courthouse records of Fauquier County. This list is deemed the most authoritative. However, it seems to list men who were regarded as having permanent status in the company, and several transfers are absent, notably William R. Smith.

Names marked with "V" are taken from the "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry." This document is printed, but its source is unknown.¹¹ This list must be considered as highly reliable, because it was produced about a decade after

¹⁰ Write citation; hereinafter cited as "Martin Roll, circa 186_."

¹¹ Provided to the author by John Gott at the Historic Preservation Society Library in Middleburg. Lynn—town right? Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878." Shorten name and use a more unique name for document if possible.

Black Horse Cavalry History

the war, between 1874 and 1878.¹² Yet, the list contains several names that appear nowhere else! This copy of the roster ends with John Roberts Turner; the rest of the list is obscured.

Names marked with “N” were mentioned in a [fill in year of article] newspaper article as being on a 10 May 1861 muster roll,¹³ when the men were sworn into service by Justice Lewis B. Butler of Prince William.

Names marked with “R” were listed, in the same article, as those attending the Black Horse reunion in 1890.¹⁴

Names marked with “P” were taken from various identifications of the members in the photograph taken at the 1890 reunion. Many copies of the 20 May 1890 reunion photographs are in the hands of various Fauquier families who are descendants of Black Horse Cavalrymen. The author has constructed the list from multiple sources. This list is certainly authoritative.

¹²The document was printed after 30 August 1874, the death date of James Garnett Priest, because it lists him as dead. It was printed before 19 July 1878, the death date of James H. Childs, because it lists him as alive.

¹³Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; shown to the author of by the late Mrs. Philip Page Nelson of Warrenton, Virginia. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt. [Date, Title of article?] Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as “Swearing-In Muster Roll, Carr Scrapbook Article, circa [date],” only if no better short form for an unidentified newspaper article.

¹⁴Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; shown to the author of by the late Mrs. Philip Page Nelson of Warrenton, Virginia. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt. [Date, Title of article?] Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as “Reunion Attendees List, Carr Scrapbook Article, circa [date],” only if no better short form for an unidentified newspaper article.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Several sources, including a newspaper clipping pasted on the back of a photograph furnished by a great granddaughter of General Payne,^{15 16} provided the information that the reunion was occasioned by the assembly of the Veterans to plan their attendance of the dedication of the monument to General Robert E. Lee in Richmond on May 29, 1890.

This clipping reads [Not sure if article's contents should go here, but definitely should be in the text, so leave here until think of best place for it.]:

“TO THE BLACK HORSE SURVIVORS. Warrenton, Va; April 5, 1890. To our Surviving Comrades of the Black Horse Troop; -It has been officially announced that the splendid monument to our great Commander, Robert E. Lee will be unveiled in the City of Richmond on Thursday the 29th day of May. Richmond with accustomed hospitality is inviting his surviving Comrades to be present upon the occasion. The Black Horse troop cannot afford to be absent.

“We therefore take the liberty of inviting and urging you to meet at the house of William H. Payne in Warrenton at one o'clock Tuesday, the 20th of May, and take such steps as will insure our presence upon the occasion. All will be welcomed and not permitted to depart until the Survivors of the Black Horse have revived their organization and put it upon such a footing as will

¹⁵ Anne Payne Warner (Mrs. Walter E.) 1479 Eagle Ct., Arnold, Md. 21012, ... Sus—write citation; hereinafter cited as “Reunion Photo, 1890.”

¹⁶The Fauquier Democrat of May 1, 1909 reprinted the 1890 reunion story, along with the reunion photograph. The photo caption and story lead note that the date was June 20, 1890. This is obviously an error, as the correct date is mentioned further in the story text.

Black Horse Cavalry History

ensure its continuance as long as a member lives. Faithfully your comrades,
William H. Payne, A. D. Payne, Chas. H. Gordon, W. L. Ficklin, Hugh Hamilton,
M. M. Green, G. W. Martin, T. C. Pilcher, C. M. Smith.”

In handwriting on the back of the photograph: “last reunion of the Black Horse at General Payne's house in Warrenton, Virginia, where they formed to attend the unveiling of the monument to General Lee at Richmond May 29th, 1890.”

Names marked with “T” are taken from a 1910 newspaper article by Black Horse trooper John K. Taliaferro.¹⁷ Should we include all of these articles somewhere? Maybe, in the Stories Chapter?

Names marked with “K” are listed on a roster included in a 1923 article by Katherine Isham Keith, daughter of Black Horse trooper Isham Keith.¹⁸

Names marked with “Y” are listed in *Years of Anguish*.¹⁹ The roll in this book was prepared in 1965 during the Civil War Centennial and used local information. This source is useful, but not completely reliable. Extraneous and duplicated names appear, and no record of the sources for the list was found.

¹⁷ Need cite. #

¹⁸Keith, Katherine Isham, “The Record of the Black Horse Troop,” *Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin*, I, 1 (June 1923).

¹⁹This roster was published in *The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861–1865*; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

Black Horse Cavalry History

The Compiled Service Records were abstracted in 1985 by Kenneth L. Stiles. A member's status in Company H according to this source, rather than having a letter after the name, is shown in the Register's text at the heading "CSR".

The book written by Mr. Stiles regards the entire 4th Virginia Cavalry, of which the Black Horse Troop, Company H, was but one company. Some of the members listed in the Register are shown in Mr. Stiles's comprehensive roster as having served with other companies rather than or in addition to serving Company H. Where Stiles does not list a person as serving only with Company H, the companies Stiles shows are noted.

Mr. Stiles's roster "has, as its foundation, the Compiled Service Records located in the National Archives. [These records were] supplemented with ... the Bibgood Papers in the Virginia State Library. ... [His list was further expanded] by adding information found in UDC records, other published rosters and numerous secondary sources."²⁰ Where Stiles shows a name that he did not find in the National Archives' Compiled Service Records, that the person appeared on a "post war roll" is noted. Overall, information found at the "CSR" heading can be considered to be very reliable.

Where information acquired from the above discussed sources appears other than as a letter abbreviation, to indicate being on a roll, or as text within

²⁰Kenneth L. Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, (Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1985), 94.

Black Horse Cavalry History

a heading specifically devoted to that source, the source is footnoted appropriately.

The Entries

Write: Intro to the heading structure w/in entries; why left headings in place if empty; to point out that that info has not been found in any sources available to the author up to the time of publication; so that anyone who has or can direct the author to additional info about the men listed here, will know what info is desired.

Mention that while a great many gaps remain, so many ppl were so generous with info that we could not include all that was received. Tactfully.

Men with an asterisk before their names were killed in action or died of wounds or disease while in service. Of the 254 men who served, 35 died in service, 41 were wounded and 67 were captured. All ranks are Private, and all place names Virginia, unless otherwise noted.

The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During the War

(Alphabetical)

Charles T. Able, died Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

Harold Alston, died 22/23 April, 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

James Winter Baggott, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

Black Horse Cavalry History

Henry Brown, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

Peter K. Crain, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

Robert E. Crosen, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

Churchill G. Digges, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

James A. Downs, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

John M. Ficklin, May, 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

James Gaskins, February 1863.

Samuel H. Gordon, July 1, 1861, Falls Church. *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv.

Erasmus Helm, Jr., Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas.

Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

Henry R. Helm, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864.

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

R. Wyndham Lucas, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

James Markham Marshall, Sept. 6, 1862.

Thomas Gordon Pollock, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg.
(Gettysburg, July, 1863?)

Robert Randolph, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, May 30, 1862, The Pines.

John P. Smith, died from disease.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Norman E. Smith, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

William B. Smith, Sept. 14, 1864, Spottsylvania C.H.

William Rowley Smith, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

James Kerfoot Sowers, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

John W. Stone, May 12, 1863, Old Capitol Prison, Wash. D.C.

Peter C. Stone, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

Robert Taliafero [Francis Whitaker Taliafero?]

Madison Tyler, July 3/4, 1863, Falls Church.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm.

Ellis Clarke Ward, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

James Garland Wheatley, May 27, 1864, Haw's Shop.

(By Date)

1861

Madison Tyler, July 3/4, 1861, Falls Church. Tyler and Gordon, below, were killed mistakenly by fire from a S.C. infantry regiment.

Samuel H. Gordon, July 1, 1861, Falls Church.

1862

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, May 30, 1862, The Pines. Was then with the 17th Va. Inf.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge. Probably June 26, Mechanicsburg.

Black Horse Cavalry History

James Markham Marshall, Sept. 6, 1862. His horse was shot out from under him at 2nd Manassas, he became ill, and died at home.

Erasmus Helm, Jr., Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas.

Henry Brown, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

Thomas Gordon Pollock, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg. He had transferred to Gen. Kemper' staff.

1863

James Gaskins, February 1863. Accidentally killed.

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

John W. Stone, May 12, 1863, Old Capitol Prison, Wash. D.C.

Ellis Clarke Ward, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

Norman E. Smith, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

Peter C. Stone, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

Peter K. Crain, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

James A. Downs, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

1864

William Rowley Smith, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

James Winter Baggott, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

James Kerfoot Sowers, May 7, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

Robert Randolph, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm. Had recently joined the Company.

Black Horse Cavalry History

James Garland Wheatley, May 27, 1864, Haw's Shop.

R. Wyndham Lucas, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station. (or June 11 for Trev.)

Henry R. Helm, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station.

John M. Ficklin, June 11, 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

Robert E. Crosen, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

William B. Smith, Sept. 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania C.H.

Charles T. Able, Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

1865

Harold Alston, 22/23 April, 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

Churchill G. Digges, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

Unknown Death Dates:

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864.

John P. Smith. Died from disease.

Robert Taliafero.

The Men

3 The Men

* Charles T. Able Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 5 December 1864 of chronic diarrhea.²¹ Died in Elmira [Federal Prison], New York, and is buried in the Woodlawn National Cemetery.²²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles T. Abel”; enlisted 15 February 1863; AWOL July to August 1863; captured 14 September 1863 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison 15 September

²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

²² Emily G. Ramey et al., comps., *Years of Anguish*, (Warrenton, VA: *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1965) v ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

The Men

1863; Point Lookout Prison, 26 September 1863; Elmira Prison 16 August 1864.

Additional Information: *Years* lists “Abel, C. T.”

George W. Able Y

Photo:

Born: Around 1838, if was age 80 when he on entered the Richmond Soldiers’ Home 25 November 1918,²³ and age 89 in 1927.²⁴

Marriage:

Died: 28 May 1927 in Richmond, age 89.²⁵

He is buried in Hollywood Cemetery. [Death date contradicts CSR information.] What death date? On cemetery marker?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

²³ Richmond Soldier’s Home Roster

²⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

²⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 96.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “George W. Abel”; enlisted 1 March 1862; captured 1 February 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison, 6 February 1863; held for exchange; captured 4 July 1863 Gettysburg, PA; Fort Delaware, 7 July 1863; exchanged 18 February 1865; Wayside Hospital 22 February 1865; paroled 5 May 1865, Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: *Years* spells “Able”, lists as captured.

Harold Alston Y M V K

Photo:

Born: Herefordshire, England.²⁶

Marriage:

Died: 22 or 23 April 1865 of Erysiphlas, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.²⁷

Obituary:

Children:

²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*,96.

²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*,96.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...[A] young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command."²⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: "Harold 'Harry' Alston"; enlisted 20 August 1863 Richmond; captured 7 May 1864; Spotsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware; exchanged 27 February 1865; Jackson Hospital 4 March 1865.

Additional Information:

George W. Anderson

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

²⁸ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Chimborazo Hospital 15 November 1861 Bronchitis; captured 24 October 1864 near Chester Gap; Old Capitol Prison 27 October 1864; Elmira Prison 17 December 1864; exchanged 10 March 1865.

Additional Information:

John Edward Armstrong Y M N P V K

Photo: Photograph in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*.

Born: 15 January 1847.²⁹

Marriage: He married Lydia M. Miller. Their Culpeper County marriage certificate is dated 27 November 1877. Minister B. Grimsley conducted the ceremony at the home of H. B. Miller. Lydia's parents were H. B. and L. C. Miller.³⁰

²⁹ Tombtone.

³⁰ Libby Baker, "John Edward Armstrong," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (3 Bedell Road, Amawalk, NY 10501) to editor, 9 June 2005.

The Men

Died: 13 January 1938. Buried at Jeffersonton Baptist Church Cemetery, Jeffersonton, Culpepper County, Virginia.³¹ Buried Baptist Church, Jeffersonton.³²

Obituary: “Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous Confederate Troop...”³³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.”³⁴

Other Family: His sister Sallie married John Roberts Turner (BH). See Turner’s entry for John Edward Armstrong’s nephews and neices.

Have an uncle’s name from memoir. Spillman relatives per memoir.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army.”³⁵ See Stories Chapter.

³¹ Tombstone.

³² Keogh Notes marked Keogh were given to me by Col Leilia Keogh of Warrenton, Va.; Cite email from libbybaker@aol.com.

³³ Margaret Elizabeth Ware Baker. Email to author, 20 September, 2002.

³⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

³⁵ Armstrong Memoir; 117–120.

The Men

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...”³⁶ See Stories Chapter under James Kerfoot Sowers.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 10 January 1863; 16 years old, 5’9”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865, Winchester; merchant Waterloo. Alive in 1927.

Confederate Pension Application: None.

Additional Information: “[Kerfoot Sowers] was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded.” Sowers was killed 7 May 1864, the “next day” after “the night of the 6th.” Therefore, John Armstrong was wounded at Bloody Angle 8 May 1864.³⁷

Merchant. Waterloo, Culpeper County³⁸ ³⁹ “Ed.”⁴⁰

Present at Culpeper reunion of 4th Va.⁴¹ The next to the last survivor of the Black Horse, before John Gordon Beale, who died 23 December 1942.

See 1927 Culpeper newspaper article.⁴²

³⁶Armstrong memoir, 19.

³⁷ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., 19.

³⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

³⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁴⁰ Reunion Photo

⁴¹ See Krick files.

⁴² See Krick files.

The Men

Lawrence S. Ashton Y M N V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.⁴⁴ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; absent January to February 1862 sick; absent November to December 1862 sick; captured 17 March 1863 Kelly's Ford; Old Capitol Prison 21 March 1863; exchanged; absent July to August 1863 sick; AWOL January to February 1864; AWOL April 1864; captured 12

⁴³ Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

⁴⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Elmira Prison 8 August 1864; exchanged
29 October 1864 Point Lookout Prison; Bealeton.

Additional Information: # See Hayden.^{45 46}

V. Bealeton.

Baldwin B. Baggarly Y N

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁴⁵ Hayden, III, P. 489 & 630. No specific mention, but many Lawrence Ashtons in genealogy. This is probably his family.

⁴⁶A Lawrence Ashton was sheriff of Fauquier County in 1806. Years of Anguish, op. cite, p. #.

The Men

CSR: “Baldwin B. Beggarly”; 5’11”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL November to December 1861; Chimborazo Hospital 7 March to 30 April 1862 debility; paroled 10 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

*** James Winter Baggott Y M V K**

Photo:

Born: 1844.⁴⁷

Marriage: Unknown.

Died: In service after April 1864.⁴⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 October 1863 Fauquier; AWOL January to April 1864.

⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

⁴⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

The Men

Additional Information: Enlisted but did not serve.⁴⁹

Check # James Winter Bailey.⁵⁰

James Winter Bailey

Photo:

Born: 14 July 1844 in England.⁵¹

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 13 July 1861; paroled 5 July 1865.

⁴⁹ Y

⁵⁰ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. VI "Virginia Biography":50.

⁵¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

The Men

Additional Information: Not in any other record.

Joseph W. Bailey Y N

Photo:

Born: Around 1842 if 29 in 1861.⁵²

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", dark hair, hazel eyes; carpenter; enlisted 25 April 1861, 29 years old; discharged 1 December 1861 disability.

Additional Information: # Check James Winter Bailey, 1844: Same as above?

⁵² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 97.

The Men

William C. Balch Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Nokesville, Prince William County, around 1874–1878.⁵³

Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862; absent September to October 1863 sick; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 23 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; Nokesville.

Additional Information: Resided in Nokesville, Prince William County, Virginia.⁵⁴

⁵³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁵⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

B. G. Ballinger Y M

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: M Listed as B. B. Ballinger.

John William Ballinger Y V K

Photo:

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted June 1863; Company Butcher; captured 5 July 1863 Greencastle, Pennsylvania; exchanged 30 July 1863 City Point; detailed as Teamster November to December 1863; paroled April 1865 Edwards Ferry.

Additional Information: Y Spelled Balinger.

J. Edward Barbour Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died: Living in Stafford County around 1874–1878.⁵⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Mrs. Fanny Beckham Barbour, wife of the late James Barbour, died at the residence of her son, Hon. John S. Barbour, at Fairfax, on last Saturday, November the 24th. Her remains were brought here on Monday. The funeral was held at the Baptist Church, and the interment was at Fairview cemetery in the Barbour lot by the side of her husband.”⁵⁶ Unknown whether James Barbour is related to J. Edward Barbour. [Check Fairview Cemetery.](#)

“Honorable John S. Barbour of Fairfax, who has recently recovered from a severe spell of typhoid fever was in attendance here on Tuesday [February 12, 1913] at the taking of depositions”⁵⁷ Unknown whether John S. Barbour was a son of J. Edward Barbour.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁵⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁵⁶ “Culpeper,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 8 December 1917, page 2, columns 2–3, microfilm no. 5, frame 1282, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA. Dates and days of the week for events reported in *The Fauquier Democrat* can be calculated, even when only one of those temporal references is given, from knowing that the newspaper was and is published on Saturdays; for example, if an article published on the 8th reports that an event occurred on Monday, the date can be calculated to the 3rd.

⁵⁷ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 15 February 1913, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0277, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 November 1863; detached as Scout for Genls. Wickham and Fitz Lee January to April 1864.

Additional Information: Y Lists J. E. Barbour, Scout for General Fitz. Lee.

James Armistead Beale Y M V

Photo:

Born: Around 1847 if 17 years old in 1864.⁵⁸

Marriage:

Died: Living in Charlottesville, Albemarle County, around 1874–1878.⁵⁹

Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁵⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

⁵⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1864; 17 years old; wounded May 1864 Haw's Shop; wounded left leg January 1865; Chimborazo Hospital 9 January 1865; returned to duty 6 February 1865; agriculturalist, Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864. Agriculturalist. Charlottesville, Albemarle County.⁶⁰

The following reference is suspect, because the birth date given would have this Beale aged about 50 at the beginning of the war. This is at variance with the age 17 given in the records above.

Check Compiled Service Record for infantry service.

“James Armistead Beale, a farmer of Culpeper [County] ... married his first cousin, Nannie Cooke, born Feb. 20, 1814, daughter of William Cook and Betsey Baker ... James. A. Beale joined the infantry, was wounded in the foot at the first battle of Manassas and afterward joined the Blackhorse Cavalry.”⁶¹ He was the uncle of S. F. G. Beale [BH].

John Gordon Beale Y M R P V K T

This one, also have a version in the *revised entries* folder.

⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶¹ Hodges, Frances Beal Smith, *The Beal Family of Virginia* (Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, MI.: 1956), 157.

The Men

Photo:

Born: 23 February 1845.⁶² 1845.⁶³

Marriage: Susan Voles [Vowles] Gordon,⁶⁴ 1847–1927,⁶⁵ sister of Charles Henry Gordon [BH], and granddaughter of his uncle, William Beale of Fredericksburg.⁶⁶ They were married on 27 November 1867.⁶⁷

Died: 23 December 1942, age 96. **Check reference.**⁶⁸ # The last survivor of the Black Horse. 1942. Buried Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova. CSA marker.⁶⁹ 70

1942; buried Grace Episcopal Church, Fauquier County.⁷¹

⁶²Information provided by his granddaughter, Miss Mary B. Ribble, 1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227, in a letter to the author, July 20, 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

⁶³ Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910–1956; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

⁶⁴Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84 [**Check** p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

⁶⁵ Nancy Chappellear Baird, *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*, (no place: no publisher, 1970), 227.

⁶⁶ Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151.

⁶⁷ Letter from Mary B. Ribble, (1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227), to author, 20 July 1990. Letter held in 2005 by author. Miss Ribble [is/ was?] granddaughter to John Gordon Beale. Death date provided is incorrect.

⁶⁸ Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #

⁶⁹ Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910–1956.

⁷⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277.

The Men

“February 1943, a few days before his 98th birthday.”⁷²

Obituary: “Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26...”⁷³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Dr. John Gillison Beale and Eliza Digges. Dr. Ludwell [Digges] Beale [BH] was his brother.⁷⁴

Other Family: His great-grandparents were William Beale and Hanna Gordon.⁷⁵ His paternal grandparents were John Gordon Beale and Mary Lee Gillison.⁷⁶ His maternal grandfather was Ludwell Digges. His parents married 21 March 1839.⁷⁷ “The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland.” See Stories Chapter under John Gillison Beale.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 10 February, 1863; absent on horse detail April 1864.

⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

⁷² Letter from Mary B. Ribbleto author, 20 July 1990.

⁷³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday, January 7, 1943, page 1.

⁷⁴ Op. Cite.

⁷⁵ See Hayden, p. 252, for Gordon marriages to Beales. William Beale married Hanna Gordon, son John, M. [Mary Lee] Gillison, Faqu'r; had 1 son, married daughter. of Ludwell and Sarah S. Digges.

⁷⁶ Welton, manusc. p. 114.

⁷⁷ Op. Cite.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application: None.

Additional Information: Agriculturalist. Bealeton.⁷⁸

[Go directly to WPA ref. #]⁷⁹

See Fauquier County 1759–1959; p. 82 for info on Bealeton.

N ViHi has MSS. Check. #

Ludwell Digges Beale Y M R P V K

Photo:

Born: 1842.⁸⁰

Marriage: “He never married.”⁸¹

Died: 1899. Buried Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova. No CSA marker.⁸²

⁷⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷⁹ Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia*, The W.P.A. Records, Va. Book Co., Berryville, Va, 1978, p. 376.

⁸⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; *The Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

⁸¹ Letter from Mary B. Ribble to author, 20 June 1990.

⁸² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 277; *The Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

The Men

Died 8 January 1900 according to Freelance, 11 January 1900, p. 3, c. 7., per Krick. # [N. B. Tombstone says 1899.]

Obituary: “He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on....”⁸³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: See John Gordon Beale [BH] for parents and family information.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁸⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary Mar. 1863–Sept 1, 1863, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

⁸³ Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Mary B. Ribble.

⁸⁴ Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 July 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; Richmond Hospital 10 May to 22 May 1862 Debility; returned to duty 23 May 1863; absent November to December 1862; absent on horse detail April 1864; wounded May 1864 Haw's Shop; agriculturist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864. Agriculturist, Bealeton.⁸⁵ He was called "Lud".⁸⁶ He was a doctor.⁸⁷

Severe Francis Gallie Beale Y M N R P V

Photo:

Born: Around 1828 if 33 years old in 1861.⁸⁸ Born 1830.⁸⁹

Marriage: His wife, Ritchie Rowena Keith, daughter of James Keith and wife Mary Morris,⁹⁰ was born 1838 and died 1917.⁹¹

⁸⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁸⁶ Reunion Photo

⁸⁷ Hodges, F.B.S, op. cite, p. 151.

⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 98.

⁸⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Libby Baker, "Severe Francis Gallie Beale," email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to Susan Roberts, 9 June 2005.

⁹⁰ Colonel Brooke Payne, US Army, Retired, *The Paynes of Virginia*, (Richmond: The William Byrd Press, Inc., 1937), 116. +

⁹¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, "Severe Francis Gallie Beale," 9 June 2005.

The Men

Died: 1914. Buried at Beale Cemetery, Remington. “Located on Route 660, one mile north [of] Route 651 at “Medfield” in field at end of private road. [A] fieldstone [marker] in clump of trees near pond ...” reads: “Our Father & Mother/ Ritchie K. Beale/ Born 1838/ Died 1917/ S. F. C. Beale/ Born 1830/ Died 1914.”⁹² Buried Meadfield Farm, owned by Chilton Stone, Remington.⁹³

Obituary:

Children: He and Ritchie had a daughter named Frances Steptoe Beale. That their tombstone says “*Our Father & Mother*” seems to indicate that they had more than one child.⁹⁴

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Edward Beale and wife Alice Gallie.⁹⁵

Other Family: Severe’s wife Ritchie was first cousin to Isham Keith [BH] and James Keith [BH]. Her and their paternal grandparents were Thomas Randolph Keith and Judith Blackwell, who married 25 May 1775.⁹⁶

Severe’s daughter Frances married Thomas Keith Payne, son of Daniel James Payne [BH] on “16 December 1903 at “Meadfield” ... which is about four

⁹² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” 9 June 2005.

⁹³ Keogh

⁹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 [vol 2 of paperback, oatmeal & teal cover. Make sure to cite ea version.]; Baker, “Severe Francis Gallie Beale,” 9 June 2005.

⁹⁵ Col Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 193. +

⁹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116–117. An outline of the Keith family is given at this source. +

The Men

and a half miles North of Remington... ." Thomas was a farmer. He was born "5 [March] 1875 at "Chestnut Lawn"" They had no children, and lived at Remington in 1937.⁹⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5'8", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Company Quartermaster; captured 27 January 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 4 February 1863; wounded May 1864, Haw's Shop; paroled 6 May, 1865 Winchester; agriculturist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: P "Seve"

V Wounded at Haw's Shop May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.⁹⁸

Peter Keith Boswell Y M N V K T

Photo:

Born: 18 October 1840.⁹⁹

⁹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 193.+

⁹⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Marriage: “In 1873 he married Mary Kate Shepherd, who died 18 August 1878.” On 18 June 1883, he married Mrs. Standifer.¹⁰⁰

Died: 20 December 1900,¹⁰¹ in Georgia.¹⁰²

Buried Crawfordville City Cemetery, Telfair County, Georgia.¹⁰³

Obituary:

Children: Peter Keith Boswell and Mary Kate Shepherd had one child, Thomas Hamlin Boswell, who was born 20 November 1874. Peter and the former Mrs. Standifer had no children.¹⁰⁴

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker and Dr. Thomas Hamlin Boswell.¹⁰⁵ His father “was born at Petersburg, Virginia, in 1802, and died 21 April 1862, at Glenarvon, Fluvannah County, Virginia.” His mother was born 5 October 1809, and died 29 July 1852. They married on 4 August 1831.¹⁰⁶

⁹⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99.

¹⁰⁰ Thomas Keith Skinker, *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants* (published by the author, [of St. Louis, MO?]: 1923) page.

¹⁰¹ Skinker, *Descendants*, page; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99.

¹⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99.

¹⁰³ Terri Saturday, “subject line,” email from tlsaturday@nu-z.net (P. O. Box 985, Lincolnton, GA 30817) to author, 20 June 2004.

¹⁰⁴ Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹⁰⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.0

¹⁰⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

The Men

Peter Keith Boswell's brother was James Keith Boswell [born 18 November 1838, died 2 May 1863, unmarried], a member of Gen. Stonewall Jackson's staff. He was killed by the volley that mortally wounded General Jackson at Chancellorsville. Reversed w/ prev Pph on Jan 4. Same source?

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were William Colgate Boswell and Louisa Hamlin. His maternal grandparents were William Skinker and Harriet A. Keith. William Skinker or Harriet?? was born 5 April 1782 and died 27 January 1864. They married on 29 December 1796.¹⁰⁷

Delete these lines after answer above question. "William Skinker, December 29, 1796, married Harriet A. Keith, born April 5, 1782; died January 27, 1864."¹⁰⁸

[add more on Peter's maternal grandfather William Skinker. See Ref. #]

Peter's first cousin was Nathaniel Alford Clopton [BH]. Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, born 1798, and Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker, born 1809, both were daughters of William Skinker and Harriet Keith. The mothers of both Black

¹⁰⁷ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

¹⁰⁸ Skinker, *Descendants*, 119.

The Men

Horsemen married doctors, in 1821 and 1831, respectively.¹⁰⁹ Their sons were eight years different in age, Peter being the younger.¹¹⁰

Peter's maternal grandmother, "Harriet A. Keith was daughter of Thomas Keith, born in 1731, died 1805, and Judith Blackwell, his wife, born August 10, 1759, died April 17, 1857. Their marriage took place in 1775. She was daughter of Joseph Blackwell, born July 9, 1715, in Northumberland County, Virginia, and Lucy Steptoe, his wife, born 1716; they intermarried in 1739. Joseph Blackwell was son of Samuel Blackwell, born in 1680, died 1732, by his marriage with Marjory (Downing) Hudnall, a widow. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1742 to 1757.. Joseph died in 1789, in Fauquier County. He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant of Capt. John Chilton's Company of the Third Virginia Regiment, Col. Thomas Marshall of Oak Hill, father of the great Chief Justice, commander. Lucy Steptoe was daughter of John Steptoe and Elizabeth, his wife."¹¹¹

Peter's son, "Thomas Hamlin Boswell, on the twentieth of November, 1874 [obvious error, 1894?] married Annie Wilder, who died without issue. On the

¹⁰⁹ Skinker, *Descendents*, 119; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

¹¹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 99; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

¹¹¹Skinker, *Descendents*, 119.

The Men

29th of December 1901, he married Coma Edwards, by whom he had one child, Martha Catherine Boswell, born November 8, 1902.”¹¹²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’8”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May 1861; 20 years old; picket Accotink River 4 October 1861; furloughed January to February 1862; wounded 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; absent July to August 1863; paroled 16 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, Culpeper Co. July 9, 1863. Florida.¹¹³

“Peter Keith Boswell, in the Civil War, was a private in the famous Black Horse Cavalry, ... and was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station August 1, 1863, but recovered and remained in the service. After the war he turned to farming and went to live in Georgia.”¹¹⁴

“Keith”¹¹⁵

¹¹² Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹¹³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹¹⁴ Skinker, *Descendants*, page.

¹¹⁵ T

The Men

James S. Boteler Y

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

Joseph B. Boteler Y M N V K T

Photo: Mrs. Blanch Laws is a direct descendant and may have photo. [Per Mrs. Burton. #]

The Men

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1862.¹¹⁶

Marriage:

Died: In 1870 went to Arkansas; died there.¹¹⁷

14 March 1880, at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri.¹¹⁸

Obituary: “[This] startling announcement will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased.” See Obituary Chapter.¹¹⁹

Children: “..moved to Arkansas around 1870 and had one son. Nothing more is known about him.”¹²⁰

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?”¹²¹ See Stories Chapter under John Martin Porter.

¹¹⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 100.

¹¹⁷ Keogh

¹¹⁸ this obit rec'd from JCF per LH. James C. Frasca, P. O. Box 151, 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775. **Write Citation.**

¹¹⁹ this obit rec'd from JCF per LH. James C. Frasca, P. O. Box 151, 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775. **Write Citation.**

¹²⁰ Burton, Mrs. Julia Peters, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 22019; letter to author, June 3, 1984.

The Men

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley.”¹²² See Stories Chapter under Moses Magill Green.

See story in Scott, *Annals of the War*. #

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹²³ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker. ** Ask Lynn

CSR: “Joseph S. Boteler”; dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 years old; Cpl.; detailed to Provost Marshal September to October 1863; horse killed 20 June 1863 Reams’ Station; paid \$2,000; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Promoted 4th Cpl.¹²⁴

Fourth Corporal, wounded at Gaines’ Mill, June, 1862. Missouri.¹²⁵

Check mention in Skinker, p. 238–239. #

¹²¹ Helen Jeffries Klitch, compiler, *Joseph Arthur Jeffries’ Fauquier County 1840–1919* (San Antonio: Phil Bate Associates, 1989), 154.

¹²² Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

¹²³ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also Check again, pp. 40 & 131–136.

Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

¹²⁴ y

¹²⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

[**Check: Henry "Harry" Clay Bowen #] Move**

Photo: Lynn says we have. Look for it & scan in and cite.

Born: Remington, 3 April 1846.^{126 127 128} Verify, then fix, then combine triplicate citations.

Marriage: Georgie Carmichael Rothrock, 1870.^{129 130 131}

Died: 5 March 1928.^{132 133 134}

Obituary:

Children: Georgia Bowen Brittle.¹³⁵ Charles Hay Bowen.

¹²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

¹²⁷ See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

¹²⁸ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

¹²⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

¹³⁰ See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

¹³¹ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

¹³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

¹³³ See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

¹³⁴ UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His parents were William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County, and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County His father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,¹³⁶ 1805/6–1836.¹³⁷

Brother Henry Clay Bowen, sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen. ***from Peter Bowen marriage info. Need to track down source.**

Other Family: His son Charles Hay Bowen married Grace Tilman Cottingham. Their children were Russell Cottingham Bowen and Charles H. Bowen, Jr.*

His daughter Georgia Bowen married Leslie Meade Brittle. She died in 1958.¹³⁸

~~His sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen married Peter B. Bowen (BH). Peter was Ellen, William (BH), and Henry's first cousin. However, the source of this information is unknown, and another source contradicts this.~~

“There are two Ellen Fitzhugh Bowens in the family. One is the daughter of William A. Bowen and sister to Henry Clay. She married Ferdinand Pue. The

¹³⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

¹³⁶ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

¹³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

¹³⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, died 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

The Men

other Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen was a daughter of Henry Clay and she married Samuel Cole Brittle. Not having any more info on Peter, and given a choice, I would go with Margaret Hore. There is an Ellen Dade Fitzhugh and she was the wife of William A. Bowen, father to both William A. Bowen, Jr. and Henry Clay Bowen.”¹³⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Confederate Pension Application: #See Conf. Pension application.

Additional Information: UDC. Application, Black Horse Chapter, per Krick. [May not have served with Black Horse. L. H.]

Hi Lynn. I never did ask Mr. Bowen about his family history. However, a friend of mine mentioned to him that you might contact him and Maxwell said that would be fine. His phone number is 540-439-8610.

Was a VMI New Market Cadet.¹⁴⁰ Family tradition says he fought with Black Horse and Mosby as opportunities arose.¹⁴¹

Bowen, Henry Clay - Greenwood, Va. 8 mos. in 2 yrs. Grad 19 N. married Prvt A Co. Battle of New Market; Capt Cav. CSA. Farmer, Lumber dealer. Died March 5, 1928 in Charlottesville Hospital.¹⁴²

¹³⁹ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 12 July 2005.

¹⁴⁰ *The VMI New Market Cadets*, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

¹⁴¹ Interview with Russell C. Bowen, June, 1988.

¹⁴² *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

The Men

“By the way, I have never found any reference to Henry Clay Bowen serving in the Black Horse. Can’t deny it but don’t have any proof in the family records. I do know his father sent him to Greenwood Depot to get him away from the war in Fauquier Co. His father sent a letter to VMI requesting that he be admitted, which he was in 1864. He served at the battle of New Market but left to join Mosby in February 1865. I must dispute the information in Gen Helms book that he was at VMI for 3 years.”¹⁴³

Peter B. Bowen Y M V K

We must get to the two cemeteries to check the dates. The Manassas cemetery will give us dates for Peter, BHC; the Fishback Cemetery will give us dates to support whether the elder Peter was father or grandfather. Though the latter info will not be conclusive in itself to prove their relationship, it may confirm or contradict other info this source has provided. Also, specifically check Fishback for Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen.

¹⁴³ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 12 July 2005.

The Men

Photo: “Mary Haynes knows more about the current Bowen relatives than I do. She told me that one of her cousins has Peter Bowen's medical school diploma. He **might also have a photograph** or portrait of Peter Bowen.”¹⁴⁴

“It is possible that I may have a photograph of Peter Bowen and not know it. I do have some old pictures, but I don't actually think that I have one of him. I will contact my cousin Tom Egan in Sacramento to see if he might know of something. ... It is possible that there might be a picture. I will let you know as soon as I find out. It will be a few days before I will know.”¹⁴⁵ **Give her a week. Email her Wed 20th.**

Born: 26 December 1841.¹⁴⁶

1842. “1842 Fauquier County, Virginia”¹⁴⁷

“Usually, researching people who lived in the past gives us a cluster of possible birth dates. Census dates often come within a year or two depending in part on whether the census date occurred before or after a person's birthday

¹⁴⁴ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005. As this note will be deleted when followed up, don't worry about it being a subseq. form.

¹⁴⁵ Mary L. Haynes, “RE: Photo of Peter B. Bowen,” email from mlhaynes11@comcast.net (SNAIL) to editor, 13 April 2005.

¹⁴⁶ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from wlhaynes@comcast.net (4657 Loyola St., West Valley City, UT 84120) to Susan Roberts, editor, 12 April 2005; Anne W. B. Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” email from MUSS@worldnet.att.net (16825 Germantown Road, Germantown, MD 20874-3014) to RootsWeb.com, 29 December 1998, online at <http://archiver.rootsweb.com/th/read/BOWEN/1998-12/0914944265> (accessed 13 April 2005).

¹⁴⁷ Wallace L. Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

in that census year. For example, Peter was eight years old at the time of the 1850 census which would indicate that he was born in 1842, but on December 26, 1850, Peter was nine years old, which calculates to a birth date of 1841. His burial record of born 26 December, 1841, and died 13 June, 1902, is probably the most accurate.”¹⁴⁸

Marriage: Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen (1845–1871), who is buried at Fishback Cemetery.¹⁴⁹ Her parents were William A. Bowen and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh.
Need to cite.

“I don’t know where Peter and Sally (Sarah) are buried. If we are talking about Ellen Dade Fitzhugh [sic], wife Wm Bowen Sr., we believe she may have been buried [sic] at Ellerslie which was destroyed to a highway project. If we are talking Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen Brittle-Warrenton Cemetery; Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen Pue-don’t know.”¹⁵⁰

“Peter B. Bowen was first married to Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen”¹⁵¹ About 1872, he married Margaret Hore, who was born in 1857 in Stafford County.¹⁵² Her parents were (Naval Surgeon¹⁵³) Walter Hore & Virginia Elizabeth Combs.

¹⁴⁸ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

¹⁴⁹ Ray Gill of Remington?

¹⁵⁰ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 12 July 2005.

¹⁵¹ Wallace L. Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to Susan Roberts, editor, 4 April 2005.

¹⁵² Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁵³ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

She is “buried in the Manassas City Cemetery.”¹⁵⁴ Margaret H. Bowen died 18 August 1930. She is buried at lot 130 of Manassas City Cemetery.¹⁵⁵

“[A]ccording to her headstone Margaret Hore Bowen died 1931 not 1930. She is buried in the Hore lot, [number] 130B.”¹⁵⁶

Died: 13 June 1902.¹⁵⁷ “June 13, 1902 Prince William County... (buried in the Confederate Section of the Manassas City Cemetery)”¹⁵⁸ “Died after 1914 in Brentsville, Virginia (Register of Virginia wills)”¹⁵⁹

“The last physician license issued to Dr. Peter B. Bowen was in 1899. A newspaper article in 1906 referred to the late Dr. Peter B. Bowen. These items indicate that Peter Bowen died sometime between 1899 and 1906.”¹⁶⁰

“According to the Prince William County, Virginia Burial Index 1800–1993, Peter B. Bowen was born 26 Dec 1841 and died 13 Jun 1902. He is buried with his second wife, Margaret Hore, in the Manassas City Cemetery on Rt 28 just south of Old Town Manassas. I cannot remember if his wife is buried in the

¹⁵⁴ Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

¹⁵⁵ Interview with Janie Tutko (Manassas City Hall, 9027 Center Street, Room 203, Manassas, VA 22110), by Susan Roberts, 13 April 2005. Transcript held in 2005 by author.

¹⁵⁶ Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

¹⁵⁷ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

¹⁵⁸ Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

¹⁵⁹ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁶⁰ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

The Men

same fenced-off section reserved for CSA veterans or if she is buried in another part of the same cemetery. The newspaper article that led me to find this information was a report on the marriage of Bowen's son, Walter, that appeared in the September 21, 1906 Prince William County Gazette & Manassas Journal. The article referred to Walter as the son of the late Dr. Peter B. Bowen.”¹⁶¹

Buried Jeffersonton.¹⁶² # [Can't find in Baird.] Buried Fishback Family Cemetery, 1 mile N.E. of Jeffersonton.¹⁶³ “Some historical accounts indicate that BHC Peter B. Bowen is buried in the Fishback family cemetery. It is actually his grandfather who is buried there.”¹⁶⁴ Dr. P. B. Bowen is buried in Confederate Section of Manassas City Cemetery. Died 13 June 1902.¹⁶⁵ “A small section of the graveyard is fenced off to honor the CSA veterans buried there.”¹⁶⁶

Obituary:

¹⁶¹ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to editor, 10 April 2005.

¹⁶² Keogh

¹⁶³ Source?

¹⁶⁴ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

¹⁶⁵ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

¹⁶⁶ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

Children: “I did not find any indication that any children were produced during ... [Peter’s first] marriage.”¹⁶⁷ Peter and Margaret had only two children.¹⁶⁸

Mary Ada Bowen was born May [28¹⁶⁹]1873.¹⁷⁰ She was still living in 1955.¹⁷¹

Mary Ada Bowen married David Henry Oertly. He was born in 1873 and died 10 December 1956. Mary Ada Bowen died 24 December 1956, “according to her headstone in Manassas Cemetery. . Notice the [dates of her and her husband’s deaths]!”¹⁷²

“Walter [Fullerton¹⁷³] Bowen born Dec 1878.”¹⁷⁴ “Walter F. Bowen was born Dec. 7, 1878.¹⁷⁵ A “report on [his] marriage ... appeared in the September 21,

¹⁶⁷ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

¹⁶⁸ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

¹⁶⁹ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

¹⁷⁰ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁷¹ Wallace L. Haynes, “BHC,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to author, 24 February 2005.

¹⁷² Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

¹⁷³ Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

¹⁷⁴ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005; Musser, “[BOWEN-L] Peter B. Bowen,” 29 December 1998.

¹⁷⁵ I think this came from Musser. Check her emails. If not from her, probably from Wally. Also check if AM gave parents for PBB

The Men

1906 Prince William County Gazette & Manassas Journal.”¹⁷⁶ died April 5, 1918. ... [he is] buried in the Manassas City Cemetery....”¹⁷⁷ Walter F. Bowen died 5 April 1918. He is buried lot 130, Manassas City Cemetery.¹⁷⁸

No Bowens other than Walter, Margaret, and Peter are buried at Manassas cemetery.¹⁷⁹

Parents and Siblings: Sources conflict on Peter’s parentage. One source gives his parents as Peter B. Bowen and Sarah Fishback.^{180 181} Another also confirms his father as being Peter B. Bowen, Sr.¹⁸² Yet, a third source gives his parents as Frederick Fillison Bowen and Mary Albinia Bowen, with three siblings: George, Phillison, and Lucy.”¹⁸³

Other Family: One version goes as follows. His parents, Peter B. Bowen (1786–?) and Sarah Fishback.,^{184 185} are buried -Spring Hill, grave unmarked.

¹⁷⁶ Wallace L. Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email message from <wlhaynes@comcast.net> (previously cited) to editor, 10 April 2005.

¹⁷⁷ [Ditto 175. No Ditto. Did you mean I bid?#](#)

¹⁷⁸ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

¹⁷⁹ Interview, Janie Tutko, 13 April 2005.

¹⁸⁰ See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

¹⁸¹ Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen (now deceased), grandson of Henry Clay Bowen. Mr. Bowen conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

¹⁸² Charles Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (300 West Franklin Street, #1006W, Richmond, VA 23220) to editor, 9 June 2005.

¹⁸³ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁸⁴ See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

The Men

His grandparents were James M. Bowen (1750–1815) and Rachel Bower (1767–1843) who were married in Fauquier County, 17 December 1781, and had 13 children.¹⁸⁶

“My family records indicate that Peter B. Bowen was an uncle of Charles P. Latham [BH] although [Peter] was only [two] years older. His father was Dr. Peter B. Bowen who was apparently 56 years old when he was born. The same Dr. Peter B. Bowen’s daughter, Sarah Martha Bowen, was the wife of Woodville Latham, Sr., and mother of Charles P. Latham. ... [I]f he is the cousin of C. P. Latham, I have no knowledge of his parents.”¹⁸⁷

“... [Most] of my information comes from two ... family genealogists who did their research in the first quarter of the last century [1900–1925]. They ... may have corresponded. I believe they did most of their research independently. ... Both of their papers agree that ... Sarah Martha Bowen ... was the daughter of Dr. Peter B. Bowen (no mention of Sr. or Jr.) and Sally Hill Fishback. I believe that Peter B. Bowen Jr. must be the younger brother of Sarah Martha Bowen.”¹⁸⁸

¹⁸⁵ Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen (now deceased), grandson of Henry Clay Bowen. Mr. Bowen conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

¹⁸⁶ Source unknown.

¹⁸⁷ Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” 9 June 2005.

¹⁸⁸ Charles P. Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 July 2005.

The Men

A slightly different [genealogversiony](#) for Black Horse Peter's [ancestry](#) follows.
“The first Bowen in America for this line was John Bowen of Wales, who settled in Rappahanock County in the mid-1630s. His wife was named Rebecca. They had a son named Stephen Bowen. Stephen married a woman whose last name was Ficklin. One of their children was ... James M. Bowen”¹⁸⁹

James M. Bowen (1750–1815) married Rachel Bower (1767–1843) on 17 Dec 1781. James Bowen and Rachel Bower were BH Peter's great-grandparents.¹⁹⁰

“Peter's grandfather, also named Peter B. Bowen, was a wealthy farmer and slaveholder”¹⁹¹ Peter B. Bowen, born 1788, married Sarah (Sally) Fishback on 8 Jun 1815.¹⁹² She was “born about 1795.”¹⁹³ The elder Peter B. Bowen is buried in the Fishback family cemetery.¹⁹⁴

Peter's parents were “Frederick Fillison Bowen, born about 1822, died before 1850, married 28 Apr 1842 Mary Albinia Bowen [Frederick's cousin¹⁹⁵], born 1825, daughter of William A. Bowen.”¹⁹⁶

¹⁸⁹ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁹⁰ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁹¹ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 10 April 2005.

¹⁹² Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁹³ Haynes, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email to author, 12 February 2005.

¹⁹⁴ Haynes, “Peter Bowen,” email to editor, 12 April 2005.

¹⁹⁵ Haynes, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email to author, 12 February 2005.

¹⁹⁶ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

“Peter B. Bowen born 1842 was about six or seven years old when his father, Frederick Fillison Bowen, died, [leaving a] widow, Mary Albinia, and ... four children: Peter B., George, Phillison, and Lucy.”¹⁹⁷

Put a transition here between Wally’s and CPC’s info. “Frederick Fillison Bowen and Mary Albinia Bowen do not appear anywhere in my records.”¹⁹⁸ “I quote [the following] verbatim although I am not sure who this Peter Bowen is.

“ ‘Page 147-Wood's History of Albermarle [sic]: ... [F]our Bowen brothers - James M., William, Peter, and Thomas C. came from the vicinity of Jeffersonton, Rappahannock [County]. Peter, who was a physician, never resided in Albermarle [sic], though he more than once purchased land in the Greenwood neighborhood. Peter had a son, Dr. George M. Bowen.’ ”¹⁹⁹

Another transition here. “I believe there were only ... two Peter B. Bowens in Fauquier County, ... grandfather and grandchild, but census record birthdates indicate three or more.”²⁰⁰ Comment on others being in VA but not Fau Co? —
Yes! Find that note in his email!

“Peter B. Bowen served in the 4th Virginia Cavalry. His younger brother, Frederick Fillison Bowen, served in the 43rd Virginia Cavalry. [Note conflicting spelling for brother’s name; above, it is “Phillison”. The spelling given here is

¹⁹⁷ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

¹⁹⁸ Cardwell, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁹⁹ Cardwell, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

²⁰⁰ Haynes, “BHC,” email to author, 24 February 2005.

The Men

identical to their father's name.] Peter's cousin, William Bowen, served in the 4th Virginia Cavalry. William's brother, Henry Clay "Harry" Bowen, served in the 43rd Virginia Cavalry. Thus [were] the two families represented in the two cavalry units, Peter and William in the 4th VA and Frederick and Harry in the 43rd VA."²⁰¹

[Peter's first wife,] Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen's brothers were William A. Bowen, Jr., (BH) and Henry Clay Bowen (BH).²⁰² Her parents were "William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County. Her father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,²⁰³ 1805/6–1836.²⁰⁴ **Why did I bother with square brackets if not a quotation? Are q marks needed here?**

[Peter's second wife] Margaret Hore's grandmother, Theodosia Waller, was born in Stafford County in 1753.²⁰⁵ "[Y]ou have the grandmother of Margaret Hore as Theodosia Waller. That is not my information. I have her grandmother as Margaret E. C. unk. ([about] 1781–7 January 1859). This is from her

²⁰¹ Haynes, "Peter Bowen," email to editor, 10 April 2005.

²⁰² Source?

²⁰³ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

²⁰⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. "consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

²⁰⁵ Haynes, "Peter Bowen," email to editor, 10 April 2005.

The Men

headstone in the Cedar Run Cemetery, Stafford County, Virginia, where she is buried along with her husband Walter ([about] 1780–24 September 1858).²⁰⁶

Bowen Creek runs through property.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He loved the campfire camaraderie, and he kept meticulous notes containing the words of every patriotic and romantic song in Dixie.”²⁰⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: captured April 1865 Fairmouth; physician, Stafford County.

Additional Information: “Enlisted 7/23/61 in Company I 11th Virginia Infantry Age 18. Elected Corporal 8/10/62. Wounded in action at Second Manassas 8/30/62. Absent wounded until detailed as conscript officer 9/63. Transferred to Co. H 4th Virginia Cavalry 9/14/64. **Check earlier! where ending quotation marks & footnote?**

Taken prisoner at Fairmouth, April 1865. Physician. Stafford County.²⁰⁸
“Peter was captured during the Battle of Five Forks. He became a doctor after the war....”²⁰⁹ “[H]e established his medical practice in Brentsville, Virginia ...”²¹⁰ Brentsville is near Manassas, in Prince William County.²¹¹

²⁰⁶ Anne B. Musser, “Re: RootsWeb Listing for Peter B. Bowen, Va,” email from muss@worldnet.att.net (previously cited) to editor, 4 May 2005.

²⁰⁷ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

²⁰⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

²⁰⁹ Haynes, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email to author, 12 February 2005.

²¹⁰ Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

The Men

Check with Ray Gill. in Remington. #

publicity “It is fascinating to study and read about the lives of these people, especially the soldiers of the 4th Virginia Cavalry. Their lives were dramatically altered by the events of 1861–65. ...[M]any people will enjoy your historical account of the BHC.”— Wally Haynes²¹²

Notes, 7 April 2005: Either Ellen and Peter were second, not first, cousins; info for Harry and Willie’s parents is incorrect; or, original parent info for Peter is correct and not new info from correspondent (Wally Haynes). The probable source of original parent info is Ray Gill. Wally quotes records, but contradicts himself over multiple emails. How to determine which is true? Check records that Wally quotes, and contact Ray Gill. (Susan)

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr. Y M V N R P K T

Photo: Lynn says we have. Look for it & scan in and cite.

Born: 26 December 1842.²¹³ Note: same date, one year later than PBB

²¹¹ Mapquest, <http://www.mapquest.com/>, 02 March 2005.

²¹² Haynes, “Re: Peter Bowen’s Marriage,” email to editor, 4 April 2005.

²¹³ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

The Men

Marriage: Susan Elizabeth “Bettie” Martin who is buried at Warrenton Cemetery; she lived# we have her birth and death dates 1841–1933.²¹⁴ ²¹⁵

Died: 27 October 1912.²¹⁶ Buried Martin Cemetery, Midland, Fauquier County.²¹⁷

Obituary:

Children: An adopted son,²¹⁸ Malcom, born 11 September 1879, died 14 April 1954.²¹⁹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were William A. Bowen (1795–1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of Fauquier County and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper County His father’s first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,²²⁰ 1805/6–1836#why aren’t dates in text. I don’t want them in footnotes.²²¹

²¹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 162.

²¹⁵ Charles H. Bowen, Jr., grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, Remington, Va. told the author that when Bettie died, the rains were so bad that she could not be brought to the Martin cemetery where her husband lay, so she had to be buried in Warrenton. Spring, 1984.

²¹⁶ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

²¹⁷ Visited by author; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 100.

²¹⁸ Note left with baby on doorstep, “October 11, 1879. Mrs. Bowen, This child is given to you as yours by his Mother,” note shown to author by Russell C. Bowen.

²¹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 162.

²²⁰ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

²²¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

The Men

~~Brother Henry Clay Bowen (BH), sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen.~~ *from Peter Bowen marriage info.

~~Brother, Henry “Harry” Clay Bowen (BH).~~²²²

“I don’t know who Frederick Fillison Bowen is but Mary Albena Bowen was the daughter of William A. Bowen, Sr. and his first wife Eliza George. She married J. A. Beale. That would make her 1st cousin to Peter B. Bowen, Jr. if he is the veteran you refer to.”²²³ “I just found a record of Mary Albena Bowen, dau of William A. and Elizea George, also married to Frederic F. Bowen.”²²⁴

Other Family: His wife’s brothers were Robert, Josh, and Dick Martin, all three of the BH.

Their adopted son Malcomm. # a Miss Strickler, and had Mary Bowen who m. # a Mr. Helm. They had a son, Arnold Helm. #I have this. Source?

[Peter B. Bowen, Jr.] married his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr., and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845–1871, buried with husband at Fishback Cem. Source?

His father’s first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,²²⁵ 1805/6–1836.²²⁶

²²² According to Henry Bowen’s entry. Ask Lynn where he got this. Assumption?

²²³ Ray Gill, “Re: Tall Order,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²²⁴ Ray Gill, “emails,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 13 July 2005.

²²⁵ Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

²²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 81. “consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Buried Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

The Men

“This is the correct lineage of William A. Bowen, Jr (BH), in case you don’t have it.

“William A. Bowen m1 Eliza George 1821; only child Mary Albena Bowen m. J.A. Beale. William A. Bowen m2 Ellen Dade Fitzhugh 1836. Issue:

Sallie Battaile Bowen

William A. Bowen, Jr. m. Susan Elizabeth Martin (sister to the Martins of the BH)

Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen m. Ferdinand Pue

Henry (Harry) Clay Bowen m. Georgia C. Rothrock.

“William A. Bowen, Jr. and Bettie Martin adopted a baby whom they named Malcolm Martin Bowen. Henry Clay Bowen and Georgia Rothrock had 10 children, 6 boys and 4 girls. My wife is a direct descendant via son Charles Hay Bowen and grandson Charles Hay Bowen, Jr.

“Henry Clay died in Charlottesville, VA in 1928. He and his wife are buried in the Remington Cemetery. I dedicated an iron cross on his grave in ~~21~~2004. My wife and I still own and live in the home that Henry Clay built in Remington. He was a VMI cadet at New Market and he served with Mosby after leaving VMI. I cannot confirm his service with BH, but would be very appreciative to know if an accurate source for that story can be located.

“William A. Bowen, Jr. died in 1912 and is buried in the Martin family cemetery. His grave has a marker placed there some years ago by a local SCV

The Men

member. His wife, Bettie, is buried in the Warrenton Cemetery. The story is that the road into the Martin farm was impassable due to a storm so she was buried in Warrenton.”²²⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Bravest of the Brave.

“Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” ”²²⁸ See Stories Chapter.

Mentioned in typed excerpt, of what appears to be a memoir, in Stone file with packet from Charles Andes. This excerpt mentions Capt. Randolph, Strother Jones (regarding moonshine), John W. Stone (regarding Iron Side Baptist), Billy Bowen, and Dick Martin. Billy Bowen noted in this as being one of the Cavalry, not Mosby.

CSR: 5’10”, dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 19 years old; detailed to Quartermaster Dept. July to August 1863; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; absent with wound October 1863 and January to February 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Warrenton.

Additional Information: Wounded at _____, Virginia, October 8, 1864. Agriculturalist. Warrenton, Virginia.²²⁹

²²⁷ Ray Gill, “More Bowen stuff,” email from raygill2@juno.com (snail) to editor, 12 July 2005.

²²⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 103.

²²⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Joined Virginia Militia, commissioned as 1st Lt., 41st Reg of the 5th Brigade and 2nd Division to rank from 17 June, 1866. Signed by Gov. Peirepont, 20 July, 1866.²³⁰

H. C. Brightwell

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies H, K; enlisted 22 January 1864; Farmville Hospital 18 July to 3 August 1864 Debility; Farmville Hospital 15 to 20 February 1865 Diarrhea; returned to duty 24 February 1865; paroled April 1865 Farmville.

²³⁰ Certificate shown to author June 4, 1988, by Russell C. Bowen of Remington, Va.

The Men

Additional Information:

*** Henry Brown Y M**

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 17 November 1862 typhoid.²³¹ H. Clay Brown, buried Cemetery, Bealeton.²³²

Obituary: [Check # Obit in Democrat.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862, Bealeton.

Additional Information: H. Clay Brown, 1841–1923, C.S.A. emblem.²³³

Same man, or Henry Clay Bowen (who was born 1846, died 1928, probably not

²³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 101.

²³² Keogh

The Men

because of different birth dates. But, this man supposed to have died in war. This Henry Clay Brown is probably not the desired Henry Brown.)]?

N. B. There is a Confederate Pension application for Henry Clay Brown of Fauquier. He served in Company A, 6th Virginia Cavalry. See file.

Martin B. Brown Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in 1894 at 1416 Harlem Ave, Baltimore.²³⁴ #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258.

²³⁴ From Md. Line Soldiers' Home book, 1894.; provided by Robert L. Krick. Need better cite. #

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 20 February 1863 Culpeper; wounded 1863 Stevensburg; detailed as Hospital Attendant, Charlottesville 1 April 1864; paroled 22 April 1865 Richmond.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.²³⁵

Robert A. Brown Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²³⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

CSR: Company B ; 5'6", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 August 1863 Caroline; scout for Gen^l Stuart; AWOL July to August 1863; captured 12 March 1864 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released 10 June 1865; moved to Galveston, Texas.

Additional Information:

L. Bullack

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 29 April 1863 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Old Capitol Prison; paroled 1 May 1863.

Additional Information:

The Men

E. L. Butler Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.²³⁶ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Miss Mary Elizabeth Gill, of Haymarket, and Mr. Eppa L. Butler, of Manassas, were married here Wednesday [5 December 1917] by Rev. H. Q. Burr, pastor of Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, South.”²³⁷ Unknown whether Eppa L. Butler is related to E. L. Butler.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 March 1863 Bealeton; missing 17 June 1863 Aldie; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y Enlisted at Bealeton.

²³⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

²³⁷ “Prince William,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 8 Dec 1917, page 1, column 5, microfilm no. 5, frame 1281, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

Marshall Butler Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.²³⁸ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Marshall N. Butler”; enlisted 1 March 1863; wounded April 1864
Haw’s Shop; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw’s Shop, April 1864. Resides at
Bealeton.²³⁹

²³⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

²³⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

F. M. Campbell Y M V K

Photo:

Born:

Marriage:

Died: In Louisiana²⁴⁰ between the end of the war and 1874–1878.²⁴¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “During [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F. M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening.” **Source? UDC newspaper clip?** See Stories Chapter under George Washington “Josh” Martin.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁴² See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

²⁴⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

²⁴¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1862 Richmond; scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864; wounded 1864 Valley of Virginia; paroled 26 May 1865 with Genl. Johnson's army in North Carolina.

Additional Information: Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, 1864. Died in Louisiana since the war.²⁴³

Cassius Carter Y M

Photo:

Born: 16 October 1835,²⁴⁴ "in Prince William County."²⁴⁵

Marriage: "[H]is wife ... passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893."²⁴⁶

Check reference or other records to see if Frances Scott Carter, born in Culpeper County, was his wife.²⁴⁷

²⁴² Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

²⁴³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

²⁴⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

²⁴⁵ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*, 5 volumes (get from Source Binder, 1929), vol. III "Virginia Biography": 271. Hereinafter cited as: *Rebirth of Old Dominion*. **Check.**

²⁴⁶ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

²⁴⁷ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

The Men

Died: 25 December 1914.²⁴⁸ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁴⁹

Obituary:

Children: His son was John Hill Carter.

John Hill Carter of “Faulkand, 1867–1954.”²⁵⁰

A son named J. Green Carter was unmarried in 1929, resided in the county of his birth, and was apparently an outgoing person: he then “...still [permitted] his name to appear on the roster of eligible bachelors in his native county, where his circle of friends [was] limited only by that of his acquaintances.”²⁵¹

Parents and Siblings: Cassius’s father was John Hill Carter of Prince William.²⁵² **This is from Shirley’s entry.** Cassius’s brother was Shirley Carter [BH]. **Source?**

Other Family: Library of Virginia has Family bible of Cassius Carter (1835–1914).

15 Jan 1997 Carter Searching for Edward Carter born Fauquier County 1843 died 1928. Was in the V.M.I. Class of 1864, served as Capt 8th Va Infantry. Son of Richard Henry Carter and Mary Welby DeButts. Who were

²⁴⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102; Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III:

271. **Check.**

²⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

²⁵⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195.

²⁵¹ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

²⁵² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

The Men

their children? Richard Welby Carter born 1837 died 1888 married Sophia Debutts Carter. A Carter Male was executed at Front Royal in 1864. Cassius Carter born 16 Oct 1835 and died 25 Dec 1914 **Pvt 7th Va Calvary**. My grandfather Vanderbilt Cornelius Oscar Carter who was born in the 1880's and died in 1953. He was a resident of the Marshall - Warrenton Area. Any help on the Carter family in Fauquier County would be appreciated. Live in England. Marion C. Watts Hythe, England. Marirob@aol.com

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service ... was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton.”²⁵³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 5'9", fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; student; enl. 9 September 1861 Manassas; detached as Courier September 1861 to February 1862; Charlottesville Hospital 15 June 1863; paroled 28 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Shown on a company muster role for Sept. and Oct. 1861 as enl. September 9, 1861 in Manassas by Capt. Payne. for 12 months. On picket at Accotink Run, Oct. 4, 1861. On muster roles for Nov. 1861–Feb. 1862. Notes that he is on detail as courier to Genl. Taylor. June 15, 1863 Charlottesville Hospital. Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester. His parole

²⁵³ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

The Men

identifies him as being a member of Co. H., 4th Va. Cav. His parole describes him as age 29, 5' 9 1/2" tall, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes.²⁵⁴

M Martin roll notes that he did not serve with company. However, his Compiled Service Record cited above seems to contradict this.

George Hugh Carter Y M V

Photo:

Born: 1839.²⁵⁵

Marriage:

Died: 1914. Buried Warrenton Cemetery.²⁵⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

²⁵⁴ Don't know source of this pph. Not from Stiles. (S, 19 May 2005.)

²⁵⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. [Ask](#) her for more information. <#> ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

²⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. [Ask](#) her for more information. <#> ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, Enlisted 17 June 17 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; wounded June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; absent for horse November to December 1862 and July to August 1863; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Warrenton.

Additional Information: Wounded at Fairfax Court House, June, 1861. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.²⁵⁷

[Bizz Lineweaver has more data on her grandfather. #]

Shirley Carter Y M V K

Born: Around 1840 if 24 years old in 1864.²⁵⁸

Marriage: His wife survived him.²⁵⁹

Died: About fifteen years after the war,²⁶⁰ or around 1880.

Obituary:

²⁵⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

²⁵⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 102.

²⁵⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

²⁶⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

The Men

Children: He had three children, at least two of whom were daughters.²⁶¹

Parents and Siblings: Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William.”²⁶² Shirley Carter’s brother was Cassius Carter [BH]. **This info from Cassius’s entry. Source?**

Other Family: One of his daughters wed a Mr. Dulaney around 1890 (thirty years before 1919); both “...were made cripples ... while on their bridal tour.”²⁶³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr’s Company....”²⁶⁴ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: “C. Shirley Carter”; 5’9”, florid complexion, brown hair, dark eyes; enlisted 1 April 1864; 24 years old; arrested 14 May 1864 Jefferson County; Camp Chase 22 May 1864; City Point 2 March 1865; paroled 25 April 1865 in the Valley of Virginia; from Fauquier.

Additional Information:

²⁶¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

²⁶² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

²⁶³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

²⁶⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

The Men

William Osborne Caynor Y M V K T

Born: 20 February 1846, Harrisonburg, Rockingham County.^{265 266}

“William was born in 1849 in Harrisonburg; Rockingham County.”²⁶⁷

Probably delete above line.

“Let me begin by saying there are many discrepancies regarding the date that William was born, I will give you my sources and you can make your own determination.

“1) 1850 Fauquier County Census lists him with his father James Canor (Farmer, age 42). His age is recorded as 3 years. That would mean he was born in 1847.

“2) 1860 Fauquier County, Southwest District Census lists him with his father James L. (Overseer, age 49). His age is recorded as 14 years that would mean he was born in 1846.

“3) November 9, 1897 Fauquier County marriage license lists William as 48 years of age; this would mean he was born in 1849.

²⁶⁵ Photocopy: Caynor, Wm O. 1902; Virginia Confederate Pensions; Library of Virginia, Richmond. Online <<http://lvimage.lib.va.us/CP/html/23932.html> Document Image>; files 00083.TIF, 00084.TIF, 00085.TIF; downloaded 19 November 2004.

²⁶⁶ This date also comes from the Bible Record, but can't find the primary citation for it. Must write. Not sure if date & info really come from the Pension Application.

²⁶⁷ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (P. O. Box 324, Glennallen, AK 99588) to author, 3 July 2004.

The Men

“4) June 3, 1902 Soldiers pension lists William as 57 years of age; this would mean he was born in 1845.”²⁶⁸

The mean of the years reported in previous citation is 1846.25.—SBR

“[H]is marriage license ... also mentions William as being born in Rockingham County.”²⁶⁹

Marriage: “William was married to Charlotte A. Burgess on 11/9/1897 in Fauquier County; she was born in 1850 in Fauquier County. She was divorced at the time; this information comes from their marriage certificate.”²⁷⁰ “He married Charlotte A. Burgess (born 1852) on November 09, 1897, in Fauquier County, Virginia.”²⁷¹ **Note different birth year for her.**

Died:

Obituary:

Children: “I haven’t identified any children from this marriage ... but they probably did not have children since he was 48 and she was 45 years old at the

²⁶⁸ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

²⁶⁹ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

²⁷⁰ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: William Osborne Caynor,” email message from Caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 29 November 2004.

²⁷¹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

The Men

time of this union.”²⁷² “I haven’t located any children for William; it doesn’t appear that he had any.”²⁷³

Parents and Siblings: “William’s parents are listed on his marriage license.”²⁷⁴ “William’s father was James and his mother was Mary, they were married in 1831.”²⁷⁵ “His father James is listed in the 1840 Rockingham Census as James Cayner.”²⁷⁶

“William Osborne²⁷⁷ Caynor a son of James Caynor and Mary his wife was born February 20th 1846.”²⁷⁸ His mother, formerly Mary B. Beemer,²⁷⁹ was born September 17, 1816, and died Feb 22, 1849. His siblings were: George B. Caynor, born 18 Nov 1833; John H. Caynor, born 18 Mar 1835; Mary Louisa Caynor, born 25 Sep 1838; Margaret Annyn(?) Caynor, born Feb 3 1841; and James R. Caynor, born 29 Oct 1843.²⁸⁰

²⁷² Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 4 July 2004.

²⁷³ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Spelling,” email message from <Caynor@cvinet.net> (previously cited) to editor, 13 April 2005.

²⁷⁴ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

²⁷⁵ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

²⁷⁶ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” email from caynor@alaska.net (previously cited) to author, 4 July 2004.

²⁷⁷ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email message from <Caynor@cvinet.net> (previously cited) to author, 21 September 2004.

²⁷⁸ Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797–1889 Photocopy.

²⁷⁹ Caynor, email to author, 21 September 2004.

²⁸⁰ Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797–1889 Photocopy.

The Men

“William’s siblings were; Louann (born 1838), George B. (born 12/19/1834), James R. (born 1841)”²⁸¹ “Upon further research I have found a correction in James R. year of birth, it should be 1843 not 1841. He is listed as 45 years old on his death certificate; he died on June 4, 1888.”²⁸²

Other Family: “William's brother James R. worked in a Confederate ordinance factory until being conscripted into Company F of the 60th Virginia Infantry of the Confederate army on 10/30/64.”²⁸³ “James R. enlisted (10/30/64) in the 60th Virginia Infantry, Company F. James and William’s uncle was the Captain of this company (John L. Caynor).”²⁸⁴

“William's brother James was a private with the 60th Virginia Infantry, Company F, formed in Fauquier and his Uncle John L. Caynor had a distinguished war record as the Captain of this unit. His grandfather was John Caynor, an overseer before the war. And his great grandfather was Mathew Caynor of the 10th regiment of the Continental line in the Revolutionary War; this unit was formed in Fauquier County.”²⁸⁵

“William's father James who is listed as an overseer for A. J. B. Smarr in the 1860 Census in Fauquier. William's other brother George B. is listed as a

²⁸¹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

²⁸² Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 4 July 2004.

²⁸³ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Current whereabouts,” email from Caynor@cvinternet.net (previously cited) to editor, 16 April 2005.

²⁸⁴ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

²⁸⁵ Caynor, “William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

The Men

paroled prisoner at Warrenton, ... [29 September] 1862; he is listed as a citizen.”²⁸⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 February 1863; captured 16 April 1863 Fayetteville; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; transferred April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application: A lifelong Virginian, he had resided in Fauquier County since a small child. He was occupied as a laborer all his life. He served with the Brooks Battery under Capt. Utterback until the surrender at Appomattox. In June 1902, he recollected that he entered the service of Virginia “in 1862 about January I think.”

He applied for a pension due to a “disease of the lungs, [and infection] of the eyes,” resulting from a “deep cold contracted last winter,” which left him “able to do some work but not sufficient to earn a living. ... Annual income has been less than fifty dollars.” The “pension would give him an additional \$15 per year.”²⁸⁷ To support the justice of his claim, Wm. O. Caynor wrote, “I tried to serve faithfully and do my duty while I was in the army.”

According to the application, he received mail at the “Swamp Post Office.” This post office, also known as Swampoodle, was between Marshall and The

²⁸⁶ Caynor, “RE: Current Whereabouts,” 16 April 2005.

²⁸⁷ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

The Men

Plains.²⁸⁸ Wm. L. Ficklin and Thomas A. Fant are mentioned in the 1902 application. Hugh Hamilton and M. M. Green signed the affidavit, and John R. Turner was Clerk of the Court.²⁸⁹

Additional Information: “He enlisted on February 15, 1863.”²⁹⁰

“During the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the Confederate 4th Va. Cavalry, Company H (The famous Black Horse Troop). The date of enlistment was Feb. 15, 1863. Was captured with his Commander, Lt. Payne, and six other Black Horse Troopers [Rawleigh William Downman was one of these²⁹¹], on April 16, 1863, in Fayetteville Confined on April 19, 1863 at Old Capitol Prison, exchanged May 12, 1863. Was reported AWOL in the company muster on April, 1864.

“Was then transferred to Capt. Utterbuck's company of Virginia Light Artillery on 4-22-64. Formerly Capt. Brooke's Co. was originally Co. A. 12th Battery Virginia Light Artillery. Subsequently served in Poaque's Battery of Light Artillery. Was on detached service August of 1864. Surrendered and paroled at Appomattox Courthouse April 9, 1865.”²⁹²

²⁸⁸ Eugene M. Scheel, *Fauquier County: Commonwealth of Virginia* (Washington, D. C.: Williams & Heintz, 1996), color map 45 x 36 in. Copy at Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

²⁸⁹ Caynor, Wm O. 1902 Photocopy.

²⁹⁰ Caynor, email to author, 21 September 2004.

²⁹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107. Rawleigh William Downman was “captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; paroled May 10, 1863.”

²⁹² Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

The Men

“Special Order No. 110, paragraph 17 states the following: Private Wm. O. Caner²⁹³ serving 4th Va Cavalry being dismounted is hereby transferred to Utterbacks Battery, Poagues Battn of Artillery, by command of Gen. R. E. Lee. (I also find other documents related to other cavalry soldiers at this time not being able to locate new mounts and being subsequently transferred to the artillery because of the lack of a horse.)”²⁹⁴ “William was listed on detachment service from the Brookes Artillery on 8/64.”²⁹⁵ “William O. Caynor is listed in the Appomattox Paroles as surrendering with Utterback’s Battery, Poague’s Battalion of Artillery, 3rd Corps.”²⁹⁶

“[H]e was a farmer and a laborer.”²⁹⁷ He was living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.²⁹⁸ “William is listed as being present at the first meeting and organization of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans on May 20,

²⁹³ “The special order in question is correct and the spelling is not. I have found William’s name spelled several different ways in his military record but the correct spelling is *Caynor*. It is spelled “Caner” on the original Appomattox paroles and on Special Order No. 110.” (Caynor, “RE: Spelling,” 13 April 2005.)

²⁹⁴ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Smoot and Taliferro Documents,” email message from Caynor@cvinternet.net, (previously cited) to editor, 13 April 2005.

²⁹⁵ Caynor, “William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

²⁹⁶ William L. Caynor, Sr., “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” email message from <Caynor@cvinternet.net> (previously cited) to author, 24 September 2004.

²⁹⁷ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

²⁹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

1890.”²⁹⁹ “In 1890 he was in the Black Horse Camp ...; he was also listed with the Joe Kendall Camp of Fauquier.”³⁰⁰

“William is listed in the 10/16/1897 "True Index" newspaper article regarding the dedication of the new Monument for G. W. Martin.”³⁰¹

John Chester

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁹⁹ Caynor, “RE: Smoot and Taliaferro Documents,” 13 April 2005.

³⁰⁰ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004.

³⁰¹ Caynor, “RE: William Osborne Caynor,” 29 November 2004.

The Men

CSR: Companies G, H; captured 17 October 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 7 November 1864; Elmira Prison 16 December 1864; exchanged 2 March 1865; furloughed for 30 days 8 March 1865.

Additional Information:

Thomas T. Chichester Y M N

Born: 1838.³⁰²

Marriage:

Died: One Thomas Chichester is buried Warrenton Cem., died 1908; no CSA marker noted.³⁰³ 1908; buried Warrenton Cemetery.³⁰⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL November 1863.

³⁰² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

³⁰³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220; **Check** Hayden, p. 109 for Chichester Family.

³⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

The Men

Additional Information: Y Wdd.

Check William Dodridge Chichester. UDC Crick files. #

Has Confederate pension record. See file. Va. Library incorrectly indexes under Chinchester.

Francis A. Childs Y M V K

Born: 22 January 1819/1820; in Virginia.³⁰⁵

Marriage: His cousin, Sarah A. Elizabeth Strother, on 20 September 1853. Her parents were Elijah John Strother and Elvira Elizabeth Obannon. She was born in Fauquier County, 9 May 1836, and died in Pike County, Missouri, 6 April 1908. She is buried in Ashley Cemetery, Ashley, Missouri. ³⁰⁶

Died: “September 6, 1884, after an illness of ... a few days.”³⁰⁷

Obituary: “How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more.”³⁰⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Francis and Sarah Childs had the following children:

³⁰⁵ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

³⁰⁶ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser (Box 445, West Linn, OR 97068) to author, 21 January 1985. Letter held in 2005 by author. Mrs. Rosser is _____ to Francis H. Childs.

³⁰⁷ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

³⁰⁸ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

The Men

William E., born in Virginia 10 September 1854; died in Virginia 20 November 1855.

James H., born in Virginia February 1856; died in Virginia 9 August 1857.

George F.; born in Virginia 27 September; died in Virginia October 1858.

Robert A.; born in Virginia 5 February 1859; died in Missouri 26 May 1882.

Ann Elizabeth; born in Virginia 25 January 1861; died in Virginia 29 May 1862.

Mary Louise; born in Virginia 31 August 1863; married David A. Hickman 18 October 1882.

Edward Walton; born 23 July 1865 in Virginia; married Quinttete Hawkins 13 August 1887.

Lillie E.; born 27 November 1866 in Missouri; married Lewis S. Brown 2 February 1887 in Missouri, died 1939.

Rebecca Irine; born 18 October 1868 in Missouri; died 13 October 1869 in Missouri

John William; born 10 August 1870 in Missouri; married Kate Achman November 1896; died 30 October 1932.

George M.; born 3 March 1872 in Missouri; married Grace Griffith 13 October 1913; died 30 May 1928.

Kate Strother; born 30 May 1875 in Missouri; married John Albert Palmer 19 February 1896 in Missouri; died in Missouri 28 February 1931.

The Men

Ella Frances; born 19 January 1878 in Missouri; married John Thomas 6 December 1903 in Missouri; died 16 June 1957.³⁰⁹

Five of the thirteen children died infants: the first-, second-, and third-born, when their mother was ages 18, 20, and 22; the fifth-born; the ninth-born. So, after the last infant-death, Sarah had at age 33 borne nine children, yet had four surviving. She was 45 at the birth of her youngest.

Parents and Siblings: His father was William H. Childs, who was born 23 April 1783 and died 19 February 1859 in Fauquier.³¹⁰ William H. Childs married Nancy Ann Lewis on 30 December 1808. She was born 6 September 1795, and died 1 March 1869.^{311 312}

Frank was the eldest son.³¹³ His sister Annwed Alpheaus J. Strother.³¹⁴ His sister Mary V. wed Robert E. Martin [BH]. His brother was James H. Childs [B. H.]*from James H. Childs' entry.

Other Family: Frank's maternal grandparents were William Lewis and Ann Montgomery. ³¹⁵

³⁰⁹ Births, marriages, and deaths from Childs family bible owned by Mrs. W. F. Rosser, Hannibal, Mo. Information provided to author by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

³¹⁰ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

³¹¹ Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, op. cite.

³¹² Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

³¹³ *History of Pike County, Mo.:* Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

³¹⁴ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

³¹⁵ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

The Men

Frank and Sarah married on September 20, 1853. He was age 33, and she age 16. Together they had thirteen children, who were born between 1854 and 1878.

Five of the thirteen children died infants: the first-, second-, and third-born, when their mother was ages 18, 20, and 22; the fifth-, and the ninth-born. So, after the last infant-death, Sarah had at age 33 borne nine children, yet had four surviving.

Frank was 58 and Sarah 44 at the birth of their youngest. This daughter was born four days before Frank's birthday, and was named for him: Ella Frances. Ella was six years old when he died.

In July 1865 the family was in Virginia; in November 1866, they were in Missouri. They moved West immediately after the war ended, Sarah at age 29 and Frank at age 45. They left behind in a Virginia cemetery four their seven children born up to that time. Their last six were born in Missouri.

Frank lived to 1884, age 64, and Sarah to 1908, age 72. They were married almost 31 years: he passed 14 days before their anniversary. She was age 48 when he passed and lived another 24 years thereafter.³¹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Cite ViHi Va. Magazine article 1983, for diary mentioning Mrs. Frank Childs. #]

³¹⁶ Contents of this section written by editor Susan Roberts, based on information in this manuscript, on February 16, 2005. [Need to double-check Sarah's ages at Ella's birth and Frank's death.](#)

The Men

“[H]e moved to Pike [County,] Missouri, in 1865 after the war ended.” See Sketches Chapter. **Not sure if this is a quotation or Lynn’s own textual introduction to the quotation.**

CSR: 6’0”, light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 43 years old; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862 Aikens Landing; captured 3 December 1862 Warrenton; exchanged 29 March 1863 City Point; wounded 28 May 1864 Haw’s Shop; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1863. Died since the war.³¹⁷

In 1837, Francis A. Childs moved with his father to Fauquier to a farm owned by John Strother, (father of Alpheus J. Strother, Francis’ sister Ann’s husband.) He stayed there two years. In 1840 he was listed in the Culpeper County census, and in 1850 in the Spottsylvania County census.³¹⁸

³¹⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

³¹⁸ Letter from Mrs. Lewis Rosser to author, 21 January 1985.

The Men

James H. Childs Y M N V K

Born: 15 April 1833.³¹⁹

Marriage: On 20 December 1866,³²⁰ James married Margaret A. Martin, ... [who was] born in 1836 and died May 22, 1874, in childbirth.³²¹ See George W. Martin listing below for information on her family.

Died: 19 July 1878.³²² Buried Childs Cemetery, Casanova.³²³

Obituary:

Children: “Three of their children died a few months ... [after his wife’s death] in a typhoid epidemic: John W. Childs, born June 17, 1869, died Oct. 5, 1874; Ida May Childs, born Dec. 22, 1871, died Dec. 8, 1874; James H. Childs, Jr., born May 22, 1874, died Sept 27, 1874.

“Margaret and James Childs’ only surviving child was a son, Ernest Lee Childs, born August 24, 1870, died February 2, 1954.” **which of these sources:**

324 or 325?

³¹⁹Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

³²⁰Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

³²¹ She died on the same day that her son James was born. Childs Family Bible, op. cite.

³²² Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

³²³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 304; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 103.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: See Francis A. Childs for parent, sibling, and other family information.

Other Family: His wife Margaret's brother was Robert E. Martin, 1st Sergeant of the Black Horse (who in turn, married James' sister Mary V. Childs.) **Source?**

James's son Ernest Lee Childs married Anna M. Strother on 3 April 1912. She was born 29 April 1876, died 2 April 1968. Both are buried in Warrenton Cemetery.³²⁶ Ernest Lee Childs was raised by his Aunt Mildred Martin, known as "Minnie." He was a banker.³²⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Sgt.; 1st Sgt. 9 September 1861; elected 2nd Lt. 25 April 1862; absent on scout in Fauquier County December 1862; promoted 1st Lt. 7 September 1863; captured 6 January 1864 Fauquier County; Fort Delaware 23 June 1864; Fort Pulaski 6 December 1864; Fort Delaware 12 March 1865; became blind while imprisoned; released 16 June 1865.

³²⁴ Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

³²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 153.

³²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 153.

³²⁷ E.L. Childs and Anna Strother had: E.L. Childs, Jr., born May 12, 1914, and Agnes Conway Childs, born Jan 2, 1916. E.L. Childs, Jr. and wife Alice Jane _____, had Dale Strother Childs, born July 27, 1958

The Men

Additional Information: Childs was a member of the “Immortal 600” a group of Confederate officer prisoners who were sent to Morris Island by their Union captors and placed under fire.³²⁸ Ask Lynn: does this info conflict with above death date of 1878?

Y 2nd Sgt., captured, Morris Island, SC prison, became blind while POW.³²⁹ What part of preceding is from *Years of Anguish* and what part from reference?

Captured at Markham Station, 6 January 1864.³³⁰

V Elected Second Sergeant at organization, Third Lieutenant, April, 1862, First Lieutenant, December 1864. Living near Casa-Nova, Fauquier.

George W. Clarke Y M V K T

Born: 19 March 1835.³³¹

³²⁸ Mauriel Joslyn, *The Biographical Roster of the Immortal 600*, (place: White Main Publishing Company, 1995), page.

³²⁹ Maj. J. Ogden Murry, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, (Winchester, VA: The Eddy Press Corp., 1905) 237. This reference notes that Childs “went blind from the bad treatment” at the prison camps.

³³⁰ Ibid.

³³¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

The Men

Marriage: Huldah C. Clark, wife of Geo. W. Clark, was born 24 January 1837, and died, 2 January, year unknown.³³²

Died: One George W. Clark, buried Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, was the [h]usband of Huldah E. Clark, [and] ... “[p]assed into eternal rest” on 10 February 1913.³³³

Check date on tombstone.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealton; AWOL July to October 1863; AWOL April 1864; captured 26 November 1864 Prince William County; Fort Delaware 16 December 1864; released 12 May 1865 Old Capitol Prison; wounded while scouting in Fairfax County.

Additional Information: Wounded while scouting in Fairfax County. Bealeton.³³⁴ Deserted 1863.³³⁵

³³² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

³³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 257.

³³⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

³³⁵ y

The Men

George W. Cloakey

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt; captured 26 November 1864 Prince William; took oath of allegiance 7 June 1865.

Additional Information:

The Men

Nathaniel Alford Clopton Y M N V K T

Born: 9 January 1832 in Remington, Fauquier County.³³⁶

Marriage: Mollie David Lupton, of “Repose”, in Repose, Orange County, Virginia, on 7 November 1878. Her parents were David Lupton and Sarah Cockerill. She was born in Virginia on 27 May 1852, and died 22 August 1937. She is buried at Remington Cemetery.³³⁷

According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L. see more

Died: 7 April 1886 “in Grassdale, Fauquier County ... of softening of the brain at the age of 52, and is buried at Remington Cemetery.”³³⁸

Obituary:

Children: Nathaniel and Mollie had three children:

“Sarah Skinker Clopton

“Infant Daughter Clopton, of “Grassdale” Fauquier, born August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia.

³³⁶ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., “The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations,” *The Clopton Chronicles*, published by the Clopton Family Genealogical Society, online at <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~clopton/william.htm>, revised March 2000, (accessed **date**).

³³⁷ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³³⁸ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

The Men

“Henry L. Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born February 1884 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died June 1884 in Rappahannock Station (Remington), Fauquier County, Virginia at the age of 4 months of cholera infection.”³³⁹

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and Sarah Susan Grant Skinker. They married at “ “Spring Farm”, Fauquier County,” on 17 October 1821. His siblings were:

“Mary Ann Vanderwall Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born August 18, 1822 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died after 1910 in Mitchell County, North Carolina.

“John Marshall Skinker Clopton, of “Mount Ida”, born December 1, 1824 in “Spring Farm”, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 15, 1900 in “Mount Ida,” Fauquier County, Virginia and buried at Remington Cemetery.

“Harriet Judith Mildred Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born November 1, 1828 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 11, 1833 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia.”³⁴⁰

Other Family: Nathaniel’s paternal grandfather was David Clopton. His maternal grandparents were William Skinker and Harriet Keith.³⁴¹

Nathaniel’s first cousin was Peter Keith Boswell [BH].³⁴² See Peter’s entry for more information on their maternal grandmother’s family.

³³⁹ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴⁰ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴¹ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

The Men

Nathaniel's mother, Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, "...was born May 7, 1798 in "Spring Farm", Fauquier County, Virginia, and died January 30, 1881 in "Grassdale," Fauquier County ..."343

Nathaniel's father was Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton, M.D. He "was born May 2, 1786 in New Kent County, Virginia, and died October 6, 1855 in "Grassdale," Fauquier County, Virginia of gout at the age of 70."344

"Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton loved nothing better than a fine horse and a good joke. In fact, he pretty much dedicated his life to the pursuit of both. He was a hard working man, a successful Fauquier County, Virginia, physician. A veteran of the War of 1812, his reputation as a jokester was known far and wide, and it became something of a challenge to see who could pull a fast one on the good doctor and turn the tables on him. The results of one such celebrated incident was immortalized in the *Warrenton True Index* nearly half a century later. See [Fun and Games In Old Fauquier](#)."345

The following is a death announcement for Nathaniel's father. "Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly) Died- In

³⁴² Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119; Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴³ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴⁴ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴⁵ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

The Men

Fauquier County, Oct. 8, Dr. Nathaniel Y. Clopton, in his 71st year. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855. Henley Papers.”

Nathaniel’s daughter, Sarah Skinker Clopton, ... was born at “Grassdale” on 17 July 1879. She married John Marshall James in Remington on 27 June 1906. He was born in Virginia on 16 November 1871; his parents were Aldridge James and Virginia Keith. John Marshall James died on 16 June 1938. Sarah died on 22 December 1968. Both died in Fauquier County and are buried at Remington Cemetery.³⁴⁶

Nathaniel’s grandchildren, “[c]hildren of Sarah Clopton and John James are:

“James Keith James, born May 24, 1907 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia.

“Mary Alford James, born August 31, 1915 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 11, 1997 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She married Marvin Bowen in Fauquier County, Virginia; born about 1914.

“Sarah Marshall James, born about 1918 in Fauquier County, Virginia⁵⁷². She married Chester Gettys.”³⁴⁷

“James Keith James was an officer of the law in Marshall, Fauquier County for many years. He is now deceased, place of burial is unknown to me. Mary Alford

³⁴⁶ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁴⁷ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

The Men

Clopton Bowen and her husband Marvin Bowen are both deceased and buried in Remington Cemetery. They had two sons and a daughter. One son, (Marvin) Maxwell Bowen, lives at Grassdale, a mile or two east of Remington off the Summerduck Road. I believe that the other son Jimmy lives in Culpeper and the daughter lives in Richmond. Sarah Marshall James Gettys is still living. Maxwell Bowen would be the best source of information. Let me know if I can be of help.”³⁴⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H.”³⁴⁹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Cpl.; 2nd Cpl. 19 September 1861; agriculturalist, Bealeton.

Confederate Pension Application: # According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L. see more Do we have? Find & do extraction/ abstraction.

Additional Information: 4th Cpl.³⁵⁰ Agriculturalist. Bealeton.³⁵¹ “Op”³⁵²

See web site www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/fun.htm

³⁴⁸ Leonard A. Wood, Oakton, VA, (703) 938-9276.

³⁴⁹ Suellen Clopton Blanton et al., comps., *The Clopton Chronicles*, revised March 2000.

³⁵⁰ Y

³⁵¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

³⁵² T

The Men

Keep these email addresses for now in case need to contact the compilers for any questions and to request permissions. Suellen Clopton Blanton, bblanton@fast.net; Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., User440668@aolcom; Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., scottce@bellsouth.net; Miles George Turpin, mturpin@saatchila.com; Leonard Alton Wood,^{353[1]} lwood4562@aolcom

Keep all the compilers' names for the bibliography.

compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

F. H. Cockrille Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

The Men

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: "F. H. Cockerille"; Company H, "post war roll".

Additional Information:

H. C. Cockrille

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information:

The Men

Austin A. Colbert Y M N R P V K T

Born: 20 May 1846.³⁵⁴

Marriage: wife, Annie Robinson; born 20 May 1846, died 15 February 1913.^{355 356}

Died: Buried Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Fauquier County; **my husband**; born June 1, 1842, died January 14, 1904^{357 358} No Confederate marker. **What does “my husband” mean? Check Baird.**

18 February 1913; buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.³⁵⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

³⁵⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

³⁵⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 250. Death day in error.

³⁵⁶ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985. Letter held in 2005 by __. Mr. Robinson was great-nephew to Annie Robinson.

³⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 250. Death day in error.

³⁵⁸ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985. .

³⁵⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

The Men

CSR: ; 6'0", light complexion, light hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; absent for horse July to August 1862; captured 2 January 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1863; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: # Confederate Pension application by Annie Colbert, but for Oscar Colbert . See files.

Additional Information: Wounded at Fairfax Court House, 186?.³⁶⁰

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. # [Need middle name.]

Joseph William Colbert Y M V K T

Born: Fauquier County in 1839.³⁶¹

Marriage:

Died: 17 June 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a streetcar accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery.³⁶²

³⁶⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

³⁶¹ William J. Bray, Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

The Men

17 June 1906.³⁶³ #

Buried on Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over grave.³⁶⁴ [Conflicts with above.]

Obituary: Check Fbg Star, 6/18/06, p3, c3, per Krick #. Check Fred. Cem.

Children: A daughter, Mattie, and a son, Newton A. "Newt" Colbert.³⁶⁵
"Mattie ... died in Portsmouth [around age ten] three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg."³⁶⁶

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton."³⁶⁷ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 6'0", florid complexion, light hair, light eyes: enlisted 1 April 1862 Brandy; 23 years old; courier for Genl. Wickham April 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarkesburg, West Virginia.

³⁶² Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989

³⁶³ Richmond obits. list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

³⁶⁴ Keogh

³⁶⁵ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989

³⁶⁶ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

³⁶⁷ Bray, "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

The Men

Additional Information: Ref per Krick: UDC Aplic. Chapter: 89 & Marye's Hgts. Check. #

B. Polk Colbert Y M V

Born: Around 1846 if 18 years old in 1864.³⁶⁸

Marriage:

Died: Buried Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over.³⁶⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864; 18 years old; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarkesburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information: Wounded near Richmond, 1863.³⁷⁰

³⁶⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

³⁶⁹ Keogh

³⁷⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. #

[Joined Lee Camp, U. C. V. 1895, Published by Alex. U. died C. in 1973.]

J. B. Collins Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Co. H, "post war roll."

Additional Information:

T. E. Bond Collins Y M V K

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Between 1865 and 1874–1878.³⁷¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", florid complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 1 December 1862; 20 years old; absent horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Bond Collins: Dead.³⁷²

Edward Mewton Cologne Y M V K

Born: 1842–1907, Buried Warrenton cemetery Black Horse United Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone. **Source?**

Around 1843 if 19 years old in 1862.³⁷³

³⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104; "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

³⁷² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 1842–1907, Buried Warrenton cemetery Black Horse United Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone. **Source?**³⁷⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents: Edgar M. [or N, Welton conflicts] Cologne, born 27 March 1811 [or 1814]; died 9 December 1868; Susan Frances Cash; born Oct 5, 1822; died April 22, 1891. She was daughter of Jon A. and Lucy Y. Cash.³⁷⁵ Edgar M. Cologne's sister was Mary Jane Cologne who married David E. Graham, Warrenton tailor, 16 April 1844. His father was Vincent Cologne.³⁷⁶

“Edgar N. Cologne, Town Sergeant of Warrenton, married 10 Oct., 1838, Susan F. Cash. Susan F. Cash was the daughter of John A. Cash and Lucy Y. (Pattie) Cash. Joseph A. Jefferies said of Mr. Cologne, ‘he was collector and

³⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 104.

³⁷⁴ Warrenton Cemetery's index to a color-coded map of the cemetery located on the curator's building gives “Edgar Cologne” with stone dates of 1842–1907 as being in lot 95 of the “orange” coded area of the map, per editor's visit to cemetery on 11 July 2005. Still need correct section name, transcriber's name, and date of visit if citing tombstone, or a book citation with a page number if citing Baird.

³⁷⁵ Tombstones, Warrenton cemetery Edgar Cologne Senior's tombstone is inscribed “Edgar N. Cologne.” However, daus. (Elizabeth Augustine, Oct 17, 1847 – May 19, 1905) stone next to him says she is daughter of Edgar Mewton and Susan Frances Cologne. Is “N” an error or should Mewton be “Newton?”

³⁷⁶ Welton, p. 138.

The Men

sergeant of Warrenton from my first knowing him, and continued on account of efficiency to hold the position till near the close of his life.”³⁷⁷

His brother John A. Cash Cologne (1840–1903) was in the Warrenton Rifles (Co. K, 17th Va. Regt.) commanded by Capt. John Q. Marr.³⁷⁸ His sister Elizabeth Augustine was born 17 October 1847 and died 19 May 1905. She is buried in the Warrenton Cemetery.³⁷⁹

Other Family: Edward’s brother “Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war.”³⁸⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

See Klitch p 153. For more on e.n. cologne

	Flag of '98
ENTRY	Died- On Apr. 20, Sydnor Bayley, son of Edgar N. and Susan F. Cologne, aged 7 years, 3 weeks and 4 days. (p. 2, c. 5)
DATE OF PUB.	Saturday, April 26, 1851.

³⁷⁷ Welton, p. 138.

³⁷⁸ Welton,, p. 26.

³⁷⁹ Elizabeth Augustine Cologne cemetery marker, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, VA.

³⁸⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 212.

The Men

FILM NO.	Available on microfilm (Library of Virginia Film 352).
NOTE	From the marriage and obituary citations compiled by Bernard J. Henley from Virginia newspapers on microfilm at the Library of Virginia.
SUBJECT	Obituaries – Virginia.
SUBJECT	Warrenton (Va.)
ADDED ENTRY	Henley, Bernard J. (Bernard John)
COLLECTION	Bernard J. Henley papers.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway’s livery stable.”³⁸¹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: “Edward M. Cologne”; 5’4”, light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 20 October 1862; 19 years old; paroled 1 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Resided in Columbia, S.C.³⁸²

K Edw. M. Cologne.

³⁸¹Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 97–98.

³⁸² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

“Edward M. Cologne, son of Edgar N. and Susan T. (Cash) Cologne, aged 22 years. Enlisted 20 October 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry ...”³⁸³ [This cites above.] [‘Above’ as of 12-13-04 was CSR, V, and K.]

James Franklin Cook Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Engineer; enlisted 25 April 1861; scout for Genl. Wickham; wounded Stephensburg 11 October 1863, Chimborazo Hospital 10 November 1863; lost right leg; took Oath 2 August 1865 Salem; from Charlottesville.

Additional Information: Y Lost leg at Raccoon Ford.

³⁸³ Welton, p. 174.

The Men

V Lost a leg at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.

Check Charlottesville records.

Check # George Hamilton Coons

Born: 15 November 1823 Culpeper County.³⁸⁴

Marriage:

Died: 6/13/1885.³⁸⁵ 12 June 1885 Crownsville Texas.³⁸⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company D; enlisted 9 March 1862; horse killed Brandy Station 11 October 1863.

Additional Information: ³⁸⁷

³⁸⁴ UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁸⁵ UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36.

³⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

The Men

George Cornwell

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 9 June 1863 Middleburg; Fort McHenry; Fortress Monroe
26 June 1863.

Additional Information:

³⁸⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

The Men

Maywood F. Courtney Y M R P V K

Born:

Marriage: married 19 December 1867, Louisa E. in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County. [source?](#)

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 19 July 1861 Manassas; detailed as Ordinance Wagonmaster; present as wagonmaster 1 February 1865.

Confederate Pension Application: # His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. [See pension file.](#)

[Also see A. B. Courtney pension application](#) by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

Additional Information: Resided in Bristersburg, Fauquier County, Virginia.³⁸⁸

³⁸⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. **See pension file.** They were married 19 December 1867, in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County.

Also see A. B. Courtney pension application by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

Samuel Cowan

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Prisoner at Fort McHenry 28 March 1865.

The Men

Additional Information:

*** Peter K. Crain Y M V K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action 11 October 1863 Stephensburg.³⁸⁹

Y Killed 1863.

Killed at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.³⁹⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1863.

Additional Information:

³⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁹⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

James Lemuel Crittenden Y M N V K

Born: 16 December 1828/6 Essex County³⁹¹ 16 December 1828 Essex County.³⁹²

Marriage: Adelaide Eustice, 1866.³⁹³

Died: 14 April 1908 Catlett,³⁹⁴ buried in field by RR behind Baptist Church in Calverton.³⁹⁵ # Look for grave.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

³⁹¹ Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #

³⁹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁹³ MSS. Crittenden genealogy - H. Pfam2. **Check** out. #

³⁹⁴ Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

³⁹⁵ Keogh

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 Oct. 1861; wounded and captured May 1862 Williamsburg; Fortress Monroe.

Additional Information: Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Resided in Midland.³⁹⁶

Check # BH Chapter UDC Appl. per Krick.

H. Crocknell K V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

³⁹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

* Robert E. Crosen Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 12 June 1864, Richmond.³⁹⁷ Died from wounds 12 June 1864
Jackson Hospital, Richmond.³⁹⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; detached with Provost
Guard March to April 1864; wounded 25 May 1864 Haw's Shop.

Additional Information: Y K. 1864. Spelled Crosen.

M spelled Crosson.

³⁹⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, page number.

³⁹⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 105.

The Men

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863, and died from wounds in hospital at Richmond. Spelled Croson.

K. R. S. Croser

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: T spelled Croson. [Check # T again.]

The Men

James Crossen

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wounded badly in hip 28 May 1864; captured 20 March 1865 Hillsboro; Fort McHenry; “Belonged to Mosby’s gang,” the Federals said.

Additional Information:

George Crumley K V

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.³⁹⁹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Wounded at Ashland, July 1862.⁴⁰⁰

Charles P. Curtis Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Corsicana, Texas, October 24, 1910, aged 74. See Fredericksburg Star, October 29, 1910, p. 1, c. 4. **Check #. Per Krick.**

Obituary:

Children:

³⁹⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁴⁰⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 August 1861 Manassas; Drill Master December 1861 to February 1862; scout in Fauquier County February to October 1863; scout for Genl. Wickham April 1864; wounded January 1865 Valley of Virginia; moved to Illinois.

Additional Information: Y Scout, General Stuart.

V Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, January 1865. Illinois.

[Check # George W. Davis]⁴⁰¹

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

⁴⁰¹ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. V "???: 143; Verify highlighted for this volume. Also see Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 54., for wife of George W. Davis.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

John P. Davis

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies A, H; 5'7", dark complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes;
captured 9 June 1863 near Middleburg; Fort McHenry 12 June 1863; Fortress

The Men

Monroe; exchanged 26 June 1863; captured 19 January 1865 Prince William County; Old Capitol Prison; released 15 June 1865 Fort Warren.

Additional Information:

Charles W. Diggs Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: January 1907.⁴⁰² Check obit for dod, too.

Obituary: “After being taken from the field wounded—mortally, as they thought—he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’”⁴⁰³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁴⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴⁰³ “Capt. Charles W. Diggs,” *Confederate Veteran*, vol. XV, no. 1 (month, year):240. [Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907.]

This what LH had here for footnote. Resolve no. 1/ 5 conflict. Verify date.]

The Men

CSR: “Charles W. Digges”; enlisted 1 June 1863; transferred from Company K, 17th VA 1 June 1863; promoted Aide-de-camp for Genl. W. H. F. Payne.

Additional Information: Wounded. Removed to St. Louis, Missouri.⁴⁰⁴

Diggs descendants; Frances Kennedy, Gainesville, Va 703-754-7645; Robert Kudell, Dunn Loring, Va. 703-435-9126; referred by Randy Minter, Moser Funeral Home. Randy’s father, Walter B. (Dick) Minter knows where Digges Place was near Wesley Chapel. 540-347-1739.

Churchill G. Digges Y M V(?) K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: C. G. Degges, Died January, 1864.⁴⁰⁵ [Error, year is 1865.] is “Degges” our typo or was it quoted directly from source?

“I have just heard of the death of Churchill Diggs, a member of the Blackhorse –was found Thursday on the roadside –he was on his way home –

⁴⁰⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁴⁰⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

cause of his death unknown, unless from the intense cold weather.”⁴⁰⁶ He was found dead on Jan 26, 1865. in footnote text, do we mean 1865?

[See references for note on carrying his body.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 July 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 12 June 1863; scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864.

Additional Information: K C. died Digges.

Present April 1864. Source?

Henry T. Digges Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

⁴⁰⁶ Welton, J. Michael, Caldwell letters, dated Friday, Jan. 27, 1965. #]

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 18 years old; Cpl.; detached with Genl. Walker September to October 1861; Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; paroled 6 May 1865 Warrenton.

Additional Information: Y Listed as T. Henry Digges.

K 3rd Corp.

Present April 1864. **Source?**

F. Diggs N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Not listed in source used for compiled service records.

Additional Information:

John Joseph Downman Y M N V K

Born: 5 December 1835.⁴⁰⁷

Marriage: Isabella H. on 1 December 1859. She was daughter of Dr. Hugh Hamilton.⁴⁰⁸

Isabella Harrison Hamilton, daughter of [Hugh Hamilton](#) and Janet Hall Scott. **From *Other Family Info*; Hayden?**

Died: 8 April 1873⁴⁰⁹; buried Fredericksburg City Cemetery.⁴¹⁰ April 1873.⁴¹¹

⁴⁰⁷ Krick files. CSRI identified. ??; Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴⁰⁸ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁴⁰⁹ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: “John Bartholomew, born March 5, 1861; B[uried]. May 29, 1861.

Hugh Hamilton, born Dec. 8, 1863; B. Feb. 26, 1864.

Joseph Yates, born Oct. 15, 1866; B. June 20, 1867.

William Samuel Scott, born Nov. 10, 1868; B. Apr. 8, 1868.

George Stanton, born Feb. 17, 1871; B. Apr. 8, 1871. All B. in the P.E. Church.”⁴¹²

Parents and Siblings: “Son of John Bartholomew Downman of Layton’s Store, Fauquier County,... born May 9, 1793; [baptized by Reverend] David Ball; died Nov. 23, 1859; married Jan. 11, 1816, Harriet Jane Downman, daughter of Joseph Ball and Olivia (Payne) Downman, born Aug. 6, 1797; died Georgetown, D.C., Feb. 4, 1869. They lived at ‘Greenvale,’ [Lancaster County], 1816; moved 1817 to Warrenton,... and 1821 to Layton’s Store. Mar. 12, 1862, the family left to escape Federal troops, and the house was burned to the ground.”⁴¹³

Other Family: Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

⁴¹⁰ Krick files. CSRI identified. ??

⁴¹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴¹² Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁴¹³ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

- *BIRTH*: UNKNOWN
- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

MARRIAGE: UNKNOWN Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH*: UNKNOWN
- *DEATH*: UNKNOWN

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

- *MARRIAGE*: UNKNOWN

-

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Companies H, F, G; enlisted 25 April 1861; promoted Ordinance Sgt. November 1862; acting 2nd Lt. and Ordinance Sgt. for Wickham's Brigade 19 September 1863; Ordinance Officer 23 October 1864 Charlottesville.

The Men

Additional Information: N J. F. Downman (Typo?)

V Lieutenant and Orderly Officer Wickham's cavalry brigade, General Fitz Lee's Division. Died April 1873.

"Of Layton's Store,. ... [educated at University of Virginia], 1854–5; Farmer; Lieut. Ordnance Dep., C.S.A.; Teacher."⁴¹⁴

Rawleigh William Downman Y M V K T

Born: Dec. 26, 1830⁴¹⁵

Marriage: Nov. 9, 1854, Alice Magruder.⁴¹⁶

Died:

Obituary:

Children: Joseph Ball, born Aug. 31, 1855."⁴¹⁷

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for parents.

⁴¹⁴ Hayden; pp. 137–138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

⁴¹⁵ Hayden; p. 138.

⁴¹⁶ Hayden; p. 138.

⁴¹⁷ Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Other Family: [#Downman Family Papers now (Fall 1991) in Va Hist. Soc.

Ask Lee Shepard about them.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Sgt.; Commissary Department November to December 1862; captured 16 April 1863 Fayetteville; paroled 10 May 1863; detailed Ordinance Department September to October 1863; horse killed 26 May 1864 Hanover Junction; paid \$1,500; took oath 8 June 1865 Columbia; real estate agent, Washington, D. C.

Additional Information: He was one of a group of eight Black Horse troopers captured on 16 April 1863 at Fayetteville. Also captured on this date were William Osborne Caynor and commander Lt. A. D. Payne.⁴¹⁸

“He was [educated at University of Virginia], 1850; served in Ordinance Dep., C.S.A.; Farmer; [Member of the Virginia Legislature]; Real Estate Broker, Georgetown, D. C.”⁴¹⁹

⁴¹⁸ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176. + The email gives the date & number captured. Payne gives that A. D. P. commanded the troop in 1863. **Better to refer reader to Caynor’s entry?**

⁴¹⁹ Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Robert Henry Downman Y M N R P V K

Born: 9 September 1833⁴²⁰ at Layton Stone, Fauquier County.⁴²¹

Marriage: Wife, Frances Scott Horner⁴²²; born April 20, 1837, died July 29, 1900.⁴²³

Apr. 30, 1856, Fanny Scott Horner⁴²⁴

Died: 8 October 1891, buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁴²⁵

Obituary:

Children: “James Wilmot, born Nov. 20, 1857; died Aug. 10, 1865.

Harriet Jane, born Nov. 7, 1859; married Jan. 3, 1882, R. B. Lee Fleming of Fauq. [County] (S.C.), and had -Frances Lee, B. Jan 30, 1883.

Robert Henry, born Feb. 27, 1861.

Frederick Horner, born Nov. 18, 1862. died Sept. 13, 1888.

Francis Gustavus, B. Apr. 20, 1866. died Jan. 21, 1893.

Julian Rommey, B. July 15, 1868. died Oct. 29, 1938.

Severe Lovell, B. Oct. 6, 1871.

⁴²⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180; Hayden; p. 138; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴²² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180.

⁴²³ Tombstone. Baird incorrect on wife's dates.

⁴²⁴ See Hayden; Brown-Horner, p. 141, for further information.

⁴²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

The Men

Annie Brown, born May 19, 1876.”⁴²⁶

Also had Rawleigh William born & died Nov. 1, 1874.⁴²⁷

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for more on parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ...”⁴²⁸ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Company H, F, G; UVA student; enlisted 25 April 1861; Regimental Commissary Sgt. 24 September 1861; promoted Capt. 9 January 1863; promoted Maj. 25 January 1863; Clerk of Courts.

Additional Information: Corporal in place of Madison Tyler (killed) in 1863. Commissioned Captain and A.C.S. Fourth Virginia Cavalry; afterwards Major and C.S. North Carolina Cavalry, Brigadier Wm H. F. Lee’s Division. Now Clerk of Fauquier County.⁴²⁹

“Of ‘Ravenscroft,’ [educated at University of Virginia] 1850–53; Capt. and Comm. of Sub., C.S.A.; Clerk [Fauquier County] Ct. P. O., Warrenton.⁴³⁰

⁴²⁶ Hayden; p. 138.

⁴²⁷ Tombstone. Warrenton Cem; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 180.

⁴²⁸ *The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

⁴²⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁴³⁰ Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

* James A. Downs Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 11 December 1863 of diarrhea at Point Lookout Prison; buried there.⁴³¹ Buried Point Lookout, Maryland.⁴³²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 20 June 1863 Green Springs; Old Capitol Prison, 1 July 1863.

Additional Information:

⁴³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 107.

⁴³² *Years of Anguish*.

The Men

Francis R. Duke Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Frances W. Duke, Per Krick list: died Richmond, 12/29/1905, age 65. Fbg. Star, 12/30/05, p3, c4. #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street...”⁴³³ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant...”⁴³⁴
See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

CSR: Student; enlisted 7 April 1862 Bealeton; 18 years old; captured 18 April 1863 near Waterloo; Old Capitol Prison; paroled 10 May 1863; wounded 21 June 1864 White House; Chimborazo Hospital 22 June 1864; furloughed for 60 days July 9, 1864; agriculturalist, Culpeper County.

Confederate Pension Application: # See Confederate pension files.

⁴³³ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁴³⁴ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at Cold Harbour. Listed as Frank R.
Duke.⁴³⁵

“F. M. Duke”.⁴³⁶ “Frank”.⁴³⁷

Frank M. Duke. Wounded at White House May 1864. Agriculturalist.
Culpeper County.⁴³⁸

John Robert Eastham Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Before 1874–1878.⁴³⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁴³⁵ *Years of Anguish.*

⁴³⁶ K

⁴³⁷ T

⁴³⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

⁴³⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “John R. Eastman”; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton.

Additional Information: “Bob”.⁴⁴⁰

Present April 1864. **Source?**

George Doroman Edmonds Y M V K

Born: January 5, 1844⁴⁴¹ 5 January 1844.⁴⁴²

Marriage:

Died: January 4, 1927. Bur.⁴⁴³ 4 January 1927.⁴⁴⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo., of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier

⁴⁴⁰ T

⁴⁴¹ Reference? Baird? #

⁴⁴² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁴⁴³ Reference? Baird? #

⁴⁴⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

The Men

County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune.[...]”⁴⁴⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862; wounded in arm 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; lost arm and permanently disabled.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863. Stafford County.⁴⁴⁶

Check ref.⁴⁴⁷ #

In addition to this Black Horseman’s brother, Hiram A. Ricketts [BH] also lived in Mexico, Missouri; Dick Martin [BH] lived 26 miles away in Fulton.⁴⁴⁸

J. R. Edmonds Y M V K

Born: 13 July 1835.⁴⁴⁹

⁴⁴⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 217.

⁴⁴⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁴⁴⁷ Check UDC appl, MCL- Lexington Chapt. per Krick. Middle name listed as Downman.

⁴⁴⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878;” [Confederate Veteran; 22:128; MapQuest.com Inc., “Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO,” Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 \(accessed 9 August 2005\). Sourcing common info such as milage is a little overkill.#](#)

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 27 September 1899; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁴⁵⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: One J. Robert Edmonds buried Warrenton Cemetery; born June 13, 1835, died September 27, 1899.⁴⁵¹ This is possibly John Edmonds (or his father), son of Dr. John Robert Edmonds. Dr. Edmonds married Helen Carter (dau of More [Moore?] Fauntleroy Carter and Judith Lee Edwards. He went to Alexandria and died there.) Issue:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson; detailed to Commissary Department September 1863.; wounded Fauquier; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse; agriculturalist Casanova.

Additional Information: Living in Casa-Nova around 1874–1878. Agriculturalist.⁴⁵²

⁴⁴⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁴⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 108.

⁴⁵¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 172.

⁴⁵² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

“John Edmonds. Commandant of Cadets, Bethel Academy. Went to Texas. Mayor of Sherman Texas. Col. of Spanish American War Regiment. Killed in a duel.⁴⁵³

R. H. Edmonds Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check a Robert Edmonds buried Warrenton cemetery #]

Bur cemetery back of O’Shaughnessy house.⁴⁵⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Mrs. Edmonds and daughter Nellie spent Chrstmas with her son Mr. Robert Edmonds.”⁴⁵⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁴⁵³ Comander E. M. Blackwell, USN, Retired, *Blackwell Genealogy*, (Richmond: Old Dominion Press, 1947), 73.

⁴⁵⁴ Keogh

⁴⁵⁵ “Casanova: Special to the Democrat,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, **date**, page 1, column 6, microfilm no. 5, frame 0003, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson[ton?]; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paid \$800; wounded; paroled 18 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y wdd.

George Edmondson

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check E. G. Edmonds, Warrenton cemetery #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Sgt.; captured 17 October 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 10 November 1864; Elmira Prison 3 February 1865; exchanged 2 March 1865; Wayside Hospital 8 March 1865 Richmond; “Guerilla”.

Additional Information:

The Men

Hezekiah H. Embrey

Born: 25 December 1836.⁴⁵⁶

Marriage:

Died: One Hezekiah Embrey buried Embrey-Smith Cemetery, Sumerduck, Fauquier County; died February 26, 1914.⁴⁵⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Farmer; enlisted 1 April 1863; Scout for Genl. Fitz Lee March to April 1864; wounded in left foot 7 May 1864 Todd's Tavern; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse; agriculturalist, Pine View, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: "H. Embry." Wounded at Todd's Tavern, May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Pine View, Fauquier County.⁴⁵⁸ **This note for Hugh Embrey or Hezekiah Embrey? Originally at Hugh's entry. Copied 19 May 2005.**

⁴⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 308; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

⁴⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 308; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

⁴⁵⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

#what happened to this man? ~~Hugh T. Embrey Y M V~~

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: ~~Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.~~

Additional Information: ~~“H. Embry.” Wounded at Todd’s Tavern, May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Pine View, Fauquier County.⁴⁵⁹ This note for Hugh Embrey or Hezekiah Embrey?~~

⁴⁵⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

J. J. Embry Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1863; AWOL March to April 1863; Wayside Hospital, Richmond 10 July 1864; return to duty 11 July 1864.

Additional Information: Embry, J. J.⁴⁶⁰

D. H. Epling Y

Born:

Marriage:

⁴⁶⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

John Stanley Fant Y M N V K T

Photo: Yes.⁴⁶¹

Born: Around 1839 if 69 years old in 1908.⁴⁶²

Marriage: John Stanly Fant married Frances Rowena Payne on 1 November 1865 at “Raeburne”, Culpeper County. She was born 28 June 1836

⁴⁶¹ Mailed to author by William Finnin (no postal address), identifications made by Anna Finnin (Mrs. Gilbert Fant Haley?, mailing address), identifications told to author by Michael Haley in “Re: Fant Photos,” email from HALEY10008@aol.com (mailing address) to author, 20 May 2004.

⁴⁶² John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 4 Jan 1908, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0010, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

in Culpeper County and died “28 May 1904 at her residence, 21 D Street, Washington, D. C.”⁴⁶³ Her parents were George Samuel Major Payne and Frances Merriman Fant.⁴⁶⁴

Died: Wednesday, 1 January 1908.⁴⁶⁵

Buried Bealeton Cemetery.⁴⁶⁶ # Check

Obituary: “Mr. John S. Fant, of Fauquier county, died in Washington Wednesday.”⁴⁶⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Five, “... Brooke, George, Romulyn, Fannie, and Andrew”⁴⁶⁸

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin, who had thirteen children.⁴⁶⁹ “[C]olonel John M. Fant ... was the father of five very attractive daughters...”,⁴⁷⁰ who would have been John Stanley Fant’s sisters. Thomas Albert Fant⁴⁷¹ [BH] and Joseph Nicholas Fant⁴⁷² were brothers of John Stanley.

⁴⁶³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁴⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.+

⁴⁶⁵ John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

⁴⁶⁶ Keogh

⁴⁶⁷ John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

⁴⁶⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁴⁶⁹ William Finnin, “Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant,” email message from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to author 28 April 2004.

⁴⁷⁰ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁴⁷¹ Finnin, “Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant,” 28 April 2004.

The Men

“Children of John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin” were:

Josephine Anna, born 1831; Ada Weston, born 1833; William, born 1835; John S., born 1839, died 1907; Thomas Albert, born 1841, died 1835; Robertta, born 1844; Fannie Ficklin, born 1846; Alice Norton, born 1848; Franklin, born 1850; Joseph Nicholas, born 1852; Charles Carroll, born 1853; Andrew Livingston, born 1855; Clarence, born 1857.⁴⁷³

Other Family: John Stanly’s paternal grandfather, John Penn Fant (1776–1850), married Anne Payne (1783–after 1850) in 1802 in Spotsylvania County. Both died in Culpeper County. They had ten children.⁴⁷⁴

John Penn and Anne’s sixth child was John Merriman Fant (1812–1893), called Colonel Jack. He and Lucy (?–1883) married in 1834 in Fauquier County. They were John Stanly’s parents, and resided at “Melmer”, about five miles from Remington.⁴⁷⁵

John Penn and Anne’s seventh child was Newton Fant (1815 – after 1868). Newton’s daughter, Sallie, was a first cousin to John Stanly and his brother Thomas.⁴⁷⁶ She married Joseph Fant Payne [BH],⁴⁷⁷ who was another of their

⁴⁷² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

⁴⁷³ William Finnin, “Fants,” email from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 24 June 2005.

⁴⁷⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506. More about the ancestry of John Stanley Fant’s paternal grandparents can be found at this source, which consistently spells his middle name “Stanly”. +

⁴⁷⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505–506.+

⁴⁷⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

⁴⁷⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

The Men

first cousins as well as John Stanly's brother-in-law.⁴⁷⁸ Sallie and Joseph's son, Howard, married one of Thomas's daughters.⁴⁷⁹

John Penn and Anne's ninth child was Frances Merriman Fant (1819-?).⁴⁸⁰ Frances Merriman Fant married George Samuel Major Payne (1814-1892) in 1837 at "Mountain View", "the old Fant residence" in Culpeper County.⁴⁸¹ Their six children were first cousins to John Stanly and Thomas. Their daughter, Frances Rowena Payne, married John Stanly Fant. Their son, Joseph Fant Payne [BH], married Sallie Brent Fant. George Richard Payne married **Nellie Lovell Fant**. Albert Washington Payne first married **Mary Elizabeth Fant**.⁴⁸² **(If Nellie & Mary aren't sisters of John & Thomas, then delete two sentences.)**

John Stanly's brother Joseph Nicholas Fant (1852-1893) married Mariana Beach Mears in 1882; their child Jessie married Joshua Evans, Jr., in 1914.⁴⁸³

John and Frances Rowena's "daughter, Fanny Franklin Fant, married George Wilmer Haley on June 8, 1905, Washington, D.C. They had one son,

⁴⁷⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118, 506.+

⁴⁷⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163-164, 200.+

⁴⁸⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 505-506.+

⁴⁸¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118. +

⁴⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163-164. More about these individuals can be found at source. +

⁴⁸³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 506.+

The Men

George Gilbert Fant Haley ["born in 1908 in Washington, D.C."⁴⁸⁴] who married Anna Mary Finnin. They had [three] children, Patricia, Michael and Joyce."⁴⁸⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street...."⁴⁸⁶ "In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant...."⁴⁸⁷

See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

Insert description of home from WPA book on Fauquier homes, p. 458.

CSR: 6'1", florid complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 22 years old; absent for horse July to August 1863; wounded 19 September 1863 Winchester; Scout for Genl. Wickham March to April 1864; wounded 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: "Mr. Fant served during the Civil War in Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry; wounded at Winchester 1863."⁴⁸⁸ Wounded in 1864. Living in Routt's Hill, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.⁴⁸⁹

Where did Lynn get "Stanley" with an "e"? If no source, make all "Stanly."

⁴⁸⁴ Haley, Michael A., "Re:Fant photos," email message from HALEY10008@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 20 May 2004.

⁴⁸⁵ Finnin, William, "Re: John Merriman Fant," email message from WilliamFinnin@aol.com (previously cited) to author, 4 April 2004.

⁴⁸⁶ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁴⁸⁷ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁴⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163.+

⁴⁸⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

“1870 Census has John and Frances living in Warrenton, Fauquair [sic] County ... 1880 Census has him living in Salem, Culpepper [sic] County”.⁴⁹⁰

Thomas Albert Fant Y M N V K T

Born: 27 September 1841.⁴⁹¹

Marriage: He married Alice J. Hord in 1864. She was born around 1842 and died “at her home near” Bealeton 24 March 1933 at 91 years of age. Her father was Dr. Ambrose Hord of Bealeton.⁴⁹²

Died: 2 January 1935, aged 92, in Warrenton. .⁴⁹³ [He would have had to been born in 1842 to be 92 in January of 1935.]

January 1935 Warrenton, 92 years old.⁴⁹⁴ Buried Bealeton Cemetery.⁴⁹⁵

⁴⁹⁰ Finnin, “Fants,” 24 June 2005.

⁴⁹¹ *Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick; Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.

⁴⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁴⁹³ *Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick; Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.

⁴⁹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

⁴⁹⁵ Keogh

The Men

One Thomas A. Fant buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, but listed as 11th Va. Inf.⁴⁹⁶

Obituary: "...Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company."⁴⁹⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Thomas and Alice's children were: "[m]essrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant."⁴⁹⁸

"Thomas and Alace (Alice) had seven children:" Lucy, born 1865; Ann M., born 1870; Arthur, born 1870, died 1940; Alace, born 1872; Lottie, born 1874; Archie J., born 1878, died 1958; Thomas, born 1878.⁴⁹⁹

Parents and Siblings: John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin had thirteen children, including Thomas Albert and his brother John Stanley Fant [BH].⁵⁰⁰ See John's entry above for more on their family.

Other Family: "Mrs. Alice J. Fant ... died at her home near Bealeton,... on Friday. ...Mrs. Fant was 91 years old In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier"⁵⁰¹ See Obituary Chapter.

⁴⁹⁶ Baird Supplement; p. a2.

⁴⁹⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 5, 1935. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

⁴⁹⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

⁴⁹⁹ Finnin, "Fants," 24 June 2005.

⁵⁰⁰ Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," 28 April 2004.

The Men

One of Thomas and Alice's daughters, May Harden Fant, married Howard Weston Payne (1868–1919) on 30 March 1892. Thomas's son-in-law was a grocer "with his father in Washington, D. C." He died "in an automobile accident."⁵⁰²

Howard's parents were Joseph Fant Payne [BH], and Sallie Brent Fant.⁵⁰³ See John Stanley Fant's entry for more about Howard's ancestry. May and Howard had one child, Howard B. Payne.⁵⁰⁴ Thomas's grandson, Howard Brent Payne, was born 14 May 1908.⁵⁰⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; paroled 17 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Thomas "was member of the Black Horse Cavalry, C. S. Army" ⁵⁰⁶ He was wounded at Winchester.⁵⁰⁷ Residing in Bealeton.⁵⁰⁸

⁵⁰¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

⁵⁰² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁵⁰³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 164.+

⁵⁰⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁵⁰⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 217.+

⁵⁰⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 200.+

⁵⁰⁷ *Years of Anguish*.

⁵⁰⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

* John Marshall Ficklin Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Y Killed 1864.

V Supposed to have been killed at Trevillian's Station, May, 1864. Never heard of after that battle.

Killed 11 June, 1864 at Trevillian Station.⁵⁰⁹

Reported Killed in action Trevillian's Station.⁵¹⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother was William Lewis Ficklin. "Above Ficklins were brothers."⁵¹¹

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison

⁵⁰⁹ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; R.A. Hart newspaper article.

⁵¹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109.

⁵¹¹ Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

The Men

Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁵¹² See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“June 15, ???. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁵¹³ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: Enlisted 20 October 1862 Jefferson[ton?].

Additional Information: [Insert material from Martin boys for him and William Lewis below. Cite bible.]

William Lewis Ficklin Y M N R P V

Born: 1841.⁵¹⁴

Marriage: Probably to Lucy S., lived 1848–1941. She is buried beside him.⁵¹⁵

⁵¹² Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁵¹³ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19???, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

⁵¹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 19, Section B, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, on 15 June 2005.

The Men

Died: 1904.⁵¹⁶ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁵¹⁷ The gray granite marker that he shares with Alice and Lucy is carved “FICKLIN: WM. L./ C. S. A./ Co. H. 4th. VA. CAL.”⁵¹⁸

Died near Bealeton, 4/20/1904, Fredericksburg Star, 4/22/04, p.2, c.2, cites 4th Va. Cav., per Krick. #

Obituary: “[T]ruth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation.”⁵¹⁹
See Obituary Chapter.

See obit in Richmond Papers dated Apr. 21, 1904.⁵²⁰ #

Children: “Lieutenant Bill Ficklin [was] father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District.”⁵²¹ Alice D., who lived 1870–1962, possibly was a daughter. She is buried beside him.⁵²²

Parents and Siblings: Brother was John Marshall Ficklin. Above Ficklins were brothers.⁵²³

⁵¹⁵ Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 109; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵¹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 215; Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵¹⁸ Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵¹⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 194.

⁵²⁰ From a list of Richmond newspaper obituaries provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Obituaries.

⁵²¹ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁵²² Wm. L. Ficklin tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”⁵²⁴ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁵²⁵ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁵²⁶ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“June 15, ???. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁵²⁷ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: 6’1”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Sgt.; elected 2nd Lt. 1 September 1863; horse wounded 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

⁵²³ Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

⁵²⁴ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁵²⁵ **WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.**

⁵²⁶ Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁵²⁷ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” *Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter*, (MS, 1951–**19??**; Warrenton, Virginia), **[page]** Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

The Men

Additional Information: N W.P. Ficklin (Typo?)

V elected Third Lieutenant, December, 1864. -----. Bealeton.

“Billy”

Edward L. Fisher Y M V K

Born: Around 1841, if 68 years old in 1909 and 70 years old in 1911.⁵²⁸

Marriage:

Died: 20 September 1911⁵²⁹ in Richmond, age 70.⁵³⁰ Buried in Hollywood Cemetery.⁵³¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁵²⁸ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵²⁹ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵³¹ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

The Men

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion; enlisted 15 March 1862; captured 22 April 1863 Warrenton; paroled 2 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Resided in Campbell County around the mid-1870s.⁵³²

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on 18 December 1909, aged 68.⁵³³

George Warren Fitzhugh Y M N

Born: Fauquier County.⁵³⁴

Marriage:

Died: 1873 Greenwich.⁵³⁵ Buried at Greenwich Presbyterian Church, Prince William County.⁵³⁶

Obituary:

Children:

⁵³²“Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁵³³ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

⁵³⁴ Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵³⁵ Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵³⁶ Interview with Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff (5100 Dorset Ave, Kenwood House, Apt. 506, Chevy Chase, MD 20815) by author, 25 July 1997. [tel: 301-907-8767. [She to send info:](#)]

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861.

Additional Information: Home was “Grapewood.”⁵³⁷

[Talked to Mr. Stuntz, great grandson, Vienna, VA 938-8176. He supposed to send data. Follow up #.]

Thomas Fitzhugh Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁵³⁷ Interview, Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff, 25 July 1997.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Culpeper; 33 years old; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; AWOL; took oath 18 November 1863 as deserter.

Additional Information: Thos. Fitzhugh.⁵³⁸

Check possibly same as Samuel Fitzhugh.⁵³⁹ #

Robert Van Benton Fletcher Y N R P

Photo: Photo in Williamson.⁵⁴⁰ **S-** see photo to estimate which bd correct.

Born: 4 December 1842 Fauquier County.

4 December 1824, Fauquier County.⁵⁴¹

Marriage: Mollie Nelson.⁵⁴²

⁵³⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁵³⁹ Free-Lance, 3/15 & 17/1923. Also, Fredericksburg Pension appl. (widow), born Stafford Co., Alive May 1918, age 73 in Fredericksburg. Also see Richmond Sentinel, 5/28 & 6/17/64. Also see March 14, 1923, p.1, c.2., Fredericksburg Star, died 3/13/1923, age 77; lengthy obit. Not in CSRI **Check** with Krick. #

⁵⁴⁰ Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo.

⁵⁴¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵⁴² Mrs _____, as told to the author.

The Men

Mrs. Benton Fletcher; born February 19, 1846; died July 1, 1923; buried Warrenton Cem.⁵⁴³

Died: December 2, 1920 Fauquier.⁵⁴⁴ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁵⁴⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'6", dark complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; farmer; enlisted 25 April 1861; discharged 21 October 1861 disability; later fought with Col. Mosby's command; captured; Fort Warren.

Additional Information: Served two years, discharged. Listed as Benton V. Fletcher.⁵⁴⁶

R "Benton"

P "Thad"

⁵⁴³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 156.

⁵⁴⁴ per UDC applic. BH Chapter; per Krick. **Check**; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵⁴⁵ Mrs _____, as told to the author.

⁵⁴⁶ *Years of Anguish*.

The Men

Later transferred to Mosby. Captured and imprisoned at Ft. Warren, Mass.⁵⁴⁷

“Was an original member of BH, joining in 1858. Later transferred to Mosby’s Rangers; commanding officer was William H. Chapman. In September 1865, captured at Snicker’s Gap and taken to Old Capitol Prison in Washington, D.C. Transferred to Ft. Warren, Mass; released on oath, June 13, 1865.”⁵⁴⁸

Check # name alternative: Benton Van Buren Fletcher.

[**# Check** with great-nieces: Mildred Johnson Armstrong, Virginia Johnson Moffett (she gave me picture of S.S. Jones.)

C. G. Florence Y M V K

Born: April 19, 1833.⁵⁴⁹ Warrenton Cemetery’s index to a color-coded map of the cemetery that is located on the curator’s building lists “George C. Florance” with stone dates of 1833–1901 as being in lot 248 of the “orange” coded area of the map, per editor’s visit to cemetery on 11 July 2005. Still need correct section name. **Check out the tombstone and transcribe it.**

⁵⁴⁷ Mrs _____, as told to the author.

⁵⁴⁸ Criswell. Op. Cite.

⁵⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 181.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Oct 23, 1901.⁵⁵⁰

Buried Warrenton Cem, Lot 248.⁵⁵¹

[# Check G. C. Florence, Warrenton cemetery “George C. Florance

[Florence??] / Born April 19, 1833/ Died/ Oct. 23, 1884 (CSA marker.)⁵⁵²]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’10” dark complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 26 years old; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded 1864 Beaver Dam; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; from New Baltimore.

Additional Information: Wounded at Beaver Dam Station, 1864. Resided in New Baltimore, Fauquier County.⁵⁵³

⁵⁵⁰ Moffett, *Those Who Were: Annotated Inscriptions of Two Thousand People in Warrenton, Virginia, Cemetery 1811–1998*, (Bowie, Maryland: Heritage Books, Inc., 1999), [page number](#).

⁵⁵¹ Keogh

⁵⁵² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 181.

⁵⁵³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Robert C. Florence Y M R K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Buried Warrenton Cem; marker (no dates) says: Robert G. Florence, Co. H.,
4th Va. Cav.⁵⁵⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information: [John Gott has name of Florence family
genealogist. Check. #]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 9 March 1863; horse killed 8 June 1863 Stevensburg; paid
\$600; wounded in head and captured 9 June 1863 Beverly Ford; exchanged
June 1863; paroled 25 June 1863; paroled 13 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

⁵⁵⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 199.

The Men

Additional Information: Florence, R. C.⁵⁵⁵

“Had a livery stable on Court Street.” See⁵⁵⁶

Present September 1864. Source?

John Madison Follin Y M V K T

Photo: Yes. See *Other Family Info*.

Born: Follin John M. Born: 1844

29 November 1844.⁵⁵⁷

Marriage:

Died: 1932 Washington, D.C.⁵⁵⁸

Buried: Arlington Natl Cem., Arlington, Died:12-8-1930. Washington, DC

Obituary: [Check Democrat for obit. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

⁵⁵⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁵⁵⁶ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 15.

⁵⁵⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

⁵⁵⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 110.

The Men

Other Family: #Continue research with his granddaughter, Edna Cornelia Hughs Mettsinger, born 12-24-1926 in Kensington, Md. She gave me photo of Follin and his wife. Her address P.O. Box 225, Sperryville, VA 22740, tel: 540-987-8161

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton’s vicinity on one occasion during the war,...”⁵⁵⁹
See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’9”, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 December 1862; Courier; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; wounded right leg 28 May 1864 Haw’s Shop; Jackson Hospital [Richmond] 29 May 1864; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester; minister of Methodist Episcopal Church South.
[According to Follin family, his brother James was the minister.];

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1864. Minister Methodist Episcopal Church, South.⁵⁶⁰

Check UDC per Krick. #

John Madison’s father “Madison J. Follin had a general store where Anderson and Allison now are and dwelt overhead.”⁵⁶¹

Follin book in library.

⁵⁵⁹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 151.

⁵⁶⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁵⁶¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 91.

The Men

Rank/Regt: Pvt. 4th VA Cav, Confederate Dead Database, Jeannett
Holland Austin, www.frensley.net.

Henry Clay Fones Y M V K

Born: Sep 1844, Westmoreland County, Virginia.⁵⁶²

Marriage: Married first, Oct 1865, Fauquier County, Virginia, Marinetta
“Nettie” Rice. Married second, Feb 1869, Belmont, Texas, Nancy Blanche
Hodges.⁵⁶³

Died: Jun 1929, Houston, Texas.⁵⁶⁴

Obituary:

Children: By first marriage, had Emmett Fones. By second marriage, had:
Henry Elmer (Elmo) Fones; William “Willie” Wallace Fones; Robert Albert Fones;
Joseph Aubrey Fones; Henry Clay Fones; Alma Fones; Clara Myrtle Fones;
Nora Ima Fones.⁵⁶⁵

⁵⁶² <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

⁵⁶³ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

⁵⁶⁴ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

⁵⁶⁵ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - 1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Parents Joseph S. Fones and Elizabeth A. Nash.⁵⁶⁶

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested..."⁵⁶⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: 5'7", dark complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; student; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; wounded 1862 Williamsburg; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; Scout for Genl. Wickham January to April 1864; wounded calf of leg; Chimborazo Hospital 22 June 1864; furloughed for 60 days 9 July 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: In 1912, Henry C. Fones applied for a Confederate pension from the state of Texas. His application reveals that he was born in Westmoreland County, in September 1945. He enlisted 15 March 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry at Bealeton, and served until 9 April 1865. He was a scout for Gen. Wickham, January to April, 1864. He was paroled in Winchester 6 May 1865. He came to Gonzales County, Texas, in 1867 and moved to Harris County, Texas, in 1903 where he then resided. He was not

⁵⁶⁶ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html-1184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

⁵⁶⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

The Men

employed. He died 3 June 1929 and was buried in Section A3 of Evergreen Cemetery in Houston, Harris County, Texas.⁵⁶⁸

Additional Information: Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Removed to Texas.⁵⁶⁹

*James Gaskins V K M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Accidentally killed, February 1863.⁵⁷⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

⁵⁶⁸ Texas State Archives, Pension application no. 21575, approved Nov. 15, 1921. No. widows Pension Application Found.

⁵⁶⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁵⁷⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Additional Information: M Check Courthouse version. #

John Alfred Gaskins Y M R P V K

Born: 19 September 1834.⁵⁷¹ 19 September 18—4. (Around 1829 if 33 in 1862.)⁵⁷² 19 September 1831.⁵⁷³

Marriage: Rose Ellen Robertson circa 1860.^{574 575} Which source with which fact?

Died: 14 March 1893. Buried Warrenton Cemetery; C. S. A. marker.^{576 577} His grave marker is a pillar on which is carved, “Thou will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee because he trusted in Thee.”⁵⁷⁸

14 March 1895; buried Warrenton.⁵⁷⁹

⁵⁷¹ Tombstone. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 172, in error.

⁵⁷² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

⁵⁷³ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 108, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor, 15 June 2005.

⁵⁷⁴ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁵⁷⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

⁵⁷⁶ Tombstone. Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 172, in error.

⁵⁷⁷ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵⁷⁸ John Alfred Gaskins tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁵⁷⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His father was Alfred Gaskins, “the eldest”, born Jan 16, 1805, died Jan 15, 1873, who married 1st Ellen Davenport.^{580 581}

Which source with which fact?

See Hayden.⁵⁸² Check Hayden for parents. #

Other Family: His great grandfather was John Hancock Gaskins who married Frances Sinah Cole. His grandparents were John Hancock Gaskins, and Ann Blackwell (see William Eustace Gaskins below for information on this couple.)^{583 584} Which source with which fact?

“On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, Mrs. Rose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th year of her age.[...]”⁵⁸⁵
See Obituary Chapter.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁵⁸⁰ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁵⁸¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

⁵⁸² Hayden; p. 272.

⁵⁸³ Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁵⁸⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

⁵⁸⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

The Men

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, black hair, grey eyes; carpenter; enlisted 1 March 1862; 33 years old; captured September 1862; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; "Guerilla".

Additional Information: Y Captured.

V Wounded in Fauquier, 1863, near Warrenton.

K J. A. Gaskins.

*** Robert A. Gaskins**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action March or April 1863 Fauquier County.⁵⁸⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 February 1862.

⁵⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 111.

The Men

Additional Information:

Thomas T. Gaskins Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Essex County around 1874–1878.⁵⁸⁷ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed to Commissary; captured 20 January 1864 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison; Fort Delaware; released on Oath; moved to Essex County

Additional Information: Y Detailed to purchase cattle.

V Essex County

⁵⁸⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

William Eustace Gaskins Y M N R K

Born: 3 May 1821.⁵⁸⁸ 3 October 1843.⁵⁸⁹ (I think that Stiles misread Baird's entry for Lucy B. H. Gaskins.—SBR, 2 Aug 2005)

Marriage: (I) Dec. 10, 1873, Hannah Gordon Beale; (II) April 30, 1879, Lucy Blackwell Hunton.⁵⁹⁰

In Warrenton Cem.; Mrs. Lucy Blackwell/ daughter of Wm. G. and Elizabeth Hunton/ wife of / Col. Wm. E. Gaskins/ born /October 3, 1843; /died June 15, 1926.⁵⁹¹

She was daughter of William G. Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith. [,,] She married April 30, 1879, Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell.⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ He [Wm G., Wm E., or John?] was the uncle of John Alfred Gaskins above. Footnote for last sentence? Include with John Alfred Gaskins info above.

[Note: no Gaskins in Lee's Colonels.]

⁵⁸⁸ See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

⁵⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁵⁹⁰ See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

⁵⁹¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

⁵⁹² Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

⁵⁹³ Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

The Men

Died: 15 June 1926; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁵⁹⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[...] Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell. [...]”⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ [Note: no Gaskins in Lee’s Colonels.]

His mother was Ann Blackwell, [...] born Feb. 22, 1786; died May 3, 1873; who married Sept 7, 1802, John Hancock Gaskins, B. married 7, 1781; died Sept 7, 1851,[...] merchant and farmer. ⁵⁹⁷

Other Family: His mother “[...] Ann Blackwell [was] the oldest daughter of Maj. Joseph Blackwell and Ann Eustace [...]” His father “[...]John Hancock Gaskins [was the] son of John Hancock Gaskins and Frances Sinat Cole [...]”⁵⁹⁸

599

His second wife Lucy Blackwell Hunton’s mother, Catherine Elizabeth Smith, was “dau. of Col. William Rowley Smith, and sister of Black Horsemen

⁵⁹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁵⁹⁵ Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

⁵⁹⁶ Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

⁵⁹⁷ See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

⁵⁹⁸ See Moncure 7, Hayden, op. cite. for further information on her family.

⁵⁹⁹ See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

The Men

William Smith Hunton and Henry Smith Hunton.”⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ **Include with the
Huntons.**

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Quartermaster; paroled 20 May 1865.

Additional Information:

J. G. George Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “J. J. George”; Company H, “post war roll”.

⁶⁰⁰ Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

⁶⁰¹ Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

The Men

Additional Information:

Montgomery George Y M V K T

Born: 13 September 1843,⁶⁰² Elk Run, Fauquier County.⁶⁰³

Marriage:

Died: 2 November 1881 Clarkesville, Texas.⁶⁰⁴ 20 November 1881. Buried George Cemetery, between Bristersburg & Midland.⁶⁰⁵ 21 November 1881.⁶⁰⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁶⁰² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 296; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁶⁰³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁶⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 112.

⁶⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 296.

⁶⁰⁶ *Register of Former Cadets, VMI*, op. cite.

The Men

CSR: Company I; 5'9", ruddy complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; VMI student; enlisted 1 October 1862; lost an arm 1865 High Bridge; paroled June 1865 Winchester; lawyer.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at High [Bridge?], 1865. Lawyer.
Removed to [--- illegible -- Check # original.]⁶⁰⁷

T "Gum"

VMI Class of 1864. "Elk Run; 5 months, ent 3rd; Pvt. Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., C.S.A., Lawyer, Clarksville, Texas; [...]"⁶⁰⁸

Present April 1864. Source?

Octavus Cason George Y M V K T

Born: He was born in Virginia.⁶⁰⁹

Marriage: On March 1, 1877, he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brazos County Texas.⁶¹⁰

Died: March 6, 1908, Denton, Texas. From below obit.

⁶⁰⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁶⁰⁸ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, op. cite.

⁶⁰⁹ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁶¹⁰ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

The Men

March 6, 1908 in Denton County, Texas. Buried in the I. O. O. F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas.⁶¹¹

Obituary: “Col O. C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness ...”⁶¹² See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Elmer George, B. C. George, and Mrs. Bert Wallace of Whitewright **From obit in chapter**

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Mary Louise Cooper was born in Mobile, Alabama [about 1848]. V, printed around 1874–1878, lists Oc as being in Missouri. Mary moved to Texas in 1876 at about age 16. They wed in Brazos County on March 1, 1877.

This means: (1) She was about age 17 when they wed; (2) They couldn't have known each other longer than a year before they married, because they probably didn't meet before 1876; (3) Either V was printed before March 1877, or the news about Oc's activities hadn't reached Virginia by the time V was printed.⁶¹³

⁶¹¹ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁶¹² **Write citation.** From the *Denton Record and Chronicle*, 12 March 1908.

⁶¹³ First paragraph from info in Pension App. Second paragraph is Susan's conclusions based on Pension App. info. 24 February 2005.

The Men

Mary Louise Cooper George was 63 in 1911, and died 12 April 1919 in Dallas, Texas.⁶¹⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9" dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 14 June 1861; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester; moved to Missouri.

Confederate Pension Application: He was born in Virginia and died 6 March 1908 in Denton County, Texas. He is buried in the I. O. O. F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas. On 1 March 1877 he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brazos County, Texas. She was born in Mobile, Alabama [about 1848], moved to Texas in 1876, and died 12 April 1919 in Dallas, Texas. She was 63 in 1911.⁶¹⁵

[See Krick pension files.]#

Additional Information: "Oc".⁶¹⁶ Removed to Missouri.⁶¹⁷

T. B. George M V T

Born:

⁶¹⁴ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁶¹⁵ Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

⁶¹⁶ T

⁶¹⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Living in Missouri around 1874–1878.⁶¹⁸ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 March 1861; wounded and captured August 1862; exchanged 30 September 1862; wounded 1863 Fauquier County; captured 30 September 1863 on Potomac River; Old Capitol Prison 6 October 1863; Point Lookout Prison; exchanged 18 February 1864; moved to Missouri.

Additional Information: Wounded in Fauquier in 1863.⁶¹⁹ “Brac”.⁶²⁰

Armstead B. Glascock Y

Born: circa 1824 near Old Tavern, near Plains [now owned by Ed. Saunders].⁶²¹

⁶¹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶¹⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶²⁰ T

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Buried at home place. No tombstone.⁶²²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Spencer Glascock and Ann Combs.⁶²³

Other Family: Spencer Glascock was born 1783, married Feb. 22, 1815. He was the son of Lt. Thomas Glascock who was born Mar. 9, 1760, and who married first, Catherine Rector, born 1744, daughter of John Rector and Catherine Fishback.⁶²⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "Armstead Glasscock"; enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed Wagoneer December 1861; AWOL January to February 1862.

Additional Information:

⁶²¹ John Gott, as told to the author.

⁶²² John Gott, as told to the author.

⁶²³ John Gott, as told to the author.

⁶²⁴ Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84. In Fauquier Co. Library.

The Men

Orlando F. Glascock Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in New Baltimore around 1874–1878.⁶²⁵ Death date unknown.

John [Gott](#): B. at Kingsley Mill, on Broad Run near Buckland, in Prince William County Tombstone exists. [Not in Baird.] **Checked?**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “O. F. Glasscock”; 5’10”, sallow complexion, fair hair, dark eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 21 years old; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 12 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse; from New Baltimore.

Additional Information:

Nick name was “Squib.”⁶²⁶

⁶²⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶²⁶ Welton, manuscript p. 103. Caldwell letter 22 June, 1862.

The Men

Charles Henry Gordon Y M N R P V K

Born: 7 January 1829.⁶²⁷

Marriage: Mary C. Beale [his cousin⁶²⁸].⁶²⁹

Married 1847, his cousin, Mary Beale of Fredericksburg.⁶³⁰

Died: 23 January 1897; buried Grace Episcopal Church Cemetery, Casanova, Fauquier County.⁶³¹ **Obituary:**

Children: One son who had no issue.⁶³²

Parents and Siblings: His twin brother, George Loyal Gordon, CSA, killed at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. His father was General William Fitzhugh Gordon, Member of Congress 1829 – 1835.⁶³³

Gen. Gordon died 1858; m 2nd Elizabeth Lindsay of Albermarle County Had 12 children.

⁶²⁷ Hayden, p 253; says birth date is 17 January; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 276; Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. Cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶²⁸ Hayden, p 253.

⁶²⁹ Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

⁶³⁰ Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

⁶³¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 276; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶³² Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

⁶³³ Hayden, p. 252.

The Men

Son of Gen William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Albermarle County, member, U.S. Congress, 1829–1835.⁶³⁴

Was twin to brother George Loyal Gordon.⁶³⁵

His father “Gen’l William Fitzhugh Gordon, born Jan 13, 1787; died Aug. 28, 1858; lived in Albemarle [County]; [Member U. S. Congress 1829–1835. Crosby ... says; ‘In early life Gen’l [Gordon] attained a high position in the State, and although he had not participated in the strife of politics for many years past, yet to the day of his death he was esteemed among the worthiest of the Democratic leaders. He was a rigid disciple of the states rights school, and an inflexible champion of the rights of the South...”⁶³⁶

Other Family: His sister Susan Voles Gordon married John Gordon Beale.
[BH]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd Lt.; elected 1st Lt. 19 September 1861; dropped 28 April 1862; staff of Genl. B. H. Robertson December 1862; resigned due to ill health 12 January 1863.

Additional Information: Y 2nd Lt.; Lt. Gordon.⁶³⁷

⁶³⁴ Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

⁶³⁵ Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

⁶³⁶ Hayden, p. 252. Gives details of his children.

⁶³⁷ Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

The Men

V Elected 2nd Lt. at the organization of the Company. Appointed May, 1862 to the staff of Brigadier General B. H. Robertson, with the rank of Captain. Now residing near Bealeton.

Check J.B. Strange UCV, p. 72, per Krick.

Dallas P. Gordon Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Living in Somerville, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.⁶³⁸ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Samuel H. and William C. Gordon

Other Family: John Cheatwood related to him.⁶³⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁶³⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁶³⁹ John Cheatwood, 116 Frazier Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 20 March 1863; AWOL September 1863; wounded Sailor's Creek; captured 6 April 1865 Farmville; left arm amputated, released on Oath 12 June 1865 Washington Hospital; from Somerville, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: Lost an arm at High Bridge April 5, 1865.

Resided in Somerville, Fauquier County⁶⁴⁰

Check:⁶⁴¹

* I. J. Gordon Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1861–1865. “Died in service .”⁶⁴²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁶⁴⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶⁴¹ GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

⁶⁴² *Years of Anguish*; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

The Men

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

*** Samuel H. Gordon Y M N V K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: accidentally killed 1 July 1861.⁶⁴³ [# Check Stiles reference!]

“On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”⁶⁴⁴

Y k. 1861

V Accidentally killed, July [illeg], 1861.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Dallas P. and William C. Gordon

⁶⁴³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁴⁴ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war. Sus—read this for more on father, & whether SG’s or MT’s father.

The Men

Other Family: [# Check Va. Genealogies p 251, for possible Gordon connections.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

William C. Gordon Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Somerville, Fauquier County, around 1874–1878.⁶⁴⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brothers Dallas P. and Samuel H. Gordon

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded; from Somerville.

⁶⁴⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded. Resided at Somerville, Fauquier County.⁶⁴⁶ Y Wm. G. Gordon.

Edward C. Graham M V K

Born: Around 1846 if 17 years old in 1863.⁶⁴⁷

Marriage:

Died:

Living 22 April 1906.⁶⁴⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁶⁴⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁶⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁴⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

CSR: 5'7", fair complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 1 April 1863; 17 years old; captured 1 October 1863 Catlett's Station; exchanged 31 October 1864; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester; from Warrenton.

Additional Information: Resided at Warrenton.⁶⁴⁹

Member, Alexandria Camp, UCV. See Beverly Randolph Mason below.

No mention in Y, which is unusual. Probably Y committed typo, listed him as E. C. Gresham.⁶⁵⁰

E. C. Grant

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁶⁴⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁶⁵⁰ Theory of Susan Roberts. 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 14 October 1863 Catlett's Station; Point Lookout prison; exchanged 1 November 1864.

Additional Information:

Robert A. Gray Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Fredericksburg around 1874–1878.⁶⁵¹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Transferred from 9th Va. Cav. 8 September 1863; AWOL January 1864; from Fredericksburg.

Additional Information: Resided at Fredericksburg.⁶⁵²

⁶⁵¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Bernard Peyton Green Y M R P V K T

Born: 9 September 1842,⁶⁵³ Richmond.⁶⁵⁴

Marriage:

Died: 19 September 1902; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶⁵⁵

Obituary: ““Bernard P. Green, ...has ‘bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.”⁶⁵⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Thomas Green⁶⁵⁷ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs⁶⁵⁸) and Mary Roane Ritchie.⁶⁵⁹ Brother Thomas Richie Green [BH].

⁶⁵² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁶⁵³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁵⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁵⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁵⁶ Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

⁶⁵⁷ Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda married Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

⁶⁵⁸ Fauquier County 1759–1959; pp. 135–136.

The Men

Son of Thomas Green of Culpeper, Virginia.⁶⁶⁰

Other Family: Bernard Peyton Green's father, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Moses Magill Green; Bernard and Moses were first cousins. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop'..."⁶⁶¹ See Stories Chapter.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of the "old Black Horse troop" who delighted in being "on the firing line" contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and taking "snap-shots" at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."⁶⁶²

CSR: Over 5', light complexion; enlisted 1 August 1861 Manassas; Sgt.; wounded May 1862 Fredericksburg; absent for horse December 1862; wounded Yellow Tavern; wounded Five Forks; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Y Promoted 2nd Cpl.

⁶⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195.

⁶⁶⁰ Tyler, V, 594.

⁶⁶¹ *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

⁶⁶² "ArticleTitle," *The True Index*, Place Published, 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm no. ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

V Second Corporal, wounded on retreat from Richmond, April 1, 1865.

Warrenton.

T “Bunny” [Perhaps doesn’t apply to this Green, can’t be sure.]

Check⁶⁶³

Bernard Peyton Green, “...also serving as a private courier on the staff of General Jackson.”⁶⁶⁴

John Archibald Green Y K

Born: 23 April 1841 in Culpeper County.⁶⁶⁵ Born 1 February 1844.⁶⁶⁶

Marriage: He married Susan Virginia Lewis November 14, 1866, in Culpeper County. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper County, died 1915 in Dickens County, Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.⁶⁶⁷

Died: 28 December 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas, at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.⁶⁶⁸ Died 6

⁶⁶³ Va. CMH, p. 905.

⁶⁶⁴ Tyler, V, 594.

⁶⁶⁵ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

⁶⁶⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁶⁷ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

⁶⁶⁸ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

The Men

October 1919; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶⁶⁹ Check Warr. Cemetery for marker.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Is there any way he could have been a son of Archibald Magill Green, and brother to MM Green?

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Connection to James Markham Marshall's letter? "Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas Junction."⁶⁷⁰ See Letters Chapter. This letter mentions an "Archie", but could mean another one. James's sister's father-in-law was also Archibald.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: "John Green"; 6'0", light complexion; enlisted 1 August 1862 Manassas; 18 years old; detached with Genls. Jackson and A. P. Hill; wounded May 1864 Trevillian Station; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester, moved to Texas.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension application revealed the following.

⁶⁶⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁷⁰ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861-1865*, p.13.

The Men

He enlisted at Manassas 1 February 1862 and served on detached service with Gen. Jackson and Gen. A.P. Hill. He was wounded at Trevillian Station May 1864. He was paroled at Winchester 4 May 1864.

Born 23 April, 1841 in Culpeper County and died 28 December 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas, at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens County Texas. He married Susan Virginia Lewis 14 November 1866 in Culpeper County. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper County and died 1915 in Dickens County, Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.

He moved to Lampassas County, Texas, in 1871; to Bosque County, Texas, in 1876; to Stonewall County, Texas, in 1889; to Dickens County, Texas, in 1891. Was rancher and attorney; first Dickens County attorney, 1891–1893. Commander S. B. Maxey UCV Camp # 860 of Matador, Texas.⁶⁷¹

Additional Information: K John Green.

Moses Magill Green Y M R V K T

Born: 1 July 1837⁶⁷² in Northumberland County.⁶⁷³ Born 1 July 1827.⁶⁷⁴

⁶⁷¹ Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

⁶⁷² Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 92, **Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates. Warrenton Cemetery's index to a color-coded map

The Men

Marriage: He married Lily T. Marshall on 17 December 1878. She was born in Warrenton 12 March 1838.⁶⁷⁵ Her brother was James Markham Marshall [BH]. See his entry for information about her parents.

Lily's marker beside Moses's reads, "Lily Marshall Green/ "Elizabeth Taylor Marshall/ Born/ May 12th 1838/ Died/ September 9th 1919/ She has fought a good fight./ She has finished her course./ She has kept the faith."⁶⁷⁶

Died: 15 July 1919;⁶⁷⁷ buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁶⁷⁸ His marker reads, "He was a faithful and gallant member of the Black Horse Company."⁶⁷⁹

Obituary: "Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home"⁶⁸⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

of the cemetery located on the curator's building gives "Moses Green" with stone dates of 1837–1919 as being in lot 92 of the "orange" coded area of the map, per editor's visit to cemetery on 11 July 2005. Still need correct section name.

⁶⁷³ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

⁶⁷⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁷⁵ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121–123.

⁶⁷⁶ Lily Marshall Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 92, **Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005.

⁶⁷⁷ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁷⁸ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113; Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 123.

⁶⁷⁹ Moses M. Green tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

⁶⁸⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 18, 1919. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

The Men

Children: He and Lily had only one child, who she named for her adoptive father.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Archibald Magill Green, and Eleanor F. Farish.⁶⁸¹

Other Family: “uncle Thomas Green, owner of Fauquier Springs”... **quote this directly from obituary.** Moses Magill Green’s uncle, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Bernard Peyton Green; Moses and Bernard were first cousins.

“William Green, a Captain in the bodyguard of William III, married Eleanor Duff. Their son Robert Green [“1695–1748”⁶⁸²] married Eleanor Dunn. Robert Green was born about 1695, crossed to America about 1712 and settled in Culpeper [County] They had seven children. [One of these was] Col. John Green who married Susanna Blackwell. He was distinguished at the battles of Brandywine and Guliford. [One of their sons was] Gen. Moses Green who married Fanny Richards. Issue: 1. Armanda [**Amanda?**] Green, married Gen Bernard Peyton. 2. Archibald Magill Green, married Eleanor F. Farish. Their son Moses Magill Green married Lily T. Marshall [sister of Black Horseman James Markham Marshall.]”⁶⁸³

⁶⁸¹ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121–123.

⁶⁸² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 111. See this reference for more on Green family.+

⁶⁸³ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121–123. **Check** for Lily T. Marshall's middle name. #

The Men

His wife, Lily T. Marshall, “b. in Warrenton,... March 12, 1838, married December 17, 1878, Moses M. Green, born July 1, 1837. [...]”⁶⁸⁴ She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke.”⁶⁸⁵ [see also James Markham Marshall for details on her family.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown,...”⁶⁸⁶ See Stories Chapter.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. ...”⁶⁸⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland County,... but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper...”⁶⁸⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁶⁸⁴ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

⁶⁸⁵ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

⁶⁸⁶ Keith, Katherine Isham, *op. cite.*, p. 437.

⁶⁸⁷ Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

⁶⁸⁸ Paxton, W.M.; *op. cite.*; p. 261.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Brandy; wounded 1862 Frazier's Farm; absent for horse November 1862; scouting in Fauquier September to October 1863; Scout for Genl. Stuart January to February 1864; paroled 29 May 1865 Warrenton.

Additional Information: Wounded at Frazier's Farm (Seven Days' fighting) 1862. Living at Brandy, Culpepper County.⁶⁸⁹

M. M. Green and T. F. James "rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop ... the Black Horse Company."⁶⁹⁰

Last portion of following duplicates sketch.

832 LILY T. MARSHALL, born in Warrenton ... March 12, 1838, = December 17, 1878, MOSES M. GREEN, born July 1, 1837. She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke. I dined with her in 1884, and was much interested in the family. Mr. Green was born in Northumberland County,... but his father, soon after his son's birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C. S. A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the

⁶⁸⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁶⁹⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine social qualities and executive ability...⁶⁹¹

Nimrod Milton Green Y M V K

Photo: [I have photo given by Mrs. Lillian Norman.]

Born: “near Paris, Fauquier [County], July 31, 1827”⁶⁹² Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Born 31 April 1827 near Paris, Fauquier County.⁶⁹²

Marriage: “After the war, he married Amanda Virginia Wheatley (b. September 25, 1835; died December 16, 1907,) of “Laurel Hill” in Culpeper [County] near Rixeyville [...]”^{693 694 695 696} Which note w/ wh/ fact?,

Died: died February 21, 1882. Buried Hitt family burying ground near Greenville, Augusta County.^{697 698 699 700} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

⁶⁹¹ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261

⁶⁹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁶⁹³ Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

⁶⁹⁴ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

⁶⁹⁵ Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

⁶⁹⁶ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

The Men

Died 21 February 1882 Greenville.⁷⁰¹

Obituary:

Children: Children: Mary, married Isaac Steele, six children; Caledonia, married M. H. Lightner, nine children; Sallie; Betty, married Robert Travel, four children; Milton, married Janie Trimble, six children.^{702 703 704 705} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John and Elizabeth Hitt Green who died in his early childhood. [“Both died by May 1835 Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

⁶⁹⁷ Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

⁶⁹⁸ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

⁶⁹⁹ Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

⁷⁰⁰ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

⁷⁰¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁷⁰² Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

⁷⁰³ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

⁷⁰⁴ Letter from Mrs. Joseph E. Norman (postal address)toauthor, 1 October 1984. Letter held in 2005 by _____ (where).

⁷⁰⁵ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

The Men

Other Family: ... Elizabeth's father was Peter Hitt who married Lucy Rosser.⁷⁰⁶ He was raised by his mother's brother, Dr. [Nimrod M.] Hitt, in Augusta [County] at "Mountain View," near Greenville. Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...one of the best soldiers in the [Company] ..."⁷⁰⁷ See Letters Chapter under Hugh Hamilton. Have we the entire letter?

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 6'4", dark complexion, grey hair, blue eyes; constable; enlisted 25 April 1861 Waynesborough; absent for horse November 1862; captured 2 April 1865 Petersburg; released Point Lookout Prison.

Additional Information: [In Criswell spelled Greene. Check # with Mrs. Norman.]

"[...] He spent his last years as a farmer and took an active part in promoting public schools in Augusta [County] He was also a member of the school board, an appraiser and tax collector. His [descendents] remember him

⁷⁰⁶ *News and Notes*, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6., inquiry from Mary N. Wiley, 190 Goldsmith Rd., Pittsburgh, PA 15237.

⁷⁰⁷ Letter from Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided author **date** by Lillian (Mrs. Joseph E.) Norman (630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, VA 22186). Mrs. Steele was daughter to Nimrod Green; Mrs. Norman **[is/ was]** his granddaughter.

The Men

as a man who loved dancing and hunting. [...]"^{708 709 710 711} Which note w/ wh/
fact?

After he grew up, he returned to Fauquier where for some years he was a law officer, then called a constable. He was an original member of the BH, joining in 1858. He was taken prisoner in Warrenton in 1862 and later paroled. Captured again on April 2, 1865 at Petersburg and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md. Released June 13, 1865. He survived the war without any wounds, by sheer luck, as he had holes shot through his hat and clothes. Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

Thomas Ritchie Green Y M R P(Richie) V K

Born: 2 March 1838.⁷¹²

Marriage:

Died: 9 November 1899; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁷¹³

⁷⁰⁸ Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

⁷⁰⁹ Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

⁷¹⁰ Letter from Mrs. Joseph E. Norman (previously cited) to author, 1 October 1984.

⁷¹¹ Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865. #

⁷¹² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

⁷¹³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 113.

The Men

Obituary: [See Freelance, 11/12/98, p. 2, c.4, per Krick: died 11/9/1898 at Warrenton.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: brother of Bernard Peyton Green above. This would make his parents Thomas Green⁷¹⁴ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs⁷¹⁵) and Mary Roane Ritchie.⁷¹⁶

Other Family: Moses Magill Green was his first cousin. Moses's father, Archibald Magill Green, and Thomas Ritchie's father, Thomas Green, were brothers. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro."⁷¹⁷ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

This story mentions a comrade "by the name of Green"; as of Jan. 17, we don't know which Green, but Thomas Ritchie is the most likely candidate because of Krick's assertion that T. R. G. was in the 17th Inf.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁷¹⁴ Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda married Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

⁷¹⁵ Fauquier County 1759–1959; pp. 135–136.

⁷¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 195.

⁷¹⁷ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, "The Black Horse Troop," Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 8 May 1863; detailed as Regimental Clerk April 1864; wounded; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded. St. Louis, Missouri.⁷¹⁸

[OMIT THIS FOOTNOTE IN LATER EDITING.]⁷¹⁹

He was also in 17th Va. Inf. according to Krick.

C. C. Greiner Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: “C. C. Greigner”; Company H, “post war roll”.

⁷¹⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷¹⁹ Tyler, V, 594. **Check. #**

The Men

Additional Information:

E. C. Gresham Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H “post war roll”; captured.

Additional Information: Y Captured. [# **Check** roster in Years of Ang.]

Could this be E. C. Graham?

W. P. Hall

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Sgt.

Additional Information: Enl. April 25, 1861; sgt.; present April 1864.

Ferguson Hamilton Y M R V K

Born: 30 November 1843⁷²⁰ in Fauquier County.⁷²¹

Marriage:

Died: 21 November 1892. Buried Hamilton Cemetery, Remington.⁷²²

Obituary:

⁷²⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114.

⁷²¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

⁷²² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church.

Additional Information: Y Promoted 4th Sgt.

V Fifth Sergeant, wounded at the Wilderness, May 1864. Bowenville.

“Ferg”

Hugh Hamilton Y M R V P T

Photo: [See also Book⁷²³ by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out.]

Has Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Treasurer of Fauquier County. Picture in Clerks Office.⁷²⁴

⁷²³ George N. Bliss, “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903. Mr. Bliss was Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers.

⁷²⁴ Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

The Men

Born: 1840^{725 726} [Check # birth year again.] Born 17 September 1841
Fauquier.⁷²⁷

Marriage: Isabella Roberts Vass, 1870.⁷²⁸

Died: 1927. Buried Warrenton Cem.⁷²⁹ Died March 1928 Warrenton.⁷³⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# Check with granddaughter: Isabelle Hilleary in
Warrenton.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...one of the best soldiers in the [Company]
..."⁷³¹ See Letters Chapter. [Have we the entire letter?

Wrote letter about M. M. Green to Mr. Green's daughter.

"Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the
yankees are up the street...."⁷³² "In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was

⁷²⁵ Gravestone. Warrenton Cemetery.

⁷²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 200.

⁷²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; [See] UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

⁷²⁸ [See] UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

⁷²⁹ Gravestone. Warrenton Cemetery; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 200.

⁷³⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 114; [See] UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapters.

⁷³¹ Letter from Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922 .

⁷³² Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

The Men

[visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁷³³ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

See Criswell, Warrenton UDC booklet for extensive sketch. #.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁷³⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; Color Bearer; detailed Provost Marshal September 1863; wounded by sabre cut 28 September 1864 Waynesborough; treasurer of Fauquier County.

Additional Information: Wounded at Waynesboro, September 1864. Living at Rappahannock Station, Fauquier County, Virginia.⁷³⁵ Y Wdd. twice.

Pamphlet in PNRISHS: Says was Color Bearer of Black Horse; B. Fauquier Sept 17, 1841.]

Treasurer of Fauquier County. Picture in Clerks Office.⁷³⁶ Treasurer of Vestry, St. James Episcopal Church.⁷³⁷

⁷³³ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

⁷³⁴ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁷³⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷³⁶ Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

The Men

See also Culpeper reunion per Krick.

James H. Hansborough M Y V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Living near Brandy, Culpeper County, around 1874–1878.⁷³⁸ Death date unknown.

Bur family burial ground, Stafford. #739

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁷³⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, January 5, 1989, p. A-3, “Prices have risen in 70 years.”

⁷³⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷³⁹ Keogh

The Men

CSR: “James F. Hansboro”; enlisted 15 March 1862 Brandy; captured 29 December 1862 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863; severely wounded in leg 10 July 1863 Williamsport, Maryland; detailed as scout for Genl. Stuart April 1864; from Brandy.

Additional Information: Y Listed as Hansborough.

V Listed as James H. Hansborough. Wounded at Williamsport, Md., July 10, 1863. Near Brandy, Culpeper.

K Jas. H. Hansboro.

Keith lists as James H.

William Harding

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 12 April 1862 Brandy; detailed November 1862 Hospital
Steward for the war.

Additional Information:

Lee Harrison

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wounded 11 February 1864; captured 24 November 1864 Front
Royal; Elmira Prison 3 February 1865; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 14 March
1865; said to be one of Mosby's men.

Additional Information:

The Men

Robert Allison Hart Y P V K

Born: 8 December 1840.⁷⁴⁰ 4 December 1840.⁷⁴¹

Marriage: Isabella Lawson Hart, (born 7 May 1843, died 19 September 1912,) his first cousin, daughter of Robert W. Hart and Betty Ellis.⁷⁴²

Her marker appears to read, "Isabel Lawson Hart/ Born/ May 7, 1848/ Died/ Sept 19, 1912."⁷⁴³ Check marker again.

Died: 27 June 1909; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁷⁴⁴ But, Tuesday (see obit.) was June 29th.

One source states that no CSA marker stands at his gravesite.⁷⁴⁵ However, the iron C. S. A. cross leans against the back of Robert's marker. Mr. and Mrs.

⁷⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204; Robert Allison Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 258, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005.

⁷⁴¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 115.

⁷⁴² Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

⁷⁴³ Isabel Lawson Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005.

⁷⁴⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 115; Robert Allison Hart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷⁴⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 204.

The Men

Robert Hart's markers face, diagonally across a pathway, the markers of Mr. and Mrs. Strother Jones [BH].⁷⁴⁶

Obituary: "As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, ... It is said of him ... that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart."⁷⁴⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

[See obit Fredericksburg Star 30 June 1909, page 1, column 4.]#

Children: Sus – S. S. Jones's daughter married A. M. Hart, possible son of Robt. A. Hart, per Fauquier Democrat & L. H. Confirm & include. Delete this note if no proof for A. M. being Robt.'s son.

"He [was] survived by ... two daughters and two sons."⁷⁴⁸

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Rose Hart and Ann Maria Goodwin.⁷⁴⁹

Other Family: His and his wife's paternal grandparents were Robert M. Hart and Catherine Rose.⁷⁵⁰

⁷⁴⁶ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lots ##, ##, ##, and ##, Section C West, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005.

⁷⁴⁷ *Fauquier Democrat*, June___, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

⁷⁴⁸ *Fauquier Democrat*, June___, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

⁷⁴⁹ Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

The Men

[# Add more family info.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound ...”⁷⁵¹ See Letters Chapter.

[# See mention in Armstrong memoir.] Does this mean the Pph referenced above?

[# See newspaper clipping by him in Carr Scrapbook.]⁷⁵²

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁷⁵³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: 6’3”, light complexion, dark hair, light eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; wounded in face June 1864 Trevillian; furloughed 7 July 1864 for 60 days; Charlottesville Hospital 13 June 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

⁷⁵⁰ Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

⁷⁵¹ Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. “Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863,” provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

⁷⁵² Carr Scrapbook; letter to newspaper, Mar. 12, 1891.

⁷⁵³ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

Additional Information: He was said to be “[t]he tallest man in the command,”⁷⁵⁴ even though N. M. Green was one inch taller than he according to their Compiled Service Records.

Excerpt from [page 54](#): “. . . belonged to the original detachment of fifteen from the 1st **Virginia Cavalry**, while Hart, a member of Company H, **4th Virginia Cavalry**, the “Black Horse Troop,” was home on furlough . . .” *Mosby’s Rangers* by Wert.⁷⁵⁵ **Fix excerpt and citation.**

* Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm V

Born: August 8, 1844.⁷⁵⁶ Born 1841.⁷⁵⁷

Marriage:

Died: 1 May 1863; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁷⁵⁸ His headstone reads, “I **knew** that my Redeemer [liveth],” and a C. S. A. marker stands by the

⁷⁵⁴ Newspaper clipping, reporting on the 1905 reunion meeting of Black Horse veterans. *Fredericksburg Daily Star*, 12 Sept. 1905, p.3, c. 5. The reunion “was held at the lovely residence of Comrade Melville Withers, adjoining the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, on September 6.”

⁷⁵⁵ Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, **“Orange” Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005; Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

⁷⁵⁶ Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 193.

⁷⁵⁷ E. R. Helm. **Check his source.**

The Men

footstone.⁷⁵⁹ He died of disease.⁷⁶⁰ “Helm, W. Died from disease contracted in the——.”⁷⁶¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Edward “Woody” Aisquith and his brothers Erasmus, Jr. (BH), Robert “Harry” (BH), and William Pickett (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children. **List 10 next, but do not duplicate for other bros. at their entries.**

One of these ten siblings was Agnes Pickett Helm Kloman.⁷⁶²

Other Family: His father, Erasmus Helm, Sr., was “born in Kentucky [and] died in Warrenton, Aug. 2, 1876, aged 73 years.” His mother, Virginia Laura Aisquith was “born July 13, 1814 [and] died Jan. 19, 1852.”⁷⁶³ Both are buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

His paternal grandparents were Capt. William Helm and Agatha Pickett. Capt. William Helm’s parents were Thomas Helm and Margaret Neill. Thomas Helm died in 1778 in Frederick County, Kentucky. Agatha Pickett “died in

⁷⁵⁸ Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird, p. 193, death year .

⁷⁵⁹ Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷⁶⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

⁷⁶¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷⁶² Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

⁷⁶³ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

The Men

Warrenton in 1825.” Her parents were “Capt. William Picket and his wife Lucy.”⁷⁶⁴ [Go to source; verify what material is quoted here.](#)

Three Helm brothers, Erasmus, Jr., Edward, and Robert, are buried side-by-side in the family plot at Warrenton Cemetery. Erasmus died in 1862 at 23 years of age. Edward died in 1863 at age 18. Robert died in 1864 at age 21.

“Francis M. Helm,” (1848–1872), is buried beside Robert. Her stone reads, “In the midst of life we are in death.” ” She was 23 years old when she died.

The next people to be buried there were “Erasmus Helm,/ Born in Kentucky,” and “Lyttleton S. Helm,/ Born ... 1850”. Both died in 1876: Erasmus on 2 August, “Aged 73 years”, and Lyttleton on 27 December, age 26. This Erasmus was placed on the far side of Erasmus, Jr., opposite from the brothers. Two large flat slabs lay between them. Lyttleton was placed directly in front of Erasmus, Jr., in a new row.

At the far end of the first (back) row, beside the elder Erasmus, the next person buried was “Mary A./ Wife of/ Erasmus Helm./ Born/ Jan. 29, 1812:/ Died/ July 11, 1882.”⁷⁶⁵ Ten years later, in the second (front) row at the diagonal corner of the plot from Mary A., was buried “Mammy./ Mary Barcus,/

⁷⁶⁴ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

⁷⁶⁵ She passed exactly 123 years ago from the day the editor transcribed this plot’s stones.

The Men

Died/ Feb. 7, 1892./ Faithful Unto Death.”⁷⁶⁶ She was placed in front of Robert and Francis, leaving a space between her grave and Lyttleton’s.

In that space, in front of Edward, William Pickett Helm was buried thirty years after Mary Barcus. At his death, he was 85 years of age.

Two large slabs at the center of the plot mark the resting places of two women named Virginia. They were the first ones to be buried there. The one nearer to the elder Erasmus is carved, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Virginia/ wife of/ Erasmus Helm,/ Born July 13, 181(?):/ Died Jany. 19, 1852./....” A two-line inscription follows this.

The other, [possibly a daughter, sibling to the brothers, the dates being difficult to read,] is carved, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Virginia Aisquith Helm,/ who was born 16th May 1811,/ and departed this life/ 6th December 1858,/ in the 18th year/ of her age./....” A four- line inscription follows this.

Four Klomans are buried at the Helm plot. One of these is Agnes P. Kloman (1843–1907), probably the cavalymen’s sister. She and Edward F. Kloman (1838–1917) share a headstone. On either side of this couple are their son, Erasmus H. Kloman, (1867–1882), and Agnes Pickett Kloman (1874–1952).

From Virginia’s in 1852 until Agnes’s in 1952, the family’s graves there span exactly 100 years.⁷⁶⁷

⁷⁶⁶ Her stone, a black granite block with her inscription begun on an unusual sloped top surface, is unique among the others in the plot, which are mostly thin vertical sheets of white marble. The granite will probably endure and remain legible longer than the marble stones.

The Men

(# Who is tombstone, Virginia, born March 16, 1811, died Dec. 6, 1858;

Check also Was first one dau.?)

“Edward Helm, of Fauquier county, and Miss Eva Curtis, daughter of Mrs. William Curtis, of Stafford county, were married Thursday night [date] at the home of the bride, Rev. J. C. Cummings officiating. Mrs Gordon Montague was the matron of honor.”⁷⁶⁸ Ask corresp if this is a son, or other relative.

(# Arnold Helm of Remington gives following contacts for Helm family info: Mrs. Ester Peters (age 90), Morrisville, on Rt 17 near “The Store” (driveway before), 11 W. of Opal. 439-3143. Mrs. Helen Green (age 70s), Elk Run (Catlett address, 788-4059.)

“...[O]ur family is one of those that was divided by the war. My ancestor, another Erasmus Helm, and Irene’s, William Helm, fought for the Union in the Mississippi [V]alley theater. They’re first cousins of the Warrenton Helm family. Another distant cousin was a Confederate general *and* brother-in-law of A. Lincoln.”⁷⁶⁹

⁷⁶⁷ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, “Orange” Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005.

⁷⁶⁸ “Helm—Curtis,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, [date] 1909, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 5, [frame] , Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁷⁶⁹ Michael W. Helm, “Re: Helm Brothers,” email from Cecinit@aol.com (5222 Esmond Ave., Richmond, CA 94805-1428) to editor, 4 July 2005.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Woody Helm”; Company H, “post war roll’.

Additional Information: Following information is for one Edward A. Heth, Company A. “[B]orn 8 August 1844; enlisted 15 May 1862; died 3 May 1863 Dysentery; died 1 May 1866; buried Warrenton Cemetery.”⁷⁷⁰ Since Edward Heth’s and Edward Helm’s birth dates match and their death dates and causes of death are similar, confusion of their identities seems likely. **Reword.**

*** Erasmus Helm, Jr. Y M V K**

Born: 14 February 1839.⁷⁷¹ [# E. R. Helm says born 4th not 14th. Check # sources.]

Marriage: Is Mary A. Helm buried near him his wife? She born 29 Jan., 1842 (or 14) and died 11 July, 1882. Could be a sister. Get list of 10 children’s names.

Died: Died from wounds received at Manassas, Sept. 1862.⁷⁷² He died 13 September 1862. Buried Warrenton Cemetery . His headstone reads, “Prepare

⁷⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

⁷⁷¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 193; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Erasmus Helm Jr., tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, “Orange” Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005.

The Men

to meet thy God,” and a C. S. A. marker stands by the footstone.⁷⁷³ [#Check W. P. Helm next page **Ask Lynn – check what?**]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Erasmus, Jr., and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Robert “Harry” (BH), and William Pickett (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.⁷⁷⁴

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Danville Hospital 21 July 1862; mortally wounded 28 August 1862 Manassas.

Additional Information: Wounded 28 August.⁷⁷⁵

⁷⁷² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷⁷³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 193; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Erasmus Helm Jr., tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁷⁷⁴ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

⁷⁷⁵ Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy

The Men

* Robert Henry “Harry” Helm Y V K

Born: 23 March 1845.⁷⁷⁶ Born 1846 Warrenton.⁷⁷⁷ 25 March 1845.⁷⁷⁸

Marriage:

Died: “Helm, Henry. Died from wounds received at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.”⁷⁷⁹ Killed 1864.⁷⁸⁰ 26 June, 1864.⁷⁸¹ Died of wounds received at Trevillian Station.⁷⁸² “[...] Died of wounds received at Trevillian’s, June 11, 1864.”⁷⁸³ Died of gunshot wound 26 June 1864 Gordonsville Hospital.⁷⁸⁴

Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁷⁸⁵

He died 26 June 1864. Buried Warrenton Cemetery . His headstone reads, “Hope in God,” and a C. S. A. marker stands by the footstone .⁷⁸⁶

⁷⁷⁶ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

⁷⁷⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

⁷⁷⁸ Robert H. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, “Orange” Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005.

⁷⁷⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁷⁸⁰ Y

⁷⁸¹ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

⁷⁸² Carr Scrapbook; op. cite.; R. A. Hart newspaper article.

⁷⁸³ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

⁷⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116.

⁷⁸⁵ Was noted at Edward Helm’s entry that his brothers are buried there. Assume the source of this info is an author visit OR the letter quoted throughout Helms’ entries. Ask Lynn which it is. “Edward, his three brothers, his father and mother, and his sister’s family are buried next to him in Warrenton Cemetery.”

⁷⁸⁶ Robert H. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Robert “Harry” and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Erasmus, Jr.(BH), and William Pickett (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.⁷⁸⁷

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Harry Helm is badly wounded in the foot & fraid will lose it.”⁷⁸⁸

CSR: VMI student; enlisted 16 March 1864; transferred from Utterback’s Battery; wounded Trevillian Station.

Additional Information: VMI cadet. “R. Henry Helm; Warrenton; 6 mos. in 2 yrs.; Pvt., “Black Horse: Cav., C.S.A [...]”⁷⁸⁹

William Pickett Helm Y M V R P K

Born: May 26, 1836,⁷⁹⁰ “in Warrenton ... eighty-five years ... before his death.”⁷⁹¹

⁷⁸⁷ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

⁷⁸⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 37. Quotation from letter dated June 24, 1864, Warrenton, VA.

⁷⁸⁹ *Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

The Men

Marriage: “Miss Agnes Marshall, who [survived] him... .”⁷⁹²

Died: September 13, 1862. **source? check early ms**

“...Sunday evening [8 January 1922] at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age.”⁷⁹³

He died 8 January 1922; buried Warrenton Cemetery. His headstone reads, “I **know** that my Redeemer liveth,” and a C. S. A. marker stands at the foot of the grave.⁷⁹⁴

Obituary: “He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier.”⁷⁹⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Check also:⁷⁹⁶

⁷⁹⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 192; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; Edward A. Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, **“Orange” Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005.

⁷⁹¹ “Death of Mr. William P. Helm,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 14 January 1922, page 1, column 6, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁷⁹² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

⁷⁹³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

⁷⁹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 192; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 116; William Pickett Helm tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot 43, **“Orange” Section**, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 11 July 2005.

⁷⁹⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

⁷⁹⁶ *Culpeper Exponent*; January 12, 1922. **Check** with Krick. #

The Men

Children: “[T]wo sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm, of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia, and Miss[es] Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington,” who survived him.⁷⁹⁷

Parents and Siblings: “His father [was] Mr. Erasmus Helm.”⁷⁹⁸

William Pickett and his brothers Edward “Woody” Aisquith (BH), Erasmus, Jr., and Robert “Harry” (BH), were sons of Erasmus Helm and Virginia Laura Aisquith, who had 10 children.⁷⁹⁹

Other Family: See Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “For Sale.”⁸⁰⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’7”, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 12 November 1862 Texas; enlisted 20 December 1862 Fauquier; captured 18 April 1863 near Waterloo; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 24 April 1863; detailed to Genl. Wickham 1 November 1863; wounded in leg 30 August 1864; wounded September 1864 Waynesborough; Charlottesville Hospital 30 September to 18 November 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Waynesboro, Sept. .
Warrenton.⁸⁰¹ P. Helm.⁸⁰²

⁷⁹⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

⁷⁹⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

⁷⁹⁹ Erasmus Helm Kloman Letter, 12 July 1988.

⁸⁰⁰ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, date May 1909, page 5, column , microfilm no. 5, frame , Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

George W. Herrington

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 July 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; Wagoneer.

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.) source?

Present February 1862. source?

⁸⁰¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁸⁰² K

The Men

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr. Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage: “[...] The wife of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., was Elizabeth Stark [...]”⁸⁰³

“It was in 1876 that Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Hite came to live at Mont Medi.” His wife was Marie Kilby Hite.⁸⁰⁴

Conflict on wife’s name, or two marriages? Or, misinterpretation by S?

Died:

Obituary:

Children: “The children of Cornelius R. Hite and wife were: Cornelius R., Jr.; Meade Botts; James Stark; Hugh Dreyton, superintendent of schools for Rappahannock and Warren counties; Dr. Fontaine Maury, who served with the rank of captain in the Dental Corps during the World War; and Miss Mary Elizabeth.”⁸⁰⁵

“Cornelius R. Hite, Jr., was born April 11, 1882, in Rappahannock County, was educated in the local schools and in Strayer’s Business College in Philadelphia, but is now associated with his mother and sister, Miss Mary, in

⁸⁰³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸⁰⁴ Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

⁸⁰⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

The Men

the operation of Mount Medi orchards and farm. He is a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar.”⁸⁰⁶

Parents and Siblings: Son of Hugh Holmes Hite of “Belle Grove” in Frederick County and his wife Ann Randolph Meade, daughter of Richard Kidder Meade of “Lucky Hit” in Clarke County⁸⁰⁷

“[...] His only sister, Lucy Meade Hite, married Shirley Carter. [...] A brother of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., Hugh Hite, also gave up his life while serving the Confederate Cause.”⁸⁰⁸

Other Family: “[... Elizabeth Stark Hite] was of New England stock, including Gen. John Stark. Her grandfather, William Stark, of Stafford, was a large farmer and slaveholder. Her father, James Smith Stark, a farmer and slaveholder, built Mont Medi in Rappahannock County. His son [Cornelius Randolph Hite’s brother-in-law], William Stark, was killed while a Confederate soldier. [...]”⁸⁰⁹

“One of the most attractive and valuable country estates in Rappahannock County is Mont Medi farm and orchards, owned by the Hite family, and actively managed by Cornelius Randolph Hite [, Jr.]

⁸⁰⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸⁰⁷ Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

⁸⁰⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸⁰⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

The Men

“The Hite family has been in Western Virginia for nearly two centuries. Its founder was Joist Heydt (Hite), who came from Germany about 1732 and lived at Long Meadows, Virginia. He was the father of Isaac Hite and a grandfather of Maj. Isaac Hite, who served in the Revolutionary war and whose first wife was Miss Nellie Madison, sister of President Madison. His second wife was Anne Tunstall Maury. Maj. Isaac Hite consulted with Thomas Jefferson as to the plans for Belle Grove, the historic home which he built in 1787. Major Hite was the great-grand-father of Cornelius R. Hite. His son was Hugh Hite, a farmer and slaveholder.”⁸¹⁰

“Mr. Hite is also descended from the Randolphs of Albemarle and other sections of Virginia. One of his great-great-grandfathers was Col. Richard Kenna Meade, who served as an officer on General Washington’s staff.”⁸¹¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. ...”⁸¹² See Stories Chapter.

Story of imprisonment, war service, and after war. [Add more here. #]⁸¹³

Does this comment refer to this source?

⁸¹⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸¹¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸¹² Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

⁸¹³ Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

The Men

CSR: 5'9", fair complexion, dark hair; hazel eyes; farmer; enlisted 20 March 1863; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; captured 6 February 1864 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison; Elmira Prison 12 August 1864; released 19 June 1865; from Gainesville.

Additional Information: Wounded and captured.⁸¹⁴

“Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr., was a farmer and cattle dealer, and during the war between the states was a member of Stuart’s Cavalry and was taken prisoner and confined at Elmira, New York. [...]”⁸¹⁵

George Lewis Holland Y M N R V K

Born: 1832.⁸¹⁶

Marriage: Jacqueline M. Payne; 1843–1926; buried Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean.⁸¹⁷

Jaqueline Mildred Payne on 17 June 1867 in Fauquier County. “They lived at Orlean, ... and later in Washington, D. C., where they celebrated their 57th

⁸¹⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁸¹⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 481.

⁸¹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441. + All three sources give his middle name as “Louis”.

⁸¹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128.

The Men

wedding anniversary.” She was born 21 Feb 1843 in Fauquier, and died 1926.

“They were buried in grave-yard adjoining [the] Methodist church in Orlean; [their] graves [are] marked.”⁸¹⁸

Jacquelina was one of ten children of Amos Payne and Elizabeth Barton Smith. Both of her parents are also buried at the Methodist Church in Orlean.⁸¹⁹

Died: 1927; buried Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean, Virginia.⁸²⁰

Obituary: “Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home in Washington”⁸²¹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “They had several children, among them John Barton of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth of Washington, D. C.”⁸²²

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: George’s wife’s father, Amos Payne (1808–1887), “received [his] M.D. degree at Transylvania University, Lexington,” Kentucky, in 1833, “and practiced near Orlean.” He married Miss Smith on 18 April 1837 at Orlean. “Prior to 1840 [Amos Payne] and Charles B. Smith were merchants in [Fauquier], trading under the name of Smith and Payne. [In] 1847 [Amos]

⁸¹⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441.+

⁸¹⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 403–404.+

⁸²⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 128; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441+.

⁸²¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, November 26, 1927, p.1. The middle initial is incorrect.

⁸²² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 441.+

The Men

moved to Pruntytown, Taylor [County, West Virginia, which at that time was part of Virginia], and practiced medicine, returning to Orlean [in] 1860. Four of [their] children were born in Taylor [County]; all others at Orlean.”

George’s wife’s mother, Elizabeth Barton Smith (1817–1895), was the daughter “of Capt. John Puller Smith (1782–1838) and [his second] wife Mary Gilbreth Barton ... (1793–1841).” Jacqueline’s great-grandparents were “John Smith (1745–1811) of near [Fredericksburg] and [wife] Margaret Puller. Capt. Smith served in the [Virginia] Legislature. He established the village of Orlean, naming it after New Orleans, where General Jackson had recently won a victory. ... Capt. Smith was a merchant, Magistrate, and a man of affairs; he and his father were buried where old Piper’s church once stood, less than a mile from Orlean, on [the] road to Hume; their graves are marked.”⁸²³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “George Louis Holland”; 5’11”, dark complexion, black hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862 near Warrenton; wounded May 1864 Spotsylvania; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg, West Virginia.

Additional Information:

V Wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse May 1864. Resides at Orleans.

⁸²³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 403–404.+

The Men

“The old Farmers’ hotel, recently burned, was kept by A. J. B. Smarr. George L. Holland, later a gallant Black Horseman, was Smarr’s clerk.”⁸²⁴

See William Harrison Triplett. G. L. Holland formed a partnership with Triplett sometime after June 1870, in a store in Orlean. Eventually Triplett set up a separate business.

C. F. Holmes Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

⁸²⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 93.

The Men

M. C. Holmes Y M K V

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Monroe J. Holmes; Bealeton Cem; 1837–1897⁸²⁵ [another list in Fauquier Library, looks like a revised Keogh list, says 1839–1899]

Buried Cedar Grove cem., Bealeton. “Monroe Holmes, 1837–1897, 4th Va Cav, C.S.A., wife, Bettie M., 1856–1913.”⁸²⁶ Look in Democrat for obits of Holmes, children of Bettie M. & M.C. or M.J.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 August 1863; detached Provost Guard March to April 1864.

⁸²⁵ Keogh

⁸²⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251.

The Men

Additional Information: V. [looks like Holms, M. C. Prince William County.]

One source lists as in Co. A.⁸²⁷ Check. # This source is Stiles; he lists M. C. Holmes as Co. H. Did Lynn mean that another source lists MCH as Co. A?

Charles Eli Holtzclaw Y M R P V K

Born: February 23, 1846.⁸²⁸

Marriage: Catherine E. Payne; born August 31, 1852; died November 11, 1944.⁸²⁹ “[H]is wife ... was a Miss Lake....”⁸³⁰

Died: He was alive in 1920.⁸³¹

Late May or early June 1922. “Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday of paralysis, aged seventy-five.”⁸³² “Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton

⁸²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

⁸²⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

⁸²⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163.

⁸³⁰ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 27 May 1922, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 6, frame 1144, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁸³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

⁸³² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1144.

The Men

Tuesday morning from apoplexy.”⁸³³ The Tuesday preceding publication of the first article was 23 May 1922; the Tuesday preceding publication of the second article was 6 June 1922.

Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁸³⁴

Obituary: He “served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry.”⁸³⁵ “He was a successful farmer and good citizen.”⁸³⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “...one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox....”⁸³⁷
“...one daughter, Mrs. J. T. Crawley, of Farmville.”⁸³⁸

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: His wife’s parents were Marshall and Harriet Curtis Payne of Warrenton.⁸³⁹ **get obit of wife**

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

He did an advertisement which ran in the Democrat, early 1900s. **Specify!**

⁸³³ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

⁸³⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 117.

⁸³⁵ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

⁸³⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1144.

⁸³⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1144.

⁸³⁸ *The Loudoun Times*, 8 June 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

⁸³⁹ Catherine Payne Holtzclaw obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 16 November 1944, p. 8.

The Men

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: Wounded in Fauquier. Agriculturalist.

Warrenton.⁸⁴⁰

At Culpeper Reunion of 4th Va. Cav. See Krick. Lists as Sgt.

P. Horn

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt.; Chimborazo Hospital 20 August 1864.

Additional Information:

⁸⁴⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Seth L. Horner Y M V K

Born: Around 1844 if 17 years old in 1861.⁸⁴¹

Marriage:

Died: Removed to Texas and died [before 1878].⁸⁴²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁸⁴³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: 6’2”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861 Bealeton; 17 years old; AWOL July to August 1863; detached Medical

⁸⁴¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁴² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁸⁴³ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

Department September 1863; wounded January 1864 Fauquier County;
absent with wound January to February 1864; paroled 1 May 1864
Winchester.

Additional Information: Stiles lists as “S. L. Horner”.⁸⁴⁴

Y Wdd. Wounded in Fauquier County Jan 1864.⁸⁴⁵

*[Note: Obit of Richard H. Horner in reference. No connection noted. Keep for
reference.]*⁸⁴⁶

Alexander Hunter Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Alive in 1913.⁸⁴⁷

Buried: Arlington Natl Cemetery, Arlington, Died:6-30-1914

Obituary:

Children:

⁸⁴⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁴⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁸⁴⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 191 and addendum on p. 219.

⁸⁴⁷ *Confederate Veteran* 21:431; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: John Gott has lead to relative. Follow up.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Author of *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* (1905), and *Women of the Debatable Land* (1912).

“..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.”⁸⁴⁸ See Stories Chapter under William Thorn.

Alexander Hunter ... says, ‘She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy.’⁸⁴⁹ See Johnzie Tongue.

Alexander Hunter ... described the Martin family. See Stories Chapter under John Martin, Sr.

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier.”⁸⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter under George Washington “Josh” Martin.

Alexander Hunter said of him: “Dick Martin...was second to none...” See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

Alexander Hunter described him thus: “...Robert ... was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse...” See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

⁸⁴⁸ Hunter, Alexander, # _____. which book?

⁸⁴⁹ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

⁸⁵⁰ Alexander Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, (need publication) 668.

The Men

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁸⁵¹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: 5’8”, fair complexion, dark hair, black eyes; gentleman; enlisted 27 May 1863 Alexandria; transferred from Infantry 27 April 1863 ; captured 8 January 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 16 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; escaped; captured 8 February 1864 Point of Rocks; Camp Chase 24 February 1864; absent fishing detail April 1864; wounded in right leg April 1864; wounded 7 May 1864 Todd’s Tavern; furloughed for 60 days 26 May 1864 ; from Elizabeth City County.

Additional Information: Wounded at Todd’s Tavern, [--?--] 1864. Member Virginia Legislature from Alexandria.⁸⁵² **[Check Va. legislative records.]**

Lived at 67 Waterloo Street in Warrenton after the war.⁸⁵³

Rank/Regt: Pvt. H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop. Confederate Dead Database.

⁸⁵¹Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

⁸⁵² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁸⁵³ Welton, p. 190.

The Men

Alexander Hunton Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Company H; “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

Henry Smith Hunton Y M V K

Born: 2 July 1845.⁸⁵⁴ # Check:⁸⁵⁵ July 2, 1846.⁸⁵⁶

⁸⁵⁴ Hayden; p. 274; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 15 February 1881. Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel, Fauquier County.⁸⁵⁷ Killed by fall from his horse.⁸⁵⁸ Buried James Griffin Farm, on Route 628, Bethel.⁸⁵⁹ **[Check # if this Alton Cem.]**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: youngest son of Wm. G. & C[atherine]. E[lizabeth Smith]. Hunton; Brother to William Smith Hunton below.⁸⁶⁰

Son of William Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith, [born 1815; married 1837, died Feb. 1856;] daughter of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell.⁸⁶¹

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁸⁵⁵ Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check**. [Says birth date is 1845.]

⁸⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

⁸⁵⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁵⁸ Hayden; p. 274; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁵⁹ Keogh

⁸⁶⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

⁸⁶¹ Hayden; p. 274.

The Men

CSR: 5'8", fair complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 1 August 1863 Caroline; horse killed 11 October 1863 Stevensburg; paid \$650; severely wounded in shoulder 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; merchant, Bethel.

Additional Information: Wounded Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864. Merchant. Bethel.⁸⁶²

Twice wounded.⁸⁶³

Joseph G. Hunton V K

Born: 25 July 1826, Fairview, Virginia.⁸⁶⁴ 25 July 1825 Fairview.⁸⁶⁵

Marriage:

Died: January 23, 1906; buried Joseph Hunton family cemetery New Baltimore.⁸⁶⁶

Obituary: Krick lists: died Fauquier Co, age 80, on Jan 23, 1906. Fbg. Star, 1/24/06, p3, c6.

⁸⁶² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁸⁶³ Hayden; p. 274.

⁸⁶⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281.

⁸⁶⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁶⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'6", dark complexion, black hair, black eyes; enlisted 17 July 1861
Manassas; 34 years old; detailed to collect arms; paroled 29 April 1865
Winchester; lost horse killed.

Additional Information: Agriculturalist at New Baltimore.⁸⁶⁷

Fairview Farms owned 1990 by Edward Plummer.⁸⁶⁸

Keith list Joseph G. Hunton.

Logan Hunton

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.⁸⁶⁹

Marriage: March 23, 1869, Sarah A. Ball.⁸⁷⁰

Died:

⁸⁶⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁸⁶⁸ Keogh

⁸⁶⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁷⁰ Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; 20 years old; merchant; transferred from Ashby's Command 1 December 1861; discharged 28 May 1862 disability.

Additional Information: Of Buckland.⁸⁷¹

(Not member of Black Horse.)

Thomas Hunton Y M V K

Born: "...at "Waveland" near New Baltimore on October 10, 1845."⁸⁷²

Tombstone engraved 1845.⁸⁷³ Born 1845.⁸⁷⁴

⁸⁷¹ Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

⁸⁷² "Died," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 14 June 1924, page 4, column 2, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁸⁷³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 61.

⁸⁷⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

The Men

Marriage: February 23, 1869, to Ellen C. Kerfoot, who outlived him.⁸⁷⁵

Died: 6 June 1924.⁸⁷⁶ Buried Hunton Cemetery, New Baltimore.;
tombstone engraved 1924.⁸⁷⁷ Died 1924; buried Hunton Cemetery, New
Baltimore.⁸⁷⁸

Obituary: “Mr. Tommie Hunton died on the sixth. ...We have much
sympathy for his widow and other relatives.”⁸⁷⁹ “[H]e served with the
Confederate Army as a member of “The Black Horse Cavalry”...”⁸⁸⁰ See
Obituary Chapter. **Fill gap at obit ch.**

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He was “the eldest son of Thomas E. and Jane C.
Hunton.” His sisters were “Miss Laura Hunton, Mrs. Louise H. Cox, and Mrs.
Margaret C. Badger.”⁸⁸¹

Other Family: [Probably related to Eppa Hunton family. **See genealogical
software info.**]

⁸⁷⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281.

⁸⁷⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281; “New Baltimore,” *The Fauquier Democrat*,
Warrenton, VA, 14 June 1924, page 5, column 4, microfilm no. 7, frame 0284, Fauquier County Public Library,
Warrenton, VA.

⁸⁷⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 61.

⁸⁷⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁷⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 0284.

⁸⁸⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281.

⁸⁸¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Thomas Hunton incident, p. 198, Years of Anguish; **same man?**

CSR: 5'9", light complexion; enlisted 15 August 1863; 18 years old; captured 12 November 1863 Hartwood; Old Capitol Prison 14 November 1863; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 18 February 1865; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, Oct [--ileg]. [A skirmish took place at Stevensburg on October 11, 1863.⁸⁸²] Living near Paris 1874–1878.⁸⁸³

"[H]e was imprisoned ... at Point Lookout."⁸⁸⁴ If this imprisonment began with his capture in November 1863 and ended with his exchange in February 1865, then he spent fifteen months at Point Lookout, Maryland.

William Smith Hunton Y M V K

Born: 1 March 1840.⁸⁸⁵

⁸⁸² E. B. Long, *The Civil War Day By Day: An Almanac 1861–1865* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, 1971), 1094.

⁸⁸³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁸⁸⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281.

⁸⁸⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Hayden; p. 274; Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: 7 October 1896. Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. ⁸⁸⁶ No Confederate Marker.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother to Henry Smith Hunton above. See him for parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 25 June 1863; horse killed 28 September 1864 Waynesborough; paid \$2,600; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, New Baltimore.

Additional Information: Y Lists both W. S. and William Smith Hunton.

V Agriculturalist. New Baltimore.

Check:⁸⁸⁷

⁸⁸⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Hayden; p. 274; Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 118.

⁸⁸⁷ Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check.**

The Men

W. S. Hunton Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Y Lists both a W. S. Hunton and a William Smith Hunton.

See Fq. County 1754–1954; p. 228.

W. S. Huster N

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Typo??

W. B. Hutcherson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Captured 15 March 1863 Loudoun County; Old Capitol Prison.

Additional Information:

Marshall K. James Y M N V K T

Born: April 15, 1839.⁸⁸⁸ 16 April 1839.⁸⁸⁹

Marriage:

Died: One Marshall James buried Warrenton Cem; [...] died October 21, 1871; CSA marker.⁸⁹⁰ Ask Lynn. Footnote says dates in error. What are correct dates?

31 October 1871; buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁸⁹¹

Obituary: “A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood, he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria ...”⁸⁹² See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

⁸⁸⁸ Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

⁸⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁸⁹⁰ Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

⁸⁹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁸⁹² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 60.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Father was Captain David James. Siblings were John T. and J. Wright James; Aldridge, a farmer; and T. F. James.⁸⁹³

Brother to Tarleton Fleming James below.

Other Family: Captain David James was a successful farmer in the lower end of this county. When as a boy I first knew him, he was past middle age. He was the father of Warrenton's late merchants, John T. and J. Wright James, Aldridge, a farmer, and Marshall, and T. F. James. The last two were members of the Black Horse Company that the last one rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop with our friend M. M. Green. ... The captain was a man of great sprightliness, bright in wit and his sayings were much quoted by contemporaries. During the war, he moved to Warrenton and was magistrate of this district.⁸⁹⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'8", fair complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to December 1861; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; captured 18 April 1863 near Orleans; exchanged 24 April 1863; elected 2nd Lt. 1 September 1863; captured 9 October 1864 Culpeper; Fort Delaware 27 October 1864; released 17 June 1865 Fort Delaware

⁸⁹³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

⁸⁹⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

Additional Information: Elected Second Lieutenant, December 1963.

Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, September 1864. Died since the war.⁸⁹⁵

[Handwritten note says “killed by -----.”]

K Wounded ‘64.

T “Marsh”

Tarleton Fleming James Y M R P(Hugh[?]) V K

Born: 3 October 1832 Fauquier County.⁸⁹⁶ October 31, 1832.⁸⁹⁷

See Crisswell, Warrenton, UDC booklet. # Saysborn 10/31/36 vice 32. #

Marriage: “He married Lucy Elizabeth Armstrong on February 4, 1858.”⁸⁹⁸

Died: 20 August 1892. Buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.CSA
marker.⁸⁹⁹

Obituary:

Children:

⁸⁹⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁸⁹⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁸⁹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258.

⁸⁹⁸ Libby Baker, “Tarleton Fleming James,” email from Libbybaker@aol.com (previously cited) to editor, 9 June 2005.

⁸⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 258; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Marshall K. James above.

Other Family: “The family can be found in the Bible records at the VA Historical Society in Richmond, Bible Record of Mrs. Mary James Brown, Mss 6:4J2345:1.”⁹⁰⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’10”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 March 1862 Manassas; wounded July 1863; horse killed 10 July 1863 Funkstown, Maryland; paid \$750; Scout for Genl. Wickham January to February 1864; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Bealeton.

Additional Information: Wounded near Williamsport, Maryland, July, 1863. Agriculturalist, Bealeton.⁹⁰¹

Served as a scout for General Wickham.⁹⁰²

M. M. Green and T. F. James “rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop [...] the Black Horse Company.”⁹⁰³

See UDC Applic. BH & 36 Chapt. per Krick. Check #.

⁹⁰⁰ Baker, “Tarleton Fleming James,” 9 June 2005.

⁹⁰¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

⁹⁰² Criswell; op. cite., reported by Mary James Brown. [Contact for more info.]

⁹⁰³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

George William Johnson Y M V K

Photo: see footnotes.

Born: 22 October 1845.⁹⁰⁴

Marriage:

Died: 1914.⁹⁰⁵

Check this: Johnson _____ Born:

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database.

Obituary: “[...]At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry [...]”⁹⁰⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly) Johnson⁹⁰⁷

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁹⁰⁴ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁹⁰⁵ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁹⁰⁶ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

⁹⁰⁷ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 23 April 1861; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; discharged 1864 due to injuries from Gettysburg; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor 1902.

Additional Information: Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor, 1902.

P “bugler.”

V [no comment. but Johnson is under non-commissioned officers as Bugler in this document.]

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death.”⁹⁰⁸

Horace Johnson Y M V N K

Born: 1823.⁹⁰⁹

Marriage:

⁹⁰⁸ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

⁹⁰⁹ Keogh

The Men

Died: “He died at his residence, near Remington..., on the 20th of October, 1894, in the 73rd year of his age, and his body was borne to its last resting-place by his old comrades of the Black Horse Cavalry.”⁹¹⁰

1894.⁹¹¹ 1895. **Check** tombstone. #⁹¹²

Buried Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.⁹¹³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Horace Edward, beloved son of Fanny and the late Thomas Johnson, born March 20, 1864, died in Wharton, Texas, Jan. 30th, 1913. His remains were laid to rest in Bealeton cemetery... .”⁹¹⁴ Unknown whether Horace Edward Johnson was related to Horace Johnson. The remainder of the obituary can be found at reference.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861;.

⁹¹⁰ Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p.226.

⁹¹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁹¹² Keogh

⁹¹³ Baird, *Supplement*; p. a2. Tombstone; 1823–1895 [Error? Should be 1894? **Check** with Ripley Robinson. #]

⁹¹⁴ “Death of Mr. H. E. Johnson,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 15 February 1913, page 8, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0281, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

Additional Information: V. Agriculturalist. Rappahanock Station.

“Horace Johnson first served in the Black Horse Cavalry, but afterwards joined Mosby and was made Sergeant of Co. B. [...]”⁹¹⁵

J. M. Johnson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured and paroled 5 May 1864[5?] Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information:

⁹¹⁵ Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p.226.

The Men

John Johnson Y M N P V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse killed 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; captured 6 February 1864 Fauquier County; released on Oath 6 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas pension application⁹¹⁶ reveals the following additional information. He was born in Virginia, November 17, 1837. He died in DeWitt County, Texas, June 11, 1912. He is buried in Lord's Cemetery, Westhoff, DeWitt County, Texas.

⁹¹⁶ Texas Pension Application Files.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at White House, May, 1864. Removed to Texas.⁹¹⁷

William Johnson Y M N

Born: 29 August 1824.⁹¹⁸

Marriage:

Died: 25 November 1891; buried Warrenton Cem.⁹¹⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Bugler.

Confederate Pension Application: [See Krick Texas Pension Records.]

Additional Information:

⁹¹⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁹¹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 173; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

⁹¹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 173; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 119.

The Men

* Lawrence Batts Jones Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Wounded as scout and died.⁹²⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Lawrence Bates Jones”; enlisted 1 March 1863; AWOL July 1863; detached service January to February 1864; absent April 1864 sick.

Additional Information:

⁹²⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878”; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

The Men

Strother Seth Jones Y M N R P V K T

Born: 5 May 1831,⁹²¹ Culpeper County.⁹²²

Marriage: Married May 22, 1851, [at Mt. Airy, in Fauquier⁹²³] Lucy Virginia Stewart, by the Reverend Cumberland George.⁹²⁴

His wife “Lucie Virginia Stewart died at her home [in Portsmouth] of diphtheria” on 21 December 1881.⁹²⁵ “Lucy V. Stewart/ wife of/ S. S. Jones/ May 13, 1823/ Oct. 9, 1883”, is buried beside Strother S. Jones.⁹²⁶

Died: In Fauquier,⁹²⁷ 12 October 1916, and buried at Warrenton Cemetery.⁹²⁸ His grave displays a C. S. A. marker.⁹²⁹

Mr. and Mrs. Strother Jones’s markers face, diagonally across a pathway, the markers of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hart [BH].⁹³⁰

⁹²¹ Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹²² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹²³ Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

⁹²⁴ “Welton, p. 132. The Rev. Cumberland George (1797–1863) Baptist minister of Culpeper and Fauquier Counties. He was the first Pastor of the Warrenton Baptist Church, organized by him in 1849.”

⁹²⁵ Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

⁹²⁶ Lucy V. Stewart tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section C West, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005.

⁹²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹²⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120; Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁹²⁹ Strother S. Jones tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

⁹³⁰ Tombstones of individuals named, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

The Men

Obituary: “Mr. S. S. Jones was paralysed ... at the home of his son-in-law Arthur M. Hart.”⁹³¹ “His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, [none were] held in higher estimation. ”⁹³² See Obituary Chapter.

Check #:933

Children: His daughters were “Miss Mary Jones,” and Mrs. A. M. Hart.⁹³⁴

He had three daughters: Susan Payne Jones, who married in Portsmouth; Mary Lavinia Stewart Jones, who did not marry; another daughter who married in Fauquier into the family of Robert Allison Hart [BH].⁹³⁵

His oldest daughter was Bettie Farish Jones (1852–1947). “Nine years old at the outbreak of the Civil War, ... [s]he could recount with fire in her sparkling brown eyes, but without bitterness or malice, the events of the war years and Reconstruction days. ... She ... said, “I remember the blasted Yankees camping on our lawn, which overlooked the Rappahannock River. I remember their trading coffee and sugar for tobacco with the men of our army camped on the

⁹³¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 14, 1916.

⁹³² Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

⁹³³ *Confederate Veteran*, 25:173.

⁹³⁴ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 18 Nov 1916, page 5, column 2, microfilm no. 5, frame 0635, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁹³⁵ Interview with H. Lynn Hopewell, by Susan Roberts, 13 April 2005. Transcript held in 2005 by author.

The Men

other side of the river". Bettie married Arthur Maxwell Hart (?–1920) in 1871. They had seven children.

Susan Payne Jones (1854–1909) married Matthew James Matthews of Portsmouth [S]he, like her sisters ..., was educated by their father, a well-educated, cultured gentleman, who at one time taught a private school. They had three children.

Mary Lavenia Stewart Jones (1856–1944) ... spent the major portion of her life at her father's home in Fauquier County. In later years she held several positions as a seamstress and did remarkably fine work. ...[Then, she] visited for some years among her relatives... ." She never married, and passed away in Portsmouth.⁹³⁶

Need Hart family bible conclusively connect Arthur Hart with Robt. Hart.

Parents and Siblings: William Wigginton Jones and Elizabeth Farish.⁹³⁷

Other Family: Strother Jones' paternal grandparents were Gabriel Jones III, (1768–1835), and Jane Wigginton (1769–1857).⁹³⁸ His maternal grandparents were "Thomas Farish and Mildred Dawson."⁹³⁹

⁹³⁶ Mildred Conway Jones, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia,* (Privately printed and published by the author sometime after 1947) 73–75.

⁹³⁷ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 30.

⁹³⁸ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 16. Many more details and genealogy of family in this reference.

⁹³⁹ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 30.

The Men

His parents, William Wigginton Jones (1795–1835) and Elizabeth Farish (1801–1882), ... were married “at ‘Prospect Hill’, Orange County, on October 31, 1822 by the Reverend John Churchill Gordon.” “William Wigginton Jones served in the War of 1812, his widow receiving a pension for his service until her death. [William] and his wife are buried at ‘Greenfields’, the home of his grandfather, John Wigginton.⁹⁴⁰

Stother’s wife, Lucy, was one of four children of Joseph O. Stewart (about 1778—1830) and his second wife, Susannah Muse Payne (1798—1878); she also had two half-brothers through her father’s first marriage to Clarissa Duerson. Her parents “resided at “Retirement”, near “Bleak Hill” and Brandy Station.” Lucy’s sister and one of her full brothers married a brother and sister, Marshall and Harriet Keith.⁹⁴¹

Strother’s wife, Lucy Virginia Stewart Jones, was the daughter of Susan Muse Payne and Joseph Oscar Stewart, of ‘Retirement’ in Culpeper County.⁹⁴²

Through her Payne connections she was cousin to several Black Horsemen.⁹⁴³

⁹⁴⁰ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 30.

⁹⁴¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114. More details on Stewart and Payne families in this reference.+

⁹⁴² These relationships are given with different or fewer names at Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114.

Therefore, this book cannot be given as a source for this information as it is here worded.

⁹⁴³ This paragraph was in brackets in the marriage info as something the author added. His source?

The Men

Susannah Muse Payne, wife of Joseph O. Stewart, was the daughter of Richard Payne and Mary Major.⁹⁴⁴ See A. D. Payne [BH] for more about Richard, through whom Susannah was cousin to several Black Horsemen.

The following regards Strother's daughter, Mary. "After visiting Mrs. R. H. Curtis and other friends, Miss Mary Jones left this week for Manassas, where she will be the guest of her neice, Mrs. Covington, and later go to Washington to spend the winter. For the past three years, Miss Jones has been the constant companion of her father, Mr. Strother Jones, who recently died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. A. M. Hart."⁹⁴⁵

I have all info on them. Speculation not needed now. #Strother's daughter Susan Payne Jones is not buried at the Jones-Hart plot at the Warrenton Cemetery, but several other markers give clues to Strother's family. "Mary L. Jones/ Sept. 4, 1856/ June 4, 1944" is the daughter who cared for him in his later years. "Arthur M. Hart/ Feb. 14, 1847/ Jan. 22, 1920", might have been married to "Bettie Farish Hart/ Feb. 22, 1852/ April 24, 1947", who might have been Strother and Lucy's daughter.

Strother's son-in-law Arthur is buried beside Bettie. Beside Arthur are "Susie Wyer Hart/ Feb. 17, 1883/ Nov. 4, 1946" and "Bessie Hart Smith/ Jan.

⁹⁴⁴ Cite from Col. Payne.

⁹⁴⁵ "Local Affairs," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 18 Nov 1916, page 5, column 2, microfilm no. 5, frame 0635, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

3, 1886/ Nov. 25, 1963". Susie and Bessie might have been Bettie's daughters. Presumably, Bessie married a Mr. Smith.

"Strother Jones Hart/ May 4, 1889/ May 14, 1975", could have been a son of Bettie and Arthur. "Alice Mason Hart/ July 30, 1895/ May 20, 1965" might have been married to Strother's namesake grandson, and "Jane Mason Hart/ Nov. 17, 1919/ Dec. 16, 1935"—who passed one month after her sixteenth birthday—possibly was Alice and Strother Hart's daughter, Strother S. Jones's great-granddaughter.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight..."⁹⁴⁶ See Stories Chapter.

"One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms..."⁹⁴⁷ See Stories Chapter.

"Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school ..." ⁹⁴⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁹⁴⁶ United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

⁹⁴⁷ Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

⁹⁴⁸ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

The Men

CSR: 5'11", florid complexion, grey hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; Bugler; Ordinance Sgt. March 1863; horse killed; paid \$3000; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg.

Additional Information: Norfolk.⁹⁴⁹

William B. Jones Y M V K T

Born: Around 1846.⁹⁵⁰

Marriage:

Died: Feb. 11, 1919, aged 73 in Fredericksburg⁹⁵¹

Obituary: Obit cites Black Horse service. Check obit. #]⁹⁵²

[died 2/11/1919, age 73 in Fauquier. Fredericksburg Star, 2/12/1919, p3, c4.]

Children:

⁹⁴⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁹⁵⁰ Derived from information in *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

⁹⁵¹ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

⁹⁵² *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; AWOL 1 April 1864.

Additional Information: Stafford County.⁹⁵³

Got Cross of Honor at Fredericksburg, Jan. 1904. Lived in Stafford County.⁹⁵⁴

Isham Keith Y M N V K

Born: "...Fauquier County, ... September 1833" ⁹⁵⁵ 5 September 1833.⁹⁵⁶

Marriage: "He married Sarah Agnes [Blackwell]."⁹⁵⁷ She "was born in Fauquier County, ... February 14, 1837, and died November 3, 1912."⁹⁵⁸ She is

⁹⁵³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁹⁵⁴ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 21 January 1904.

⁹⁵⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹⁵⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁵⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

buried in the Warrenton Cemetery: Sarah A., wife of Isham Keith, Feb. 14, 1837–Nov. 9, 1912.⁹⁵⁹

“Isham Keith ... (1833—1902) [married] Sarah Agnes Blackwell [in] 1854 and had [ten] children.”⁹⁶⁰

Died: 19 September 1902.⁹⁶¹ Buried Warrenton Cemetery.⁹⁶²

Obituary: **Check** Richmond Obituaries, 9/19/02.⁹⁶³

Children: Isham and Sarah had “[...] ten children:

William Steptoe, born November 17, 1855, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, died October 23, 1879;

Julian Chilton, a farmer, married (first) Mary Lapsley, (second) Margaret Berry;

Lucien, an attorney of Warrenton, Virginia, and state senator, married Elizabeth Sharpless;

Margaret married Robert W. Neilson;

Ann Gordon married Edward married Spilman;

Katherine Isham;

⁹⁵⁹ See Hayden; p. 276 for details of wife's family.

⁹⁶⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁶¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹⁶² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 185; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹⁶³ Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

The Men

Isham, farmer, married Jessie Lee Hall;

James, born November 21, 1868, a banker of Anniston, Alabama, in 1915 was made president of the Alabama Bankers' Association, married Josephine Noble, and died July 23, 1918;

John Augustine Chilton, born June 7, 1870, died April 8, 1915, having for many years been commonwealth's attorney of Fauquier County, Virginia, and one of the leaders of the bar there. He married Mary Welby Scott, daughter of Jaor [# Correct?] R. Taylor Scott, former attorney-general of Virginia.

“The youngest of this large family of children is Thomas Randolph Keith, who was born in Fauquier County, September 19, 1872.....[more on this son.]⁹⁶⁴

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith ...”⁹⁶⁵; a brother was James Keith (BH).

Isham's parents were “...Isham Keith of “Woodbourne,” Fauquier County, and wife “Juliet Chilton (1800—1887)”. They were married on 13 February 1823. His father died 6 August 1863. His brother was “Judge James Keith of Warrenton and Richmond (1839—1918)”⁹⁶⁶

⁹⁶⁴ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁶⁵ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁶⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

The Men

Other Family: Isham's wife, "Sarah Agnes [was the] daughter of William and Anne Sparke (Gordon) Blackwell... ." ⁹⁶⁷

His wife's family, "the Blackwells [were] one of the old English families which came to this country in the early Colonial days, and have been in Fauquier County for two centuries or more. Joseph Blackwell, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Keith, was the first sheriff of Fauquier County after it was taken from Prince William County in 1759, in the days when the courts were opened in the name of His Majesty, King George the Second. His son, Joseph Blackwell, grandfather of Mrs. Keith, served in the Fauquier Company in the Revolutionary war." ⁹⁶⁸

Isham's paternal grandfather's parents were Rev. James Keith and Mary Isham Randolph. He was "Rector of Henrico Parish and (later) of Hamilton Parish," Fauquier County. She was daughter "of Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe." Isham's paternal grandmother's parents were "Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell."

Isham's paternal grandparents were "Thomas Randolph Keith of lower [Fauquier County], Captain in the Revolution, [and] ... Judith Blackwell (1759—1856)"; they married on 25 May 1775. Thomas and Judith's children were James, Mary Isham Randolph, Susan, and Isham (the father of the

⁹⁶⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁶⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

subject of this sketch).⁹⁶⁹Ritchie Rowena Keith married Severe F. G. Beale (BH). She was Isham's first cousin (their fathers being brothers). Her mother was Mary Morris. She was one of eleven children; two of her siblings (Isham's first cousins, also), were Marshall and Harriet Keith; they married sister and brother Mary and Joseph Stewart.⁹⁷⁰ The latter two were siblings of Lucy Stewart, wife of Strother Jones [BH].⁹⁷¹

Isham's son, Isham, who married Miss Hall, had a son whom he also named Isham. "Mr. and Mrs Isham Keith and son, Isham, Jr., left Wednesday [December 24, 1919] to spend the holidays with Mrs. Keith's mother, Mrs. Hall, at Lebanon, Pa."⁹⁷²

If the Black Horse Isham's father was the first Isham in the family, then the Black Horse Isham was Isham II, his son was Isham III, and the "Isham, Jr." in the above article was Isham IV.

The same newspaper reel is also peppered with mention of his sons Julian and Lucien.⁹⁷³

⁹⁶⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁷⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 116-117.+

⁹⁷¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 114.+

⁹⁷² "Personal Mention," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 27 December 1919, page 5, column 2, microfilm no. 5, frame 1734, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁹⁷³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 December 1919, microfilm no. 5, frame 1734.

The Men

Don't know who this is; it predates the previous. "Mr. Isham Keith Jr., of West Va. could not forego the pleasure of back logs and roast turkey, so made one of a happy home circle at the old Squire's during the holidays."⁹⁷⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864 ..." ⁹⁷⁵ See Letters Chapter.

"My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard ..." ⁹⁷⁶ See Stories Chapter.

"An Interesting War Incident During the '60's." ⁹⁷⁷ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR: Company H.

Additional Information: Agriculturalist. Warrenton. ⁹⁷⁸

See Tyler and Bruce for more. ⁹⁷⁹

⁹⁷⁴ "ArticleTitle," *The True Index*, Place Published, 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm no. ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA. This is second citation of this. First is at Bernard Green.

⁹⁷⁵ Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

⁹⁷⁶ Interview with Elizabeth Keith, Warrenton, VA, September, 1992.

⁹⁷⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

⁹⁷⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

⁹⁷⁹ Tyler, V, 604 & 871; Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

“[...]He attended the University of Virginia and in later life followed agricultural pursuits. In the war between the states he was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, later serving under Mosby. [...]”⁹⁸⁰

James Keith Y M N V K

Born: 7 September 1839 at Woodbourne, Virginia.⁹⁸¹ 7 September 1839 in Fauquier County.⁹⁸² 7 September 1839.⁹⁸³ 1839.⁹⁸⁴

Marriage: He married Lillius Gordon Keith; she died in Warrenton 22 July, year unknown. Her father was “the late Arthur A. Morson, of Richmond.”⁹⁸⁵

Go to link, GET YEAR OF DOD, cite, and delete following graphic:

KEITH—July 22d, in Warrenton, Va., Lillius Gordon Keith, wife of Hon. James Keith, and daughter # of the late Arthur A. Morson, of Richmond.

Copyright © 2000–2003

by [TheOldenTimes.com - Historic Newspapers Online](http://TheOldenTimes.com) - Always FREE! All rights reserved.

⁹⁸⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

⁹⁸¹ *Fauquier Co. 1759–1954*; p. 295.

⁹⁸² Hayden. [need full cite.]

⁹⁸³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

⁹⁸⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁸⁵ *The Olden Times.com - Historic Newspapers Online*. Copyright 2000–2003.

The Men

His first wife apparently passed away between 1873 and 1887. “Judge James Keith ... [married first] Liliias Gordon Morson [in] 1873...”. Her father was “Arthur Morson”. They had no children. He married second “her younger sister Frances B. Morson [in] 1887 and had [two] children.”⁹⁸⁶

Died: Late December/ early January 1918, in Richmond.⁹⁸⁷ [Need to get article](#)

[Perhaps buried in Richmond.]

[See⁹⁸⁸](#)

1918.⁹⁸⁹

Obituary:

Children: Son Lieut. A. A. Morsen Keith; daughter Mrs. Juliet Chilton Keith.⁹⁹⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith ...”⁹⁹¹; a brother was Isham Keith (BH).

⁹⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁸⁷ “Judge James Keith Dies in Richmond,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 5 January 1918, page 1, column 3–5, microfilm no. 5, frame 0690, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁹⁸⁸ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 30.

⁹⁸⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁹⁰ “Judge Keith Leaves \$76,000.00,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 19 January 1918, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0727, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁹⁹¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, VI: 163.

The Men

His parents were "...Isham Keith of "Woodbourne", Fauquier County, and wife "Juliet Chilton (1800—1887)". They were married on 13 February 1823. His father died 6 August 1863. His brother was "Isham Keith of "Woodbourne" (1833—1902) ...".⁹⁹²

Other Family: See his brother Isham Keith's entry.

Judge James' s wives' father was Arthur [A. ⁹⁹³] Morson.⁹⁹⁴ One Arthur Alexander Morson was the brother of Ann Casson Morson, who married Robert Eden Scott and whose daughter married Alexander Dixon Payne [BH].⁹⁹⁵ If these two Arthurs were the same person, then the two cavalrymen's wives were first cousins. A close familial tie could solidify the reasoning for James to have written an obituary for A. D. Payne, although their both being prominent figures in the community might have been reason enough. Arthur Alexander Morson's wife was "Maria Martin Scott (1814–1894)". They married in 1833. Her parents were John Scott and Elizabeth Blackwell Pickett.⁹⁹⁶

Isham's son James lived in Alabama, and Katherine Isham was Isham's, not James's, daughter; therefore, the following article must be about the family of a different James Keith. "Mrs. James Keith, of Mont Clair, N. J., announces the

⁹⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁹³ *The Olden Times.com – Historic Newspapers Online. Copyright 2000–2003.*

⁹⁹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 117.+

⁹⁹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 85.+

⁹⁹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 85.+

The Men

engagement and approaching marriage of her daughter, Katherine Isham, to Mr. Blaine McChord, of Mont Clair. The wedding will take place October the 18th. Miss Keith has many relatives and friends here.”⁹⁹⁷ Delete if no connection turns up by printing.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “An Interesting War Incident During the ’60’s.”⁹⁹⁸ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”⁹⁹⁹ See Stories Chapter.

Quoted: Years of Anguish, p.62, coming home from Appomattox.

See letters in Vi.Hi. #

Source following

Manuscripts

Mss1 K2694 b

Author

[Keith family.](#)

Title

Papers, 1831–1916.

⁹⁹⁷ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 6 September 1924, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 7, frame 0449, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

⁹⁹⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 1927 May 25, p. 1.

⁹⁹⁹ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour (on letter head of his Fairfax and Washington, D. C., law firm—Barbour, Garnett, Pickett, [James] Keith & Glassie) to Samuel M. Bemiss, need his address here? date; Mss2B2344al-, Collection Name, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.

The Men

Description 46 items.

Summary Note The collection primarily consists of letters written by James Keith (1839–1918) while a law student at the University of Virginia and while serving with the 4th Virginia Cavalry Regiment (Black Horse Troop), Confederate States Army, in Virginia and at the battles of Fair Oaks, Va., and Gettysburg, Pa.; along with other scattered letters written by members of the Keith family of Fauquier County, Va.

Loc. Assoc. Mat. Keith family (of Woodburn, Fauquier County, Va.) papers (Mss1K2694a,c), Virginia Historical Society.

Provenance Note Gift of John A. C. Keith in 1959.

CSR: Companies H, F; 6'1", red hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 2nd cpl; appointed Adjutant [of the 4th Virginia Cavalry] 7 December 1863; paroled 30 May 1865 Winchester; Virginia Judge, Court of Appeals.

The Men

Additional Information: Appointed Adjutant of the Fourth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, December, 1863. Member Virginia Legislature, and now [1874–1878] Judge Eleventh Judicial Circuit of Virginia.¹⁰⁰⁰ Judge, Court of Appeals, 1895–1906.¹⁰⁰¹

[See bio. in Fauquier Hist. Soc. Papers. early 1920s.]

See Tyler #: ¹⁰⁰²

See Hayden, VA Biog. #

Author of collection of essays, mentioned in book on VA. lawyers.

George R. King Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁰⁰⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁰⁰¹ *Fauquier Co. 1759–1954*; p. 295.

¹⁰⁰² Tyler, III, 23. **Check.**

The Men

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

Ike Lake P

Born: 9 August 1837.¹⁰⁰³ 1837.¹⁰⁰⁴

Marriage:

Died: Nov. 23, 1905. Buried Warrenton Cemetery Co. D [Little Fork Rangers,] 4 Va Cav/ C.S.A.¹⁰⁰⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# A Lake family written up in Criswell. Nancy Lake McCarty provided information.]

¹⁰⁰³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 196, op. cite.

¹⁰⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 196, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

The Men

[# John **Gott** wrote “The Lake Family.”]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’”¹⁰⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under Johnzie Tongue. **This story refers to “Lake Brothers.” Not sure whether same Lakes.**

CSR: “Isaac N. Lake”; Company D; enlisted 4 March 1862; captured 9 January 1864 Culpeper; Point Lookout Prison 16 January 1864; exchanged 15 February 1865; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor 1903.

Additional Information: **How did he get into the reunion photograph? #**

“Lakeland” the home of Ludwell Lake was where Mosby was wounded. **See News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 11, No 4, Fall, 1989. #**

¹⁰⁰⁶ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell.

The Men

Charles Philip Latham¹⁰⁰⁷ Y M V K

Photo: Yes.¹⁰⁰⁸ “... the buttons on the uniform coat [are] ... on the wrong side ... the old photos were camera positives and were mirror images of reality.”¹⁰⁰⁹

Born: 19 August 1844 in Washington, D. C.¹⁰¹⁰

Marriage: Charles married first Kate Rice Miller on 15 May 1876. She was born in 1854 and died 7 June 1878, in childbirth. Charles married second Mary Edwards, who was born in Floyd County. Her father was F. W. Edwards.¹⁰¹¹

Died: About 8 February 1897 at 413 P Street N. W., Washington, D. C.¹⁰¹²

Where is he buried?

Obituary: “He filled the office of judge most impartially and acceptably, and was known to have one of the most thorough legal minds”¹⁰¹³ See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁰⁰⁷ Middle name provided by Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” email from vze2587b@verizon.net (previously cited) to editor, 9 June 2005; also found in Judge Charles Philip Latham obituary, *The Times*, Richmond, Virginia, date unknown, page unknown, column unknown.

¹⁰⁰⁸ Provided by great-grandson, Charles Cardwell. **Cite!**

¹⁰⁰⁹ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III (previously cited) to author, 23 June 2003; held in 2005 by author. Mr. Cardwell is great-grandson to Charles Philip Latham.

¹⁰¹⁰ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁰¹¹ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁰¹² Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

The Men

Children: Kate Miller Latham, born in 1878; Ella Latham and S. E. Latham.¹⁰¹⁴ “His daughter, by his second wife (May Edwards), Miss Ella Latham worked at The Library Of Congress well into the 20th Century. I ... remember her as well as her mother, May.”¹⁰¹⁵ Ask C.P.C. about May/ Mary. Ask him also if he has any info on Robt. “Bob” Latham.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Woodville Latham, Sr., and Sarah Martha Bowen. His siblings were Ella G., Mary, and Woodville, Jr.¹⁰¹⁶

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were Philip Latham (1766–1815) and Dorothy Gray (?–1813). Their son, Woodville Latham, Sr., was born 21 January 1811 and died in Lynchburg in August 1881. Woodville, Charles’s father, was “Chief Clerk in the Navy Department in Washington, D. C. prior to the ... [war].” “He moved his family to [the] Danville area ... when the war started. Apparently, this is where he came from before marrying and moving to Washington. It appears that he had family in that area.”¹⁰¹⁷ “Later, he was the

¹⁰¹³ “Title of Article,” *The Times*, date unknown. Scan of clipping provided by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 23 June 2003. Richmond, VA

¹⁰¹⁴ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁰¹⁵ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁰¹⁶ Letter from Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁰¹⁷ Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003. This is source of pph up to this point.

The Men

mayor of Culpeper.”¹⁰¹⁸ [“I have no information indicating that he ever returned to Washington.”¹⁰¹⁹]

His maternal grandparents were Dr. Peter B. Bowen, who was born in 1786, and Sarah “Sally” [Hill¹⁰²⁰] Fishback.¹⁰²¹

“My family records indicate that [Peter B. Bowen, Jr., [BH]] was an uncle of Charles P. Latham although he was only [two] years older [than Charles]. [Peter’s] father was Dr. Peter B. Bowen who was apparently 56 years old when he was born. The same Dr. Peter B. Bowen’s daughter, Sarah Martha Bowen, [married] Woodville Latham, Sr., and [was] mother of Charles P. Latham. [Therefore, to Charles Latham, Peter would have been his mother’s much younger brother.] I cannot guarantee the accuracy of my records, but if he is the cousin of C. P. Latham, I have no knowledge of his parents.”¹⁰²²

Charles Latham’s oldest daughter, Kate Miller Latham, was the maternal grandmother of Charles Cardwell.¹⁰²³ [His great-grandson, Charles Cardwell, ... Talked 5-30-2003.]

¹⁰¹⁸ Obituary of Charles Philip Latham. [Cite](#)

¹⁰¹⁹ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁰²⁰ Cardwell, III, “Re: Latham and Bowen,” 4 July 2005.

¹⁰²¹ Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

¹⁰²² Charles Cardwell, “Re: Middle Name,” 9 June 2005.

¹⁰²³ Letter, Charles P. Cardwell, III, to author, 23 June 2003.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: In 1864, Charles wrote, “I am in a room with only eight others” “[Y]ou can imagine the pleasure ... in communicating with one whom we know”

Thirty-one years later: “I had gone into the army when a mere boy, and ... knew little that occurred outside of my own company, except while I was in prison, and I took it for granted that there was nothing in ... [that] experience ... to interest them.¹⁰²⁴ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; captured 10 November 1863 Warrenton Springs; Old Capitol Prison 12 December 1863; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 3 May 1864; Chimborazo Hospital 8 May 1864 Debility; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Resided in Danville.¹⁰²⁵

See Brock per Krick. [# What is reference?]

¹⁰²⁴ Letter from Charles P. Latham (Lookout Point Prison, Lookout Point, MD) to Woodville Latham, Sr., 2 January 1864; letter from same to “My Dear Cousin,” 29 March 1864; letter from Charles P. Latham (Richmond, VA) to “Aleck,” 22 March 1895. Scanned images of letters provided to author on computer cd by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 2003.

¹⁰²⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Robert Latham Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Harrisonburg around 1874–1878.¹⁰²⁶ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender. ... On my way to Gettysburg I spent \$2.00 to get Bobb Latham and myself a meal.”¹⁰²⁷ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 15 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; arrested 1 April 1864.

Additional Information: Harrisonburg.¹⁰²⁸

¹⁰²⁶ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁰²⁷ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹⁰²⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Charles Hunton Leache Y M N V K

Photo: Reference has photo.¹⁰²⁹

Born: 12 March 1837, near New Baltimore,¹⁰³⁰ at “Wood Park.”¹⁰³¹

Marriage: His wife survived him.¹⁰³²

Died: 9 December 1910, Pulaski.¹⁰³³

“[...] He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. [...]”¹⁰³⁴ Buried at Oakwood Cemetery¹⁰³⁵

“(1) he is interred at Oakwood Cemetery, Pulaski, Virginia (I have seen his grave, replete with CSA marker)”.¹⁰³⁶

¹⁰²⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³⁰ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰³¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³² *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰³⁴ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³⁶ Eugene Hunton Leach, “subject line,” email from tifamm@rcn.com (12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754) to author, 4 June 2004.

The Men

Obituary: “Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski ...”¹⁰³⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: He and his wife had five children: Julia; Charles Hunton Leache; Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski; Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke; Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md.¹⁰³⁸

Parents and Siblings: “... a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton ...”¹⁰³⁹

Other Family: “His mother, Jane Roberts Hunton was the first cousin of Brigadier General Eppa Hunton. [...] (2) his grandfather, Charles Hunton was President of the Virginia Senate for four years. [...]”¹⁰⁴⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles Hunton Leach (Leech)”¹⁰³⁷; enlisted 25 April 1861; detached with Genl. Ewell September to October 1861, Genl. Rhodes November to December 1861; captured 5 July 1863 Greencastle, Pennsylvania; exchanged 18 February 1865; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Captured in Pennsylvania in 1863. Living in the Valley of Virginia.¹⁰⁴¹

¹⁰³⁷ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰³⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Leach, “**subject line**,” 4 June 2004

The Men

Check this ref also:¹⁰⁴²

reference for Charles Hunton:

<http://members.aol.com/jweaver300/grayson/hunton.htm>

(This info is taken from the autobiography of Gen. Eppa Hunton).¹⁰⁴³

Leache Charles Hunton Born:3-12-1837 Fauquier County, VA

Buried: Died:12-9-1910 Pulaski, VA

Rank/Regt: 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: CV 3-1911, V. XXIX, No. 3. Confederate Dead Database.

Robert Lear Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Buried Warrenton cemetery No dates on marker.¹⁰⁴⁴ [# Check if CV

marker. #] Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁰⁴⁵

¹⁰⁴¹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹⁰⁴² UDC application. William Watts & Chapt 46. Per Krick.

¹⁰⁴³ Leach, "subject line," 4 June 2004.,

¹⁰⁴⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information:

Henry Hancock Lee Y M V K T

Born: 26 August 1837.¹⁰⁴⁶

“... August 26, 1837 in Fauquier [County] near Lakota ...”¹⁰⁴⁷

Marriage: Olivia D. Nutt, wife of Henry Hancock Lee, born 8 November 1839; died 9 February 1922.¹⁰⁴⁸ “June 14, 1860, Olivia Smith Nutt from Greenwich, Prince William County.”¹⁰⁴⁹

¹⁰⁴⁶ Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

¹⁰⁴⁹ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

The Men

Died: 23 July 1911 Fauquier County and is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton;¹⁰⁵⁰ no Confederate Marker.¹⁰⁵¹ He died "... not two miles from where he was born"¹⁰⁵²

. **Obituary:**

Children: "They had ten surviving children:

Henry (Harry) Hancock Lee VI; married Maude Alice Payne; 6 children.

Anna Eustace; married Harry Gilkerson; no children.

Robert Edward; married Meta Shumate; 3 daughters.

Lucinda; married first Charles Newton, second Edward Thomas Embry; no children. **Sus-check whether he is son of a BH Embry.**

Olivia Downman; married William Moncure Blackwell; 1 daughter.

Frances; married Robert Smith; 1 son.

Ludwell Alexander; married Margaret Newhouse; no children.

Francis Lightfoot; died at age 17, unmarried.

Mary Willis; married Robert Willis; no children.

Alice Conway; married John Wesley Smith; 1 daughter, 3 sons."¹⁰⁵³

¹⁰⁵⁰ Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton; Robinson, Ripley, 11 February 1985 letter, op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰⁵¹ Tombstone, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

¹⁰⁵² Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862; captured 10 February 1863 Bealeton; Old Capitol Prison Washington D. C. 13 February 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863 City Point; paroled 7 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Miller, Bealeton.¹⁰⁵⁴

“After the war he had a flour mill, a general store and a post office at Lees Mill, and also ran a large farm.”¹⁰⁵⁵

Thomas M. Lee K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

¹⁰⁵³ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

¹⁰⁵⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁰⁵⁵ Letter from Ripley Robinson to author, 11 February 1985.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

*** William F. Lee Y M K T**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed 1863.¹⁰⁵⁶ Killed, April, 1863, in Fauquier County.¹⁰⁵⁷

“In the early fall of 1862 ... the Federal colonel shot him.”¹⁰⁵⁸ “Capt. Farnsworth ... shot him”, recorded Ms. Caldwell on April 17, 1863.¹⁰⁵⁹ Buried on Greenview Farm. Grave plowed over.¹⁰⁶⁰

¹⁰⁵⁶ Y; M.

¹⁰⁵⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁰⁵⁸ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

¹⁰⁵⁹ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

¹⁰⁶⁰ Keogh

The Men

“[F]amily records state he was killed in March or April of 1863 of Fauquier.”¹⁰⁶¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”¹⁰⁶² “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John married Fant....”¹⁰⁶³ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; captured 9 August 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 27 April 1864. [This record is probably in error.]

Additional Information:

¹⁰⁶¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰⁶² Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

¹⁰⁶³ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

The Men

John H. Lewis Y M V K

Born: Around 1832 if 29 in 1861.¹⁰⁶⁴

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Richard Lewis [BH]. [Source?](#)

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; 29 years old; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: present April 1864 [Source?](#)

Richard Lewis Y M N V K

Photo: [\[Have PHOTO.\]](#) 11 Nov. 2003. Contacted by: Phil McCory, 829 Spring View Drive, Mt. Sterling KY 40353. Tels: 866-286-8080 (H) 859-498-4447 (W). He has photo of Richard in uniform. Will copy and send and would

¹⁰⁶⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

The Men

like to see it in the book. Obtained from Richard Lott Furnival, descendant, in Culpeper. Phil downloaded roster from blackhorsecavalry.org. Cousin Bobbie McCoy called 2-27-2004.

Born: "... [September 20, 1836.^{1065 1066}] at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County"^{1067 1068} 1838 Fauquier County.¹⁰⁶⁹

Marriage: "[...] He married Lucinda [Margaret] Rixey, who was known as "Aunt Tiny," and who was greatly beloved."¹⁰⁷⁰ She was born Oct 30, 1845 and died May 25, 1923 at "Rosedale." She is buried in the Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper ... [next to her husband.] They were married by Elder William C. Lauck Dec. 21, 1865. [...]"¹⁰⁷¹ See source to ensure correct quotation from "She" onward.

¹⁰⁶⁵Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, (Lynchburg, VA: J. P. Bell Company, 1933), p. 261. See this reference for extensive information on the Rixey family.

¹⁰⁶⁶ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for Richard Lewis's entry transcribed by editor on 16 February 2005.

¹⁰⁶⁷ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259.

¹⁰⁶⁸ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith, *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*, (Strasburg, VA: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927), p 202.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 121.

¹⁰⁷⁰ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁰⁷¹ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259.

The Men

“Mrs. Richard Lewis died May 25, 1923 at her home, ‘Rose Dale’ ...”¹⁰⁷²

“Lucinda Margaret Lewis”, born October 30, 1845, and died May 25, 1923, is buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.¹⁰⁷³

Combine above data to save space AFTER checking quotation

Died: April 19, 1905.^{1074 1075}

“Richard Lewis was badly wounded in the knee, and tho always very active, he walked with a limp the rest of his days. He very often said he ‘hoped to die in the stirrups,’ having a horror of ever being helpless. His prayer was answered for Death came quickly April 19, 1905, at his home, ‘Rosedale,’ in Culpeper County.”¹⁰⁷⁶

Buried “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville.¹⁰⁷⁷

“Richard Lewis” is buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.¹⁰⁷⁸

Obituary: “Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville.”¹⁰⁷⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁰⁷² Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 265.

¹⁰⁷³ Lucinda Margaret Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁰⁷⁴ Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, (Richmond, VA: Old Dominion Press, 1948). p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

¹⁰⁷⁵ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁰⁷⁶ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

¹⁰⁷⁷ Keogh

¹⁰⁷⁸ Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

Children: “James Richard Lewis, the only son, [was] born October 21, 1866.”^{1080 1081} The daughters were “Frances Rixey Lewis, born March 17, 1868; Lucinda Tutt Lewis, called ‘Lula,’ was born November 3, 1869; Mattie Marrs Lewis, born October 1871.”¹⁰⁸² “[...] Richard Lewis' daughters, Frances, Lucy Tutt and Martha Marrs, own and live at “Rosedale.”¹⁰⁸³

“James Richard Lewis”/ October 21, 1866 – December 7, 1929; “Frances Rixey Lewis”/ March 17, 1868 – April 8, 1945; “Lulu Tutt Lewis”/ November 3, 1869 – November 5, 1943; “Mattie Marrs Lewis”/ October 27, 1871 – November 3, 1941.¹⁰⁸⁴

Parents and Siblings: He was the “eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife [Frances [Ann] Rixey¹⁰⁸⁵].”^{1086 1087} His siblings were William Henry Lewis (BH) and “Mary Frances, ... born January 1, 1840.”¹⁰⁸⁸

¹⁰⁷⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁰⁸⁰ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 263.

¹⁰⁸¹ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, page. In this reference, his middle name is given as Rixey.

¹⁰⁸² Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 264.

¹⁰⁸³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁰⁸⁴ James Richard Lewis tombstone, Frances Rixey Lewis tombstone, Lulu Tutt Lewis tombstone, and Mattie Marrs Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 197.

¹⁰⁸⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259.

¹⁰⁸⁷ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁰⁸⁸ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 197.

The Men

Other Family: “His grandfather was William Lewis, son of Thomas Lewis and Sarah (Hawley) Harrison, [and] married Anne Montgomery of ‘Rosemont,’ Prince William county. About the last year of the Revolution, he moved up into Fauquier county, and built first a log house on the Montgomery estate. Captain Montgomery owned many hundred acres of land, and Anne was not only a very beautiful sixteen-year old bride, but an heiress as well ...”¹⁰⁸⁹

“His father was “Henry Marrs Lewis, ...born October 25, 1801. Each of his brothers and sisters bore either the name of Montgomery or Marrs as a middle name for fear that during the Jeffersonian period of self-made men, and almost ridicule of ‘noble ancestry,’ they would forget ‘who they were.’”¹⁰⁹⁰

“Henry Marrs Lewis was married twice; first to, daughter of Richard Rixey of Fauquier County, who had a grant to the ‘Rock Spring’ farm from Lord Culpeper and whose wife was from the David Morehead family of Lauchope House, who owned Kent Island before Lord Baltimore...”¹⁰⁹¹

He married second, “Lucy Ann Rixey, daughter of Charles Rixey of ‘Pleasant Hill,’ Culpeper County.”¹⁰⁹²

“His slaves were the most skilled in all that country. Henry, a half Indian slave, made the spurs for the immortal Black Horse Fauquier Company of the

¹⁰⁸⁹ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

¹⁰⁹⁰ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 196. See reference for extensive and interesting discussion of this family.

¹⁰⁹¹ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 197.

¹⁰⁹² Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 197.

The Men

Civil War, and the sale of them was given to him by his mistress, 'Miss Lucy Ann.' ”¹⁰⁹³

Col Henry Marrs Lewis, born 25 Oct., 1801, died 9 Dec, 1853. He married Frances Ann Rixey, 1 Dec, 1835, who died 15 Mar., 1840. He married 2nd, Lucy Anne Rixey, 15 June, 1842. She was born 8 Sept., 1812 and died 7 Dec., 1904 at “Cedar Hill.” **No source**

Richard Lewis’s wife’s “parents were James Richard Rixey, born Sept 1, 1818, died Aug. 24, 1849 (son of Presley Rixey of Rixeyville), and Martha Frances Rixey (her husband’s cousin) born July 16, 1820, died June 15, 1912, at “Rose Dale”. They were married Dec. 19, 1844 by Elder William C. Lauck of Old School Baptist Church.”¹⁰⁹⁴ The same individual performed the marriage ceremony for Richard’s parents-in-law, and for their daughter when she and Richard wed.

“They lived at the beautiful old Rixey place, her father having inherited it from his grandmother, who was a daughter of Charles Rixey and Lucinda Johnson, who built and named it “Pleasant Hill.””¹⁰⁹⁵

“James Richard Lewis, the only son ... married June 2, 1896, Rose Temple Robinson, born May 17, 1875.”^{1096 1097}

¹⁰⁹³ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p. 197.

¹⁰⁹⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*,. p. 263.

The Men

Their “son, James Rixey Lewis, was born at “Rosedale”. [He] married Rose Robinson,”¹⁰⁹⁸ “daughter of John Robinson of Scotland and Robinson, West Virginia.”¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰

“John Robinson ... was educated for a Catholic priest, but ...instead married Lizette Smith and became an oil magnate.”¹¹⁰¹ Rose’s sister, Beulah Robinson, married William Aquilla Lewis, Richard Lewis’s nephew.¹¹⁰²

“Rose Robinson Lewis” was born May 17, 1875, and died August 1, 1943. “She was charitable”.¹¹⁰³ **Be consistent in quoting transcriptions.**

James and Rose had “only one child, Margaret Pendleton [Lewis], who was named for Margaret Pendleton, from whom she descended.”¹¹⁰⁴ “Margaret Lewis Dyer”, born September 23, 1897, and died October 29, 1986, is buried beside “James Marion Dyer”, born April 17, 1897, and died September 6, 1978. “She

¹⁰⁹⁷ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, in this reference, his middle name is given as Rixey.

¹⁰⁹⁸ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 1927, p 202.

¹⁰⁹⁹ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹¹⁰⁰ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, pp. 203–5.

¹¹⁰¹ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, pp. 203–5.

¹¹⁰² This information is a restatement of the following **unsourced** comment: [Richard Lewis’s brother’s son, William Aquilla Lewis, married her sister, Beulah Robinson.]

¹¹⁰³ Rose Robinson Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹¹⁰⁴ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

The Men

also was charitable”.¹¹⁰⁵ As none of Richard and Lucinda Margaret Lewis’s three daughters married, their son’s daughter was their only grandchild.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹¹⁰⁶ See Letters Chapter.

“Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria ...”¹¹⁰⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, ...”¹¹⁰⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”¹¹⁰⁹ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”¹¹¹⁰ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

¹¹⁰⁵ Margaret Lewis Dyer and James Marion Dyer tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹¹⁰⁶ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

¹¹⁰⁷ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, p.205.

¹¹⁰⁸ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

¹¹⁰⁹ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

The Men

CSR: “Richard H. Lewis”; 5’7”, dark complexion, black hair, dark eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt.; 4th Sgt. 16 January 1861; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover County; Fort Delaware; exchanged 5 August 1862; detached as scout July to October 1863; absent as scout for Genl. Stuart January to April 1864; wounded 6 May 1864 the Wilderness; leg amputated [This seems to be in error. He did not lose his leg according to later accounts.]; agriculturalist, Rixeyville; member of Virginia House of Delegates; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Richard Henry Lewis. Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However, some material, including later reunion reports, use one. ¹¹¹¹ Only his first and last names are carved in his tombstone, although middle names are given for every other family member buried beside him.¹¹¹²

V Wounded in Prince William County 1863. Agriculturalist. Rixeyville,

Culpeper County (Check # this again)

Y 4th Sgt.

P “Rich”

¹¹¹⁰ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹¹¹¹ Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However some material, including later reunion reports use one. ^{Exactly which reunion reports? Use an initial or a middle name?}

¹¹¹² Richard Lewis tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

“Richard Lewis, Civil War Hero ...”¹¹¹³ “... was a gallant soldier.”¹¹¹⁴ Cited for gallantry by Genl. JEB Stuart.¹¹¹⁵

“Richard Lewis represented Culpeper County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1895 and 1896. He was a successful farmer, and a dealer in livestock, which he bought for shipment to the northern markets.”¹¹¹⁶

Served with Mosby too. Look at regimental book on Mosby.

William Henry Lewis Y M N P V K

Born: 18 August 1838.¹¹¹⁷

Marriage: (1) Nanny Strother; (2) Susan Smith.¹¹¹⁸

Died: 19 August 1908; buried Church of Our Savior Cemetery, Little Georgetown Cemetery Fauquier County.¹¹¹⁹ **Sus—fix redundant Cem.**

¹¹¹³ Price, *Sydney-Smith*, 1927, p 202.

¹¹¹⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 259; Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

¹¹¹⁵ Williamson; p. 217, op. cite.

¹¹¹⁶ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹¹¹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 65; *Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

¹¹¹⁸ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹¹¹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 65; *Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: “One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born” from his first marriage.¹¹²⁰ Issue [from his second marriage]: William Aquilla, Richard, Thomas who died infancy, Frances who died in young womanhood.¹¹²¹

Parents and Siblings: Brother to Richard Lewis (BH). See there for parents.

Other Family: See Richard Lewis (BH) entry.

“William Henry Lewis, second son of Henry Marrs Lewis married first, Miss Nanny Strother, of ‘Mount Pleasant,’ his cousin, and a descendant of Anne Montgomery. One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born, who married Miss Alice Cockrane of Alexandria Colonel Henry Lewis served on the staff of the Governor and lived in Charlottesville.

“William Henry Lewis’ second wife [m 1872] was Susan Smith, Daughter of William Smith, of ‘Chelsea,’ who was a son of Colonel Rowley Smith of ‘Alton.’ [see Channing M. Smith below, for details on her parents and grandparents.] Susanna was first cousin to Capt. William R. Smith, **and** a member of the BH. Her brother-in-law was Black Horseman Channing M. Smith. [...]”¹¹²² **That**

¹¹²⁰ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹¹²¹ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206.

¹¹²² Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

The Men

“and” shouldn’t be there, grammatically. Check source to see if it was part of the quotation.

“His eldest son, William Aquilla, married Beulah Robinson ...”, whose sister Rose Robinson married James Richard Lewis, William Henry Lewis’s nephew. See Richard Henry Lewis (BH), for more on Rose and Beulah’s father. Three Children were born to William and Beulah Lewis:

“The eldest son, William Gordon, is a student of the University of West Virginia.

“The second son, John Robinson died at V.P.I., 1925 and sleeps in the consecrated ground at The Church of Our Saviour, Little Georgetown ...

“The third child is Mary Frances”¹¹²³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check original source re mention of Wm.

“The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator:¹¹²⁴

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this]

¹¹²³ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

¹¹²⁴ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

The Men

record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...¹¹²⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

[Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]¹¹²⁶

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”¹¹²⁷ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”¹¹²⁸ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR: Captured 3 May 1863 Fredericksburg; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded 9 June 1863 Stevensburg; Scout for Genl. R. E. Lee April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; agriculturalist, Broad Run, Fauquier County.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Agriculturalist. Broad Run.¹¹²⁹

“He served the Black Horse Company, and was mentioned for bravery. Both he and his brother, Richard, served in the Virginia Legislature.”¹¹³⁰

Early 1900s local newspaper articles mention a “W. H. Lewis of Rectortown.”¹¹³¹ This W. H. Lewis married the daughter of John Roberts Turner (BH), and is not William Henry Lewis, the Black Horseman or .

¹¹²⁵ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

¹¹²⁶ Virginia State Library, #26098. Also Check #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

¹¹²⁷ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹¹²⁸ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹¹²⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹¹³⁰ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 206. More in reference on descendents.

The Men

Thomas Martin Lomax¹¹³² M R V T

Photo: Yes.¹¹³³

Born: About 1833 in Fauquier County.¹¹³⁴

Marriage: He married Elizabeth “Eliza” Boteler on 6 July 1858 in The National Hotel in Washington, D. C. Reverend Dr. Teasdale conducted the ceremony. A marriage announcement ran in the 10 July 1858 issue of the Virginia Herald. Eliza was born 1837 and died 1888. Her parents were Joseph Boteler, Jr., and Sally George.¹¹³⁵

Died: 20 June 1917 in a Richmond Hospital. He is buried on the Lomax family farm in Bristersburg. “Thomas’s grave does not have a marked

¹¹³¹ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, **date** May 1909; *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099.

¹¹³² Middle name provided by Denise L. Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” email from DLW1971@aol.com (707 Holly Corner Road, Fredericksburg, VA 22406-5310) to editor, 8 June 2005. Ms. Williams is Thomas Lomax’s great-great-granddaughter.

¹¹³³ Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth “Eliza” Boteler Photograph, **date**, **place**. Image file “TMLOMAX.JPG,” scanned **date** by Denise L. Williams DLW1971@aol.com (previously cited) from **original document in her possession**. File provided to author by Williams in June 2005. Image **(will be)** has been retouched by author to improve image quality; he attests that no information has been altered. **Delete the last sentence if Lynn doesn’t change the image file.**

¹¹³⁴ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹¹³⁵ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

headstone. The Lomax family cemetery is ... clearly marked by old boxwood trees and an old iron fence... ."1136

Buried on his Bristerburg Farm, nothing on tombstone.¹¹³⁷

Obituary: “Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax ... was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors”¹¹³⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

“ ‘Virginia News: Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of Bristersburg section, Fauquier County died in a hospital in Richmond June 20th, aged 80 years. He was a member of the Black Horse [Company] during the Civil War.’ (Fredericksburg Daily Star obit—July 2, 1917 page 2, column 5.)”¹¹³⁹

Also see Fredericksburg Star obit, July 2, 1917, p. 2, c. 5. **Check #.**

Children: Three: Spurgion Martin Lomax, born 1859, married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Miller in 1880 (had four children), died 1935; Clarence Julian Lomax, born 1862, married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Botts (had nine children), then married Nellie Mae Cox in 1916 (had 5 children), died 17 May 1929; Eugene Gerald Lomax, born 16 August 1867, never married, no children, died 7 November

¹¹³⁶ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹¹³⁷ Keogh

¹¹³⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 206.

¹¹³⁹ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

1943. “All were born and died in Fauquier” Thomas’s three sons are buried at the Bristerburg Farm.¹¹⁴⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents, Thomas Martin Lomax, Sr., and Celia Jane Russell, “ were born and died in Fauquier” His father was born 1802 and died 27 July 1858. His mother was born about 1805 and died between 1844 and 1850.

Thomas, Jr., had five siblings, all of whom were born and died in Fauquier. Edward Lomax was born 1834 and died 1887. He was a member of 9th VA Cavalry Company A Stafford Rangers, and was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout during the war.

Isabella “Belle” Lomax was born 1836, married John Coffey Stanford, and died 2 February 1909. Elizabeth “Eliza” Jane Lomax was born 1840 and married Robert Latham Cowne. Virginia Lomax was born 1841, married Samuel H. Botts, and died after 1906.

Frances “Frank” Jett Lomax was born 15 October 1844. He married Isabella, had two children, then married Cornelia Josephine Stewart, and had eight children. He died 20 January 1923. He was a member of 9th VA Cavalry Company A Stafford Rangers, and is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.¹¹⁴¹

¹¹⁴⁰ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹¹⁴¹ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

Other Family: His paternal grandparents were John and Susan Lomax. “John Lomax came to Fauquier from Charles County, [Maryland]. John built several “mansion-type” homes in the late 1700s in Fauquier. They were all within [two] miles of Elk Run. They were called “Elkmont”, “Locust Level” aka “Verdant Lawn”, and the “Martha Kane” house.” His maternal grandparents were “Marcus Russell and Sarah Green of Fauquier.”

“The Lomax home is still standing today and is [in] good condition. The original building has been encased by additions and modernized. The Historic Landmarks Commission wrote up ... the home in the 1950s.”

Thomas had eighteen grandchildren, one of whom was born in 1924 and is still living as of this writing.¹¹⁴²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Thomas was qualified as an assessor of lands in 1894. He was an agriculturalist in Midland” “Thomas was a casket bearer at “Josh” Martin’s funeral 29 February 1896. Josh was in the Black Horse Troop with Thomas.” “He was a member of the Board of Elections April 24 1897.”¹¹⁴³

CSR: Enlisted 1 October 1862; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

¹¹⁴² Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

¹¹⁴³ Williams, “Information for Thomas Martin Lomax, Jr.,” 8 June 2005.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded in the Valley of Virginia. Agriculturalist.

Midland.¹¹⁴⁴

Great-great-great-grandson sending info: 5-27-2002.¹¹⁴⁵

James Monroe Love Y M V K

Born: 1843.¹¹⁴⁶ # Check. December 1843 Fairfax.¹¹⁴⁷

Marriage:

Died: 12 June 1933 Fairfax County.¹¹⁴⁸

Obituary: Cannot find obit in Democrat.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹¹⁴⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹¹⁴⁵ Marc Ager, email message from <Marcager@aol.com> (20 W. Lucerne Circle, # 915, Orlando FL 32801) to author, 27 January 2002.

¹¹⁴⁶ Va.CMH. p. 1006.

¹¹⁴⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

¹¹⁴⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122; Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Following for Love or Loving? “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹¹⁴⁹ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR: 5’6”, fair complexion, light hair, hazel eyes; VMI student; enlisted 15 March 1862; wounded in the arm 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; lost arm; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester; lawyer; Commonwealth’s Attorney; Judge.

Additional Information: Y Wdd. Fairfax.

V Lost an arm at Stephensburg. October 8, 1863. Fairfax County.

He was from Fairfax County and joined the Black Horse when it was first organized, “who became conspicuous in the Troop for gallant conduct.”¹¹⁵⁰

Graduated from VMI, with honors, 27th in class (7-2-69); matriculated from Fairfax Courthouse; 4th Va. Cav. CSA, lawyer; Comm. Attny; Board of Visitors, VMI, 1889–97; Judge, Fairfax, Virginia.¹¹⁵¹

Cited for gallantry by JEB Stuart.¹¹⁵²

UDC appl. in Krick file. # Check.

¹¹⁴⁹ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

¹¹⁵⁰ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

¹¹⁵¹ Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

¹¹⁵² Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p. 217. Contains full report of Stuart and endorsement by Gen. Lee.

The Men

R. J. Loving Y

Born: 1833.¹¹⁵³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Following for Love or Loving? “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹¹⁵⁴ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR: Company F; enlisted 10 March 1862.

Additional Information: Probably delete this entry. He was probably Co. F, not Black Horse.—Sus, 22 May 2005.

¹¹⁵³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

¹¹⁵⁴ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

The Men

Josiah Lowe

Born: "From Great Britain."¹¹⁵⁵

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 18 June 1861; dropped from roll January 1862.

Additional Information:

*** R. Wyndham Lucas Y M V K**

Born:

¹¹⁵⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 122.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Y K. Trevillians Station.

V Killed at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.

R. A. Hart letter says killed June 11, 1864.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check. Is more at reference? Put 2nd Pph (or all) at *Died* heading?

“Windham Lucas as I wrote you before was in possession of the Yankees he was wounded & I think he is there yet they have taken a great many of the Black Horse and they have all been exchanged.”¹¹⁵⁶

“Windham Lucas poor fellow died from his wound his Mother arrived but a few hours before he died. The family are much distressed.”¹¹⁵⁷

See original for editing

¹¹⁵⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 22.

¹¹⁵⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 37.

The Men

CSR: “Wyndham Lucas”; enlisted 1 March 1862; wounded and captured 8 January 1863 Bristownsborg; exchanged 29 March 1863; wounded in right ankle.

Additional Information:

Thomas R. Lunsford Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Thomas R. Lunsford (Lunceford); enlisted 25 April 1861; absent September to December 1861 Typhoid.

Additional Information: Y Spelled Lunceford.

Keith: spelled Lunsford.

The Men

Check Moses Magill Hardy, p. 245 [what ref?] [Baird?]

[Moses Magill]

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Hardy, p. 245. Confused with Moses Magill

Green? Check # ref.

The Men

George H. Markell Y M R P V K

Born: 25 November 1831 Alexandria .¹¹⁵⁸

Marriage: Also on marker is E[lizabeth] Ellen Spilman, wife of George H. Markell; born November 8, 1830; died July 23, 1861; and Maria L. Spilman, wife of Geo. H. Markell, 1842–1916.¹¹⁵⁹

Died: 11 February 1895 Warrenton; buried in Warrenton cemetery.¹¹⁶⁰

Obituary:

Children: The obituary of his son gives family information. George's wife was Ellen Elizabeth Spilman. They had seven children: Henry Hamilton Markell, died July 17, 1927; Mrs. Idaline McDonald, Palmyra, Mo.; Miss Theodosia Markell, Washington, D.C.; Mrs. Nannie Bates, Chicago; Mrs. Lulu Olinger, Washington, D.C. ; Mrs. Decatur Burke, New Jersey; William B. Markell, Chicago, and Milton W. Markell, Warrenton.¹¹⁶¹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹¹⁵⁸ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹¹⁵⁹ Tombstone and Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177.

¹¹⁶⁰ Tombstone; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 177; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹¹⁶¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 20, 1927, p. 1.

The Men

CSR: 6'0", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 March 1862 Bealeton; detailed to Provost Guard April 1864; horse killed September 1864 Winchester; paid \$2, 200; paroled 20 April 1865 Millwood.

Additional Information: Warrenton.¹¹⁶²

K J. L. Markell.

* James Markham Marshall Y M N V K

Born: 14 September 1842¹¹⁶³ ... in Warrenton.¹¹⁶⁴ 1842.¹¹⁶⁵

Marriage:

Died: September, 1862 from a disease contracted in the service.¹¹⁶⁶ "... Among those of our citizens who have ... died is Markham Marshall of fever"¹¹⁶⁷

¹¹⁶² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹¹⁶³ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 15 June 2005; Baird; p. 194; Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, of his foster mother: Ann Peters, wife of Martin P. Brooke aged 83 years. Martin P. Brooke, born Nov 9, 1797, died Oct. 18, 1852; Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹¹⁶⁴ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹¹⁶⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹¹⁶⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹¹⁶⁷ Klitch , *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 19. Letter dated Sept. 11, 1862.

The Men

“When the war broke out he was a student at the [University of Virginia]. Enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. Fought through the war until the battle of Second Manassas, where a horse was killed under him; and being unwell, was sent home to Warrenton, where he died Sept. 1, 1862.¹¹⁶⁸

He is buried at Warrenton Cemetery,¹¹⁶⁹ with a C. S. A. marker, beneath a drooping evergreen tree. A granite pillar at his grave is carved, on the front face, “To My Son/ James Markham Marshall/ Born/ Sep. 14th 1842/ Died/ Sep. 6th 1862/ A member of the Black Horse Troop of Fauquier County and of the 4th Virginia Cavalry C. S. A.” The pillar’s left face is inscribed, “To the memory of my Son from his devoted Mother Ann P. Brooke”, and the right face, “Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.”¹¹⁷⁰

Killed in action 19 July 1863.¹¹⁷¹ [Incorrect death date.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His birth parents were Alexander [John] Marshall and wife Maria R. Taylor.¹¹⁷² Mrs. Marshall passed when James was 16 months

¹¹⁶⁸ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹¹⁶⁹ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia; Baird; p. 194.

¹¹⁷⁰ James Markham Marshall tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia.

¹¹⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

The Men

and Lily 5 years old.¹¹⁷³ “Like his sister...he was adopted and raised by [Ann] Mrs. Martin P. Brooke.”¹¹⁷⁴ His sister [Elizabeth “Lily” Taylor Marshall, born 12 March 1838] married Moses Magill Green [BH].

He was one of “three gallant sons [of Alexander John Marshall] who espoused the cause of the Confederacy.” Only one of his brothers survived the war.¹¹⁷⁵ **Check—other marker a brother? Or Maria?**

Other Family: Markham’s grandfather was “Charles Marshall, born at ‘Oakhill’ Fauquier [County], January 31, 1767; died at Warrenton in 1805; married September 13, 1787 Lucy Picket, born May 2, 1767, died 1825. Both buried at Old Turkey Church. Practiced law in Warrenton.”¹¹⁷⁶

“His father was “Alexander [John]. Marshall, born at Warrenton..., February 21, 1803; died at Baltimore, February 21, 1882; buried in Warrenton; married 1st, December 6, 1827, Maria R. Taylor, born November 30, 1808; died January 8, 1844; 2nd, Ann Robb, who yet lives in Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a lawyer of fine promise in early life, but ceased to practice on his election as Clerk of Fauquier. He filled this place for years. During the war he was in the

¹¹⁷² Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

¹¹⁷³ **Cite! Get date from M. M. Green’s entry.**

¹¹⁷⁴ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

¹¹⁷⁵ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

¹¹⁷⁶ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

The Men

Confederate State Senate. After the war he removed to Baltimore where he died. The first Mrs. Marshall was a daughter of Robert Johnstone Taylor, an eminent lawyer of Alexandria The second wife was a daughter of Charles Gartz Robb and Sarah G. McGlenachan, of Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a learned and polite gentlemen, - an agreeable companion, - of fine conversational powers, and sober, yet festive in his habits. His great heart and open hand wasted his estate, and left him in humble circumstances. His wit and fund of anecdotes made him agreeable and popular.”¹¹⁷⁷

Markham’s adoptive mother is buried beside him. Her marble marker reads, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Ann Peters/ wife of Martin P. Brooke/ aged [83] years/ All love and charity.” The marker beside hers reads, “Sacred/ to the memory of/ Martin P. Brooke/ Born/ November 9th 1797/ Died/ October 18th 1859.” On the opposite side of James’s pillar are buried his sister, called Lily, and his brother-in-law, Moses Green [BH]. His pillar is not, but his family’s matching markers are etched at the tops with a relief of a drooping tree.¹¹⁷⁸ His sister’s son was named for their adoptive father.¹¹⁷⁹

¹¹⁷⁷ Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

¹¹⁷⁸ Ann Peters and Martin P. Brooke tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, Lot ##, Section , Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, 15 June 2005.

¹¹⁷⁹ Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261. This was pasted from M. M. G. on 16 June 2005; this “*ibid*” does not apply. Find correct source for “*ibid*”.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction].”¹¹⁸⁰ See Letters Chapter.

“What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?”¹¹⁸¹ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; detailed to Genl. Walker September to October; Genl. Taylor November to December; ; KIA 19 July 1863.

Additional Information: Also Check # Hardy, p. 356.

He was called “Markham.”¹¹⁸²

Leclair Arell Marsteller Y M N V K

Photo: His photograph in what is said to be his VMI uniform is displayed in the Manassas Museum. The caption mistakenly [**Check** recent correspondence. May not be same.] lists him as belonging to Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry. The caption says he was wounded at first Manassas. The VMI Register of Former Cadets does not list him. The only Marsteller listed is Emlyn

¹¹⁸⁰ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861–1865*, p.13.

¹¹⁸¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

¹¹⁸² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 19. Letter dated Sept. 11, 1862; Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

The Men

Harrison Marsteller of Gainesville, Virginia, Class of 1898. [There is a pistol displayed given by the Marsteller family. **Check** source. #]

Check correspondence with Manassas Museum.

See copy of letter sent to me by Lewis Leigh, Jr., March 20, 2002.

Born: Sept. 1844¹¹⁸³

Marriage:

Died: [4/1/1898 near Remington, age 75.]¹¹⁸⁴

-5/17/1904.¹¹⁸⁵ # Check

Bur. in family plot at "Arellton," family home near Thoroughfare Gap.¹¹⁸⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better

¹¹⁸³ *Confederate Veteran* 12:500, per Krick. #

¹¹⁸⁴ *Fredericksburg Freelance*, 4/21/98, p.3, c.2. Also fcsrt, per Krick. #

¹¹⁸⁵ *Confederate Veteran* 12:500, per Krick. #

¹¹⁸⁶ Keogh

The Men

keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...¹¹⁸⁷ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

See Lewis brothers above.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Following is for one Lewis Adolphus Marsteller, Company A. “Enlisted 23 April 1861; absent for horse March to April 1863; captured 22 August 1863 Prince William County; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 26 September 1863; exchanged 29 October 1864; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.”¹¹⁸⁸

V A. A. Marsteller. Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Physician. Washington, D.C.

Y A. A. Marsteller.

K A. A. Marsteller.

“Acca” according to Wm Payne. See Lewis brothers above.

[A. A. Marsteller not Leclaire!!!]

[# Contact reference.¹¹⁸⁹]

¹¹⁸⁷ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

¹¹⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 123.

¹¹⁸⁹ Letter from Lelia Kehoe (full postal address, Warrenton) to author, date. Contact Mrs. Frederick A. Marstellar, 2200 Belle Haven Rd., Alex. Va. 22307. Her husband was his grandson. **Check** spelling of first names. #

The Men

Edward Martin Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Edwin (Edward) Martin”; enlisted 8 April 1862 Brandy; AWOL January to February 1864; under arrest March to April 1864; wounded in neck 28 May 1864 Haw’s Shop; Jackson Hospital 29 May 1864 with wound; furloughed for 30 days 10 June 1864; captured and paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y Spelled Edward.

V Edward Martin. Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1864.¹¹⁹⁰ Dead.

T “Ned”

¹¹⁹⁰ Keith Letter, May 28, 1864 to Juliet Chilton Keith, says May 27.

The Men

George Washington “Josh” Martin Y M R P V K

Born: 2 February 1844.¹¹⁹¹

Marriage: There is no record of his marrying.

Died: 24 February 1898.¹¹⁹² He is buried in the Martin family cemetery in Midland, Fauquier County.¹¹⁹³

Obituary: “I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path...”¹¹⁹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

At death he was hailed as “the most famous” of the Blackhorsemen. With his brother Bob dead, and his brother Dick living in Missouri, Josh became the symbol in Fauquier of the achievements and fame of the three Martin brothers.

¹¹⁹¹ Tombstone; Baird; p.42; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹¹⁹² Tombstone; Baird; p.42; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹¹⁹³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹¹⁹⁴ United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Va.

The Men

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker¹¹⁹⁵ for Josh Martin’s grave. See Obituary Chapter.

Children: There is no record of his marrying.

Parents and Siblings: His father was “Honest” John Martin^{1196 1197} born circa 1800; died between December 20, 1875¹¹⁹⁸ and August 28, 1876.¹¹⁹⁹ Married Susan A. _____, who was born March 10, 1803; died August 9, 1879. She is buried in the Martin family cemetery.^{1200 1201} His grave is unknown, but is probably in the same cemetery unmarked.

Their children were:

1. Margaret A.; married James H. Childs. (also member Black Horse.)
2. Susan Elizabeth–”Betty”; married William A. Bowen, Jr. (also member Black Horse.)

¹¹⁹⁵ Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

¹¹⁹⁶ Newspaper clipping, source unknown, copy given to the author by John K. Gott of Arlington, Va. This clipping is a obituary announcement of the death of Richard Martin. In it he is referred to as the son of “Honest” John Martin.

¹¹⁹⁷ Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Family of “Honest” John Martin of Fauquier County Virginia*; in preparation.

¹¹⁹⁸ Fauquier Deeds; B. 67, Pg. 403. [Need dates.]

¹¹⁹⁹ Fauquier Wills; Bk. 35, Pg. 404. Date of will probate.

¹²⁰⁰ Tombstone. The Martin family cemetery is on land that was once part of John Martin's Licking Run Farm, now owned by Mr. # .

¹²⁰¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 42.

The Men

3. Mildred L.–"Minnie"; never married.
4. Robert E.–"Bob"; married Mary Virginia Childs, sister of James H. Childs. (Both members of the Black Horse.)
5. John Richard–"Dick"; married Mary . (member, Black Horse.)
6. George W.–"Josh"; never married. (member, Black Horse.)

Other Family: Cite Elias Martin family bible.

John Martin was a farmer and owned two farms near the Cassanova section of Fauquier County. The largest, 405 acres, he called his "home" farm.¹²⁰² His other farm of about 352 acres he called his "Licking Run" farm.¹²⁰³

John Martin and his wife Susan raised their family in turbulent times. The family became especially known because of the exploits of their three sons in the renowned "Black Horse Cavalry," one of the most famous Confederate cavalry units. Each of the brothers gave very distinguished service. Dick Martin was known for his skill and daring as a "scout." Bob Martin won a rifle for being the "bravest man in the Confederate Army". Josh Martin was involved in a famous incident, in which Lt. John Meigs, an engineer on Gen. Philip Sheridan's staff, and son of Union General Montgomery Meigs, was killed.

¹²⁰² The Home Farm occupied the S.W. corner of the intersection of the modern day Meetze Road (Rt. 643, old name, Fredericksburg-Warrenton Rd.) and Beach Road (Rt. 616, old name Shumates Mill Rd.) near "Cassanova Corner."

¹²⁰³ It was located about two miles away on Licking Run, to the immediate North of the intersection of the modern day Green Rd. (Rt. 674) and Harry Edwards Rd. (Rt. 636.)

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark.¹²⁰⁴ See Stories Chapter.

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. **Source?** **UDC newspaper clip?** See Stories Chapter.

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

[**Check #** article re Meigs’ death in ref. Is this source of confusion re George vice Richard killing Meigs?]¹²⁰⁵

“June 15, ???. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”¹²⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: 6’0”, florid complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; detailed to Quartermaster; wounded October 1864 Valley of Virginia; paroled 8 May 1865 Winchester.

¹²⁰⁴ Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, 668.

¹²⁰⁵ Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

¹²⁰⁶ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–**19???** Warrenton, Virginia), **page**. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded in October, 1864 in the Valley of Virginia, by Lieutenant Meigs, of General Sheridan's staff, whom he killed. Agriculturalist, Warrenton.¹²⁰⁷

Check article re Meigs' death in Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132, per Krick. #

John M. Martin Y M V T

Born: Around 1835 if 27 years old in 1862.¹²⁰⁸

Marriage:

Died: By 1874–1878.¹²⁰⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹²⁰⁷ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹²⁰⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²⁰⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

CSR: 5'1", light complexion, dark hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 November 1862; 27 years old; ; absent for horse November 1862, March to April 1863; AWOL January to February 1864; under arrest March to April 1865; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

John Richard "Dick" Martin Y M N V K T

Born: If he passed "in the 75th year of his age",¹²¹⁰ then he was age 74 in January 1916; then born around year 1842.

Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.¹²¹¹

Marriage: Mary . **from Josh Martin's entry**

"After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married...".¹²¹²

Died: 25 January 1916 near Casanova.¹²¹³ Buried Martin Family Cemetery, Midland, Fauquier County.¹²¹⁴

¹²¹⁰ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

¹²¹¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²¹² Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

¹²¹³ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

The Men

Obituary: “He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave....”¹²¹⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: See Josh Martin.

Other Family: Fathers will.¹²¹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Dick Martin ...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve.”¹²¹⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“June 15, ?? . As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”¹²¹⁸ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 yrs. old; detailed with Genl. Taylor November to December 1863; detached as Scout September to October 1863; scouting for Genl. Fitz Lee January to February 1864; wounded May 1864

¹²¹⁴ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott, copy provided to author; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²¹⁵Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

¹²¹⁶Father's will. Fauquier Co. wills.

¹²¹⁷ Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

¹²¹⁸ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

The Men

White House; paroled 18 May 1865 Winchester; “born scout”; alive in 1913 in Fulton, Missouri.

Additional Information: Alive in 1913 in Fulton, Missouri.¹²¹⁹

[Hiram A. Ricketts \[BH\], and George Doroman Edmonds’s brother, lived in Mexico, Missouri.¹²²⁰ Mexico is 26 miles from Fulton.¹²²¹](#)

R. C. Martin

Born: 1840.¹²²²

Marriage:

Died: 1921, buried Bealeton Cem, Ward 3, lot 53, Black Horse Cavalry.¹²²³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹²¹⁹ *Confederate Veteran*; 22:128.

¹²²⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878-”; [Klitch, Fauquier County 1840–1919, 217.](#)

¹²²¹ [MapQuest.com Inc., “Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO,” Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 \(accessed 9 August 2005\). Overkill.#](#)

¹²²² Keogh

¹²²³ Keogh

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: The following paragraph discusses a Richard C. Martin who possibly is the same person as R. C. Martin of the Black Horse. Their names and death dates are similar, and Richard lived only about five miles from where R. C. is buried, but the connection has not been proven.

Richard C. Martin was born approximately 1851. He was married; his wife and several children outlived him. He died on or before 21 January 1921. His father was Robert Lewis Martin; a brother was Hezekiah Martin. He lived in the Remington area.¹²²⁴

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin Y M N V K

Born: Around 1843 if 18 in 1861.¹²²⁵ I thought we had a birth date for him? Check in Josh’s entry, then ask Lynn.

Marriage: Married Mary Virginia¹²²⁶ Childs, sister of Black Horseman James H. Childs above, December 13, 1869.¹²²⁷ She died Feb. 4, 1912.¹²²⁸

¹²²⁴ “Local Affairs,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 22 January 1922, page 5, column 1, microfilm no. 6, frame 0428, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA. The article estimates his age around 70 at his death. The newspaper received the news of his death on “this Friday”; January 21, 1922, was a Friday.

¹²²⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

The Men

Died: Bob Martin died “a few years after the war, killed by a runaway horse¹²²⁹... Buried next to his brother Josh Martin in the Martin family cemetery.” He died in a runaway horse accident, 30 January 1871.¹²³⁰ Grave marked R.E.M.¹²³¹

Obituary: “Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871 ...]. ...Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such....”¹²³² See Obituary Chapter.

Children: They had one daughter, Annie Robert¹²³³ Martin, born 10 November 1870.¹²³⁴ She died young, 2 October 1874.¹²³⁵ She is probably buried in the Martin or Childs Family Cemetery.

¹²²⁶ Middle name provided by Mrs. E. L. Childs, Jr.

¹²²⁷ Fauquier Marriages; born 7, ;pg. 90.

¹²²⁸ No records yet found on Mary V. Childs Martin, except death date in Childs family bible, op. cite.

[**Check** Fauquier records for Will.]

¹²²⁹ Childs family tradition is that he was in a wagon overturned by a runaway horse at “Red Hill”, now owned by J.C. Williams.

¹²³⁰ *Confederate Veteran* 22:128. This reference discusses the Martin family, and the Meigs incident involving Richard Martin. Since he is not mentioned in his father's will in 1875, but his wife is, it is assumed he died between 1869 and 1875. He certainly died before July 19, 1878, because James H. Childs, who died on that date is shown as alive, and Martin dead, in the postwar Black Horse Roster, [document “V.”]

¹²³¹ Tombstone.

¹²³² John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775,) obtained by him from Dick Martin's granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother's death date as 30 January.

¹²³³ John Richard Martin Family Bible, gives middle name.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Cite Martin Bible.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...Robert ... was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy's scouts a rankling thorn. ... [T]he Colonel presented the English heavy-bore to Sergeant Martin"¹²³⁶ "I was pleased to learn of the compliment paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier."¹²³⁷ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."¹²³⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

"William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War..."¹²³⁹ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

¹²³⁴ Annie R. Martin entry, Fauquier County Births: 96, line 40. Born near 3 Mile Station, parents Robert E. and Mary B. Martin. He was a farmer, reported by John Martin (her grandfather). The B. in Mary's name should be a V.

¹²³⁵ John Richard Martin Family Bible; gives birth and death date. She is not listed in Fauquier County death records.

¹²³⁶ Alexander Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, (New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1905) 666.

¹²³⁷ Welton, p. 217.

¹²³⁸ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

¹²³⁹ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131-134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

CSR: 5'11" dark complexion; enlisted 25 April 1861; 18 years old; 3rd Sgt; 1st Sgt.; wounded January 1864 Fauquier County; horse killed 15 April 1864 Germantown; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; declared "the bravest man in the Confederate Army" and presented with a rifle from a British gentleman through Captain Randolph (see Katherine I. Keith's "The Record of the Black Horse Troop").

Additional Information: Wounded near Bealeton, January, 1864.

Dead.¹²⁴⁰

Beverly Randolph Mason Y M

Photo: [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]” Reference has photo.¹²⁴¹

Born: 1834 **Source? Check Baird.**

1834 Fairfax.¹²⁴²

Marriage: Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846–1925 **Source?**

¹²⁴⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹²⁴¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

¹²⁴² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

The Men

“[...] in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching [...]” [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.] From first obit.

Died: April 24, 1910; buried Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria Source?

22 April 1910 Washington, D. C.; buried Ivy Hill Cemetery, Alexandria.¹²⁴³

Obituary: “ ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.” *need footnote. See Obituary Chapter. Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Is Gen. T. T. Mumford author of first Obit?

“ [... A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]’ ”¹²⁴⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

[Check Fredericksburg Star 4/23/1910, p3, c2.]

Children: Lucy Randolph Mason¹²⁴⁵

¹²⁴³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²⁴⁴ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

¹²⁴⁵ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, date, page 2, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0004, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: His daughter married George Hoxie Moffett.¹²⁴⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Fairfax.” “Mr. And Mrs. Beverly Randolph Mason ... have issued invitations to the marriage of their daughter”¹²⁴⁷ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 9 September 1861; detailed with Genl. Walker September to October, Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; dropped October 1863; paroled Columbia.

Additional Information: Served as ACS, 4th Va. Cav. Served Fitz Lee Staff. “Capt.” 1834–April 24, 1910; buried Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria; wife; Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846–1925 [Check cemetery #.] Source?

[Check Hayden.]#

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

¹²⁴⁶ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, date.

¹²⁴⁷ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, date.

The Men

“ “ “ “ “ “ ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.”*need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

‘ “ [... A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]’ ”¹²⁴⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington D.C., [this is also a fragment] He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.” *need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

¹²⁴⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

A. A. Mastilla

Born: Around 1844 if 18 years old in 1862.

Hey, Lynn, I bet this is the "A. A. 'Acca' Marsteller" mentioned in so many sources above. Those sources just didn't know how to spell. :) —S

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H; 5'8"; light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 11 February 1862; 18 years old; AWOL September to October 1863; detached as scout for Genl. Stuart April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.)

The Men

Robert E. McCormick Y M R P V K

Photo: Yes.¹²⁴⁹ This photocopy is in his file in the drawer. Scanned 11 July 2005. **Cite it (11 July 2005).**

Born: Around 1828 if 33 years old in 1861. Born in Fauquier.¹²⁵⁰ Approximately 1825 if about 75 years old in 1900.¹²⁵¹ “[A]round 1825 in Fauquier County ...”¹²⁵² Around 1830 if 40 years old at the time of his marriage in 1870.¹²⁵³

Marriage: “Sometime after the war, Robert married Martha (maiden name unknown) and had one child named James. Unfortunately, both Martha and James died in 1869.

¹²⁴⁹ Photocopy sent by Faye P. Morris (P. O. Box 165, Warrenton, VA 20188) on 23 June 2005.

¹²⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²⁵¹ Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹²⁵² Don Hakenson, “Third Corporal Robert E. McCormick, Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,” published in **Mosby Vignette Volume VII**, emailed as attachment from dhakenson@cox.net (4708 Lilliam Drive, Alexandria, VA 22310) to author, 29 May 2005; hereinafter cited as “Third Corporal”. Typed copy of same also provided to editor by Faye P. Morris (previously cited), 23 June 2005; held in 2005 by author. Mr. Hakenson is great-great grandson to Mr. McCormick; Ms. Morris is **relationship**.

¹²⁵³ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

The Men

“On August 11, 1870, he married Jane [Rose¹²⁵⁴] Fewell Robinson in Fauquier County. James K. Hubbard married them. The marriage license listed Robert’s age as 40 and listed Jane as 25. At the time of the wedding, Jane was the widow of Alpheus Robinson, who served with Company H, Sixth Virginia Cavalry who died from pleurisy. Jane had three children from her first marriage.”¹²⁵⁵

Died: According to relatives, he is buried in an unmarked grave in the Payne family cemetery on Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton. His will indicates he died in 1900 at about age 75.¹²⁵⁶

Obituary:

Children: “Robert and Jane raised eight of their own children and three children from Jane’s first marriage.”¹²⁵⁷ Their children were Thomas Marshall, Elizabeth J., Sarah Ellen who married a Knight, Saluda Ann who married a Payne, Julia Etta who married a Harrell, James K., Catherine L who married an Anderson, and Eva Jane who married a Putnam.¹²⁵⁸

¹²⁵⁴ Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹²⁵⁵ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹²⁵⁶ Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

¹²⁵⁷ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹²⁵⁸ 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, VA 22405, 703-373-7595.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “His parents were Thomas and Frances McCormick. ... Robert ... had two brothers who served in the Confederacy. William and Joseph McCormick both joined Brooke’s Artillery Company.”¹²⁵⁹

“Thomas and Frances McCormick had seven children, Robert E., Joseph B., William, Frances, Priscella, Julia, and Margaret.”¹²⁶⁰

Other Family: [Jane Fewell married first John Turner Robinson.

His grandson (son of Julia) is Robert Harrell.¹²⁶¹ Think this is a misinterpretation from the 1995 fax, unknown source. -11 July 2005 SBR.

“I only have information about Jane marrying Alpheus Robinson. ... However, I have been unable to find anything else about Alpheus According to birth records ... several of the children ... were born under the name of Roberson, with the parents annotated as Alpheus & Jane F. (which would be Fewell) Roberson. On the marriage [license] Jane states her name as Jane F. Robinson. If you have better documentation about a John Turner Robinson please let me know about it.”¹²⁶²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Before the war Robert E. McCormick was a farmer He was sworn [into the Black Horse Troop in 1861] for a 12 month

¹²⁵⁹ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹²⁶⁰ Hakenson, “FW: Questions about Robert McCormick,” 2 July 2005.

¹²⁶¹ 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, VA 22405, 703-373-7595.

¹²⁶² Don Hakenson, “FW: Questions about Robert McCormick,” email from dhakenson@cox.net (previously cited) to editor, 2 July 2005.

The Men

period. ... In 1864, he requested from the Confederate government a prosthetic leg. ... [In] 1870, Mr. McCormick paid \$308.65 ... for 97 acres of land in Fauquier County. ...[O]n this farm ... Robert and Jane raised [eleven] children After the war, he was ... active [in] the Black Horse Confederate Veterans Camp ... and ... still [attended] ... meetings [until 1900].”¹²⁶³ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’11”, swarthy complexion, black hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Cpl.; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded 11 October 1863 Stephensburg; leg amputated; from Charlottesville.

Additional Information: M 1st Corporal.

First Corporal, lost a leg at Stephensburg, October, 1863. Orleans.¹²⁶⁴

Elias H. McDonald Y M V K

Born: 4 February 1844.¹²⁶⁵

Marriage: “... After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, Virginia. ... [H]is wife preceded him in death ... about three years ago”¹²⁶⁶

¹²⁶³ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

¹²⁶⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹²⁶⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

The Men

Died: January 4, 1931 Rectortown.¹²⁶⁷ Buried Ivy Hill Cemetery, Upperville.¹²⁶⁸

Obituary: “Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, ...where he had gone to spend the [Christmas] holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do, but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home.”¹²⁶⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “[...] seven children, three daughters and four sons [...]”¹²⁷⁰

Their children who survived at his death were: “[...] E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville ..., Mrs. J. H. Lankfor of Dover, Pennsylvania, and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown ..., where he made his home since the death of his wife”¹²⁷¹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “[...] and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. [...]”¹²⁷²

¹²⁶⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹²⁶⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 124.

¹²⁶⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 97.

¹²⁶⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹²⁷⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹²⁷¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

¹²⁷² *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 November 1862; absent for horse November to December 1862; AWOL September to December 1863; absent on horse detail March to April 1864.

Additional Information: Orleans.¹²⁷³

H. E. McDonald

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 25 June 1863.

¹²⁷³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Additional Information:

John McDonald M R V K

Born: 1845.¹²⁷⁴ Around 1846 if 18 years old in 1864.¹²⁷⁵

Marriage:

Died: 1929, Prince William County.¹²⁷⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864; 18 years old; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: John T. McDonald¹²⁷⁷; J. T. McDonald¹²⁷⁸;

¹²⁷⁴ Keogh

¹²⁷⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

¹²⁷⁶ Keogh

¹²⁷⁷ Keogh

¹²⁷⁸ R

The Men

J. W. McDonald¹²⁷⁹; J. W. McDonald, Orleans¹²⁸⁰.

Present April 1864. **Source?**

James H. McVeigh Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Baltimore around 1874–1878.¹²⁸¹ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 May 1863; detailed to Ordinance Department September 1863; wounded; paroled 9 April 1865 Appomattox Courthouse.

¹²⁷⁹ K

¹²⁸⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹²⁸¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded. Baltimore¹²⁸² [Md.? Or New Baltimore?]

Richard McVeigh

Born: Around 1825—1829 if 36 years old around 1861—1865.¹²⁸³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 36 years old; wounded right breast, captured 10 April 1865 Fairfax Station; Old Capitol Prison 23 May 1865; released on oath 5 June 1865.

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.) Lynn, why this note? Stiles lists at Company H.

¹²⁸² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹²⁸³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

The Men

Richard M. Meredith Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: N R. W. Meredith.

Walker Ried [Reid?] Millon Y M V

Born: 1824. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # **Check**. 1824.¹²⁸⁴

Marriage:

¹²⁸⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

The Men

Died: 1891. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # Check. 1891.¹²⁸⁵

Keogh: spelled “Millan”; grandson says thinks buried Fairfax Cem., Fairfax City.¹²⁸⁶

[# Check with grandson.] Ask Lynn. Does this mean Keogh’s grandson or Millon’s grandson?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: John Gott: Prominent Fairfax County family.#

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Walker Reid Millon”; 5’11”; light complexion, grey hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 August 1863; Sgt.; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: W. R. Mellon¹²⁸⁷

Present April 1864. Source?

¹²⁸⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

¹²⁸⁶ How to cite?

¹²⁸⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”; K. [K = Katherine Isham Keith]

The Men

Wellington Millon Y M N V K T

Born: Possibly before 1810: he was recorded in 1861 as “overage.”¹²⁸⁸

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Wellington Mellon”; enlisted 25 April 1865; Cpl.; 4th Sgt. 19 September 1861; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861, ball passed through his pants; discharged October 1861 overage.

Additional Information: Wellington Mellon. Second Sergeant. Dead.¹²⁸⁹

K Wellington Millan, 2nd Sergeant.

T Millan

¹²⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 125.

¹²⁸⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Robert Mitchell Y M N V K

Born: 10 April 1833.¹²⁹⁰

Marriage:

Died: 27 March 1915. Buried Henson Family Cemetery Little Georgetown, Fauquier County.¹²⁹¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt; promoted second Sgt. 19 September 1861; absent November to December 1861 sick Typhoid; wounded 1862 near Richmond; captured 26 January 1864 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 2 February 1864; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; exchanged 30 September 1864; present October 1864; paroled 13 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Y 3rd Sgt. Captured.

V Wounded in battles around Richmond in 1862. Prince William.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

¹²⁹⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

¹²⁹¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 281; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 126.

The Men

James H. Moffit Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861.

Additional Information: N I. H. Moffit.

[William Gill Moore]

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Tyler, V, 595. 1824–1910

John P. Newhouse Y M N V K T

Born: Around 1841 if 20 years old in 1861.¹²⁹²

Marriage:

Died: Living in Washington, D.C. around 1874–1878.¹²⁹³ Death date unknown.

Buried Family graveyard at Opal on Rt. 29.¹²⁹⁴

Obituary:

¹²⁹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 128.

¹²⁹³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹²⁹⁴ Keogh

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: One “Mont Newhouse” was mentioned in a letter by Charles Brown Willis (See Letters Chapter). Unknown whether he was related to John P. Newhouse.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6’1”, dark complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 20 years old; absent November to December sick Typhoid; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; absent for horse September to October 1863; paroled 1 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

DeGobert B. O’Bannon

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Promoted 1st Lt. 1 July 1861; absent recruiting January to February 1862; captured 21 July 1863 Chester Gap; Old Capitol Prison; Johnson's Island [Ohio] 20 October 1863; exchanged 14 March 1865 Point Lookout Prison.

Additional Information:

Robert Orison

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Captured 13 May 1863 Herndon Station; Old Capitol Prison; paroled 19 May 1865.

Additional Information: S. E. Page M [Check # Y]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with Company.

Alexander Dixon Payne Y M N R P V K

Photo: See Bliss reference for photo.

[See also Book¹²⁹⁵ by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out. Has (Hugh Hamilton) Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Photo dated 1916 in newspaper clipping located in file of John. W. Stone.¹²⁹⁶

Born: “30 Sept 1837 in Warrenton....”¹²⁹⁷ 30 Sept 1837.¹²⁹⁸

¹²⁹⁵ Bliss, “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

¹²⁹⁶ Mailed to author by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, VA 24012-3504, on 9 January 2003. Back of clipping mentions Orange, Culpeper, and Prince William Counties, and The Plains, and was probably printed in November. Caption mentions John K. Gott and Gen. Ripley Robinson. The photo’s heading is “Out Of The Attic,” and is courtesy of Ray Shipe. W. C. Bowen is number 19 in the photograph. Capt. Alex D. Payne is number 27.

¹²⁹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

¹²⁹⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 129.

The Men

Marriage: To "... Ann Morson Scott [on] 1 July 1868 at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Rev. J. R. Hubbard officiating" She "was [born] 29 June 1841 at "Oakwood", [Fauquier County]; she [died] 29 Apl 1915 in Warrenton ... [and] was buried in Warrenton Cemetery; her grave is marked." Her parents were "Robert Eden Scott¹²⁹⁹ of "Oakwood" and [wife] Ann Casson Morson of "Holly Wood", [Stafford] County...."¹³⁰⁰

She was the daughter of Congressman Robert Eden Scott and Ann Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood.¹³⁰¹

"Mrs. Alec D. Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D. C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915...."¹³⁰² See Obituary Chapter. She died one year almost to the day after her son, who passed on 23 April 1914.¹³⁰³

¹²⁹⁹ Robert Eden Scott represented Fauquier in the House of Representatives. He was born April 22, 1808, and was killed May 3, 1862 by Federal deserters. See Hayden, p. # .

¹³⁰⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176–177. Details of wife's family also in this reference.+

¹³⁰¹ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

¹³⁰² Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

¹³⁰³ Ann Morson Scott Payne and Robert Eden Scott Payne tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, G254, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. **Need correct section and lot number.**

The Men

Died: "... 8 [March] 1893 at his home in Warrenton; buried in Warrenton Cemetery, services conducted from same Church by Rev. George W. Nelson; grave is marked." 8 March 1893.¹³⁰⁴

An eight-foot column at his grave is carved, "In Memory of/ Alexander Dixon Payne,/... "Heavens Morning Breaks, And Earth's Vain Shadows Flee; In Life, In Death, O Lord Abide With Me." " Behind the column stands a C. S. A. marker.¹³⁰⁵

Obituary: "A Warrenton paper contains his obituary written by Judge James Keith, who—after paying tribute to his character and ability—well describes him physically as possessed of 'a tall and commanding figure, a stately presence, and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence.'¹³⁰⁶ Do we have this obit?

Insert pointers for two obits just pasted to Obit Ch.; add pointers for pallbearers also. (7 aug 2005)

#See obits. Eulogy by Gen. Payne. Carr scrapbook.¹³⁰⁷

See obit in Jones Bible, Lynn Hopewell has copy.#

Children: "Capt and Mrs. Payne had [eight] children"¹³⁰⁸

¹³⁰⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹³⁰⁵ Alexander Dixon Payne tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, G254, Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. Need correct section and lot number.

¹³⁰⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

¹³⁰⁷ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.

The Men

Three of these eight, Margaret Lee, Richards Winter, and Morson, died infants. Margaret lived from Dec 1872 until June 1873; Richards W. lived for eleven days in August 1877; Morson was stillborn.

Their eldest, Robert Eden Scott Payne (1869–1914), never married. “From childhood he exhibited a marked musical talent, and became an accomplished pianist. He studied four years at the Metropolitan Academy of Music, New York City. Only his frailness of health prevented his attaining a position of renown in his vocation.”

Ann Morson (1876–1943¹³⁰⁹) and Agnes Lee (1878–1958) never married. They lived “with [their] sisters at “Mecca”, Culpeper [Street], Warrenton.”

Alice Dixon (1870–1966) married Herbert Henry Carr (1867–1899) on 10 January 1898.¹³¹⁰ “They sailed at once on the Teutonic for England.” Her husband was born “at Black Heath, Kent [County], England, son of William I. Carr of Ingatestone, Essex [County], England” He died and is buried in Warrenton. “They had no children.” After his death, Alice resided “with her

¹³⁰⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 177.+

¹³⁰⁹ Death years for daughters are from Anne Morson Payne, Agnes Lee Payne, and Alice Payne Carr tombstones, Warrenton Cemetery, [G254](#), Warrenton, Virginia; transcribed by editor on 5 August 2005. Birth years on stones match those in *The Paynes of Virginia*; note different spelling for Ann/ Anne Morson Payne. Eliza'a tombstone not at same lot.

[Need correct section and lot number.](#)

¹³¹⁰ Alice Dixon Payne Carr = Carr scrapbook.

The Men

sisters at “Mecca”” A metal seal naming her “a true daughter” stands beside her stone in Warrenton Cemetery.¹³¹¹

Eliza Rives (1874–after 1937) married “Charles Daniell of Hampshire, England, [on] 22 Dec 1896 in Warrenton. He was son of Captain Ralph A. Daniell of the British Army, a charming gentleman who came to Fauquier ... shortly after the Civil War, and was one of the outstanding good riders and enthusiastic fox hunters of his period. Mr. and Mrs. Daniell had [two] children.”¹³¹²

Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H. H. Carr¹³¹³ are listed as their children in her obituary at the time of Ann Morsen Payne’s death in April 1915.

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Richards Payne and wife Alice Fitzhugh Dixon.¹³¹⁴ His siblings were: William Winter, Richards, Ella, Alice Dixon, Roberta Townshend, Elizabeth Winter, Agnes Robb, and Mary Winston.¹³¹⁵

¹³¹¹ Seal observed with Alice Payne Carr tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, Warrenton, Virginia, by editor on 5 August 2005.

¹³¹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 208–209.+

¹³¹³ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

¹³¹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

¹³¹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138, 175–177. More information on siblings at this source.+

The Men

Other Family: George Payne (1727–1770) had six children: William and Richard were two of these. John Scott Payne [BH], Rice W. H. Payne [BH], and William H. F. Payne [BH], were grandsons of William; John Daniel Payne [BH] and Alexander Dixon Payne were William’s great-grandsons. Daniel James Payne [BH], John William Payne [BH], and Joseph Fant Payne [BH] were grandsons of Richard. Thus, eight Payne men in the Black Horse Cavalry were descended from this single individual, George Payne.¹³¹⁶

William (1755–1837) married first Susannah Richards and second Marion Andrew Morson. He had three children by each marriage. “[In] 1799 he built the residence at “Clifton”, [Fauquier County] He was known in the family as Captain Pepper” He served in the Revolutionary Army.¹³¹⁷

Richard (1763–1843) married first Susannah Kelly and second Mary Major. He and Susannah had one child. During 1796 or -7, he and Mary moved from Westchester to Culpeper County. “They named the Culpeper home “Bleak Hill”. It is about three miles North of the [1937] Court House and to the right of the road to Rixeyville. Here fifteen children were born.”

¹³¹⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*. George’s entry begins on page 68; entries for the other men named occur on various pages throughout this invaluable reference.+

¹³¹⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 80–83.+

The Men

Susannah Kelly's brother John married Jane Payne, sister of Richard and William, and another of George's six children. Other Black Horse members were probably descended from George through Jane.¹³¹⁸

See¹³¹⁹

Alexander Dixon Payne's maternal grandparents were "... Turner Dixon of "Vermont", [Fauquier]," and Maria Turner (1812–1900), "his cousin." "[H]er grave in the Warrenton Cemetery is marked."¹³²⁰ Buried in Warrenton Cemetery.¹³²¹ Henry Turner Dixon was "the only man in Fauquier County to vote for Abraham Lincoln [in the 1860 elections]."¹³²²

Alexander's paternal grandparents were Daniel Payne and Elizabeth Hooe Winter. [Daniel was a son of the above-mentioned William.¹³²³] "A family record describes [Alexander's grandfather] as '5 ft. 6 in. in height; weight 140 lbs.; ruddy complexion; red hair; grey eyes; vigorous health; a Federalist-Whig... .' [A relative] refers to him ... as '... very agreeable and fond of talking, and on no subject more than that about which I have been writing:'—family history." Daniel's will "prescribes that a stone shall be placed over his wife's grave, with

¹³¹⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89–90.+

¹³¹⁹ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, page number.

¹³²⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

¹³²¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 194. Does this mean Maria, Turner, or Alice?? Look it up.

¹³²² Welton, p. 109. See reference for further information on Dixon.

¹³²³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 83, 103.+

The Men

the following inscription: 'Underneath this stone doth lie/ As much virtue as could die.' (Paraphrasing Ben Johnson)."¹³²⁴

Alexander's father, Richards Payne (1809–1871) , was born at "Granville," in Fauquier. Alexander's parents married on "17 Sept 1834 in Warrenton, ... "a cloudy day, a happy couple", Rev. George Lemmon officiating..."

His father's "home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, built in 1816 by Hon. Thomas L. Moore of stone from an early nearby court-house, is a model of that by-gone architecture which has never been surpassed in charming simplicity and durability. Richards Payne purchased it in 1839."

Richards Payne "... practiced law in Warrenton until 1850. Shortly thereafter he was elected judge of the Fauquier Court, which office he held till the outbreak of the Civil War. [In] 1861 he was elected to the Virginia Legislature." He died and was buried in Warrenton.¹³²⁵

A. D. Payne's father-in-law was the brother of John Scott, Jr. [BH], the company's first Captain.¹³²⁶ See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott. Perhaps put in main text

¹³²⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 103–104.+

¹³²⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 138.+

¹³²⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 177. This gives Ann M. S. Payne's parentage.+ Need to verify source that connects Robt. Eden w/ John Jr.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river.”¹³²⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹³²⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”¹³²⁹ See Stories Chapter under James Keith.

Mentioned in Courtney Washington’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 6’1”, fair complexion, light hair, grey eyes; William & Mary law student; enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. 19 September 1861; elected 1st Lt. 25 April 1862; captured 6 November 1862; absent December 1862 just exchanged and refitting self; detached with Provost Marshall July to August 1863 Fredericksburg; captured 18 April 1863 Orleans; exchanged 18 May 1863; promoted Capt. 1 September 1863; horse killed 29 September 1864 Waynesborough; paid \$3,500; saved Regimental Colors 9 April 1865; paroled

¹³²⁷ Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

¹³²⁸ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹³²⁹ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, [date.](#); Mss2B2344a1-, [Collection Name](#), Virginia Historical Society, Richmond. [How much of this for subsequent citation?](#)

The Men

24 April 1865 Winchester; Mayor of Warrenton; Virginia General Assembly Member.

Additional Information: “[In] 1853 he entered William and Mary College, Williamsburg ... and was there three years, lodging the first year with Mrs. Maupin, and the last two years with Mrs. Dix. [In] 1857 he entered the University of Virginia and studied law; he was there one year.

“Apl 1861 he was made Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry of [Fauquier County], which he commanded in 1863 and served with throughout the War. It was incorporated in the 4th Va. Cavalry, General Fitz Lee’s Division. After the war he practiced law. He was three times Mayor of Warrenton. He nominated General Hancock for President 1880. He was [a] member of the State Legislature 1885–7, representing Loudoun and Fauquier.”¹³³⁰

See personal and family sketch in “Personal Sketches - State of Virginia.”

Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

See Jeffires Also sketch of AD Payne, p 232.

N ViHi has *diary*.

See letter to father while captured, Carr Scrapbook. Put in Bravest.

Check # UDC applic; Chapt 77. per Krick.

~~He was one of a group of eight Black Horse troopers captured on 16 April 1863 at Fayetteville. Also captured on this date were William Osborne Caynor~~

¹³³⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176.+

The Men

~~and Rawleigh William Downman.¹³³¹ Sus—Find out who were the other eight. Sketch it out & direct all to one recitation of it. What happened here. Some of source is useful. What is source?~~

S. E. Page M [Check # Y]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with Company.

Daniel James Payne M V K

Born: “31 [January] 1825 at “Chestnut Lawn”,” in Fauquier.¹³³²

31 January 1825.¹³³³

Marriage: “Mary C. Wheatley [on] 6 [April] 1852 at “Wheatley”,” Culpeper County. She was born on 13 December 1829 and died 11 November 1905. Her parents were George T. Wheatley and Katherine Taylor..¹³³⁴

Died: “9 [February] 1900 at “Chestnut Lawn”, where he lived and was buried.”¹³³⁵

¹³³¹ Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop Information,” 3 July 2004; Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 176. Better to refer reader to Caynor’s entry?

¹³³² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

¹³³³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹³³⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

The Men

11 November 1925; buried Payne Cemetery, Chestnut Lawn, Remington.¹³³⁶

Note: Daniel James Payne lived to be 100 years old, if this source's birth and death dates are correct.

Obituary: "During the Civil War he was a good soldier; his commanding officer paid him a just tribute in the Warrenton newspaper announcing his death. He was there described as 'a man of strong character, firm in his convictions, and positive in asserting them.'"¹³³⁷

Look for the newspaper announcement.

Children: "They had [ten] children...."¹³³⁸ All were born at "Chestnut Lawn".¹³³⁹

Mary Catherine (1853–1930) married Leonard Daniel, had two children, and died in Washington, D. C.

Anne Wheatley (1855–after 1934) married James Madison Daniel, known as Major Daniel, and had two children. She and one daughter survived him.

Agnes Taylor (1857–after 1937) never married. She lived at Bedford and Remington, Virginia, and Washington, D. C.

¹³³⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

¹³³⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹³³⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

¹³³⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.+

¹³³⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 191–193.+

The Men

Harriet Judith (1859–1863) was buried at “Chestnut Lawn”.

James Marshall (1861–after 1937) married Hattie B. Rhodes and had four children. His occupation was in the “commission business, and later storage business in Washington, D. C.”

Daniel (1863–after 1937) married Fannie Harlan in Austin, Texas, had three children, and resided in El Paso. His occupation was in the grocery business.

Mandly Keith (1866–1935) married Annie M. Hand and had three children. Occupation*

Seymour Blair (1868–after 1937) married Martha Elizabeth Hand, sister of the above Annie. Both were daughters of William Hand of Rappahannock County. Occupation* They had no children.

George Wheatley (1870–after 1937) married Aure V. Dixon. They had no children. Occupation*

Thomas Keith (1875–after 1937) married Frances Steptoe Beale, daughter of Severe F. G. Beale [BH]. They had no children.

1340

Parents and Siblings: His parents were James Payne and Mary Isham Randolph Keith. His siblings were Marshall Keith, Susan Judith, Richard Thomas, Harriet Elizabeth, Mary Isham, and Jane Emily Frances.¹³⁴¹

¹³⁴⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153, 191–193.+

The Men

“[In] 1849 [Marshall Keith Payne] and his brother Daniel J. Payne, under the title of Payne & Brother, operated a store in [Fauquier County] near Wheatley’s Mill on the Rappahannock between Remington and Kelly’s Mill.”¹³⁴²

Other Family: Daniel’s paternal grandparents were Richard Payne and Susannah Kelly. (See A. D. Payne).

Daniel’s father was born at “Green Hill”,¹³⁴³ in Westmoreland County, on 20 June 1791. He was raised “by his first-cousin Mrs. Scott” (formerly Frances Susannah Stone Payne, William Payne’s daughter¹³⁴⁴). James “is said to have served in the war of 1812, and was known as Captain, but no record of his military service” had been uncovered.¹³⁴⁵ Daniel’s parents married on 7 September 1815 in Fauquier. In “1830 ‘James Payne of Marsh Run’ qualified as Justice of the Peace in [Fauquier County]. James “died 21 Apr 1869 at his

¹³⁴¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112–113, 151–154.+

¹³⁴² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 151–152.+

¹³⁴³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 90.+ Col. Payne gives James’s birthplace as “Bleak Hill” in Culpeper County on pp 112. However, on pp 90 he states that while his siblings were born at “Bleak Hill”, James was born at Richard’s earlier home. “[Richard’s] father, ... left him “Green Hill”, ... at which home Richard and Susannah doubtless lived, and at which their only child, James was born. ... Richard and [his second wife] were living at “Green Hill” ... in 1796; by 1797 they had moved to ... “Bleak Hill”.” Because James was born in 1791, and other details given at pp 90, the editor believes that the information given at pp 90 is correct.

¹³⁴⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 100.

¹³⁴⁵ None uncovered by Col. Payne, by 1937. Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112.

The Men

home “Chestnut Lawn,” [Fauquier], where he and all his children except [Daniel’s sister Susan] were buried.”¹³⁴⁶

Daniel’s mother “was first-cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. She was born 19 June 1789, and died 14 Mch 1868.”¹³⁴⁷ Do something else more interesting with this. Go to the Keith Notes.

His mother was sister to the father of Isham and Judge James Keith, both [BH]. (Cite from Keith Notes, Col. Payne.) p117

Daniel’s wife’s maternal grandfather was Mandly Taylor of Warren County.¹³⁴⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, dark complexion, grey eyes; enlisted 1 February 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Resided in Alexandria.¹³⁴⁹

¹³⁴⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112.+

¹³⁴⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 112.+

¹³⁴⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

The Men

Check # UDC per Krick.

“Before his marriage he was Deputy Clerk of the Court in [Fauquier County].”¹³⁵⁰

E. S. Payne Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Eugene S. Payne”; Company G; enlisted 9 January 1864; furloughed 25 August 1864 Charlottesville Hospital; paroled 16 May 1865 Charlottesville.

Additional Information:

¹³⁴⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹³⁵⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 153.+

The Men

John Daniel Payne Y

Photo His and his wife's photograph is in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton.#

Born: "22 Apl 1828 in Tuscumbia, [Alabama]. "1351

Marriage: "Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell 20 [January] 1852 in [Fauquier County]...."1352

"His wife was born 7 May 1834 and died 10 [January] 1897 in Warrenton ... at the home of her daughter Mrs. George Stone¹³⁵³... She was buried beside her husband; her grave is not marked. She was daughter of William Steptoe Blackwell and [wife] Anne Sparke Gordon. "1354

Died: "16 Dec 1880 in [Fauquier County]; buried in Warrenton Cemetery. The dates of his birth and death cut on his grave-stone are incorrect. This has been determined by the examination of more reliable evidence, in conference with members of his family.... "1355

¹³⁵¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: “Dr. and Mrs. Payne had 3 children.....”¹³⁵⁶ one of whom was a “[daughter] Mrs. George Stone”.¹³⁵⁷

Parents and Siblings: “[He] was a son of Colonel William Winter Payne, born in Fauquier County, ... a member of Congress from Alabama, who married Minerva Winston, daughter of Governor Winston, of Alabama.”¹³⁵⁸

Other Family: His sister Minerva “Erva” Winston Payne married her first cousin William H. Payne, the first wartime captain of the Black Horse, later Brig. Gen.

[Reference to Black Horse Cavalry above is probably Stuart’s Cavalry vice Black Horse Company.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “His brother-in-law wrote of him ‘His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he come [comes/ came/ sic?] up to the full measure of a man.’ ”¹³⁵⁹

CSR: Company A; enlisted 10 March 1862; ordered by Secretary of War to raise a Company May 1863.

Additional Information:

¹³⁵⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁵⁸ Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

¹³⁵⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

The Men

“[In] 1847 John Daniel Payne accompanied his father from [Alabama] to ‘Bellevue’, [Fauquier County]. He became a physician, and lived at ‘Erland’, Greenwich, [Prince William County] and ‘Inglewood’, same county, on the highway near Buckland. ”¹³⁶⁰

“John Daniel Payne was a member of the ‘Black Horse Cavalry,’ and was captain of a company recruited in Prince William County, Virginia. ”¹³⁶¹

John Scott Payne Y V K

Born: At “2 a.m., 26 March 1814 at “Granville,”[Fauquier County].”¹³⁶²

Marriage: He was “not married”.¹³⁶³

Died: “19 [January] 1867 at “Granville”, where he was buried; his grave is not marked.”¹³⁶⁴

V Dead.

¹³⁶⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

¹³⁶¹ Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

¹³⁶² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

¹³⁶³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

¹³⁶⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

The Men

Bur Warrenton Cem.¹³⁶⁵ [This is another John Scott Payne, 1844–1895, USMA 1862, Maj. 5th Cav. See [Payne book.](#)] [Ask Lynn: does this mean Col. Payne's *The Paynes of Virginia*?](#)

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: At least one brother and sister who survived in January 1867.¹³⁶⁶

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “His will dated 15 Oct 1866 (28 Jan 1867) [Fauquier County] left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces.¹³⁶⁷ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; detailed to Quartermaster, Warrenton January 1862.

Additional Information: [Possibly same man as in *Paynes of Virginia*,¹³⁶⁸ except would have been 50 in 1864. Yet will notes that served in some capacity.](#)

[Check will. #](#)

¹³⁶⁵ Keogh

¹³⁶⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

¹³⁶⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

¹³⁶⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

The Men

John William Payne Y M V K

Born: “29 Jany 1846 in [Culpeper County]”¹³⁶⁹ 29 January 1846.¹³⁷⁰

Marriage: “m(1) Mary Crimora Yancey 22 Dec 1875, m(2) Sallie Thomas Yancey 28 Aug 1883”.¹³⁷¹ “His first wife died 15 Aug 1881 at the age of 31; his second w. was born 25 May 1845 and died 6 Dec 1909; they were buried at ‘Bleak Hill’; their graves are marked. His wives were sisters”.¹³⁷²

Died: “30 Jany 1903; buried at ‘Bleak Hill’, [Culpeper County]; his grave is marked.”¹³⁷³ 30 January 1903.¹³⁷⁴

29 June 1846–30 July (not Jan.) 1903.¹³⁷⁵

Per Krick, died Alanthus, age 57, Jan 30, 1903, Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4.

#

“He and his wives were buried at “Bleak Hill” ”¹³⁷⁶

¹³⁶⁹ The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

¹³⁷⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹³⁷¹ The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

¹³⁷² The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

¹³⁷³ The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

¹³⁷⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹³⁷⁵ Keogh

¹³⁷⁶ John W. Payne's wives were first cousins. Col. Payne's *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related.

The Men

Obituary: Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4. #

Children: “There were no children by his m(1). By his m(2) there were 4 children ...”¹³⁷⁷

“Catherine Payne, wife of Charles Miller Waite, daughter of John William and Crimora Yancey Payne (his first wife), September 29, 1876– February 26, 1943.” She is buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.¹³⁷⁸ Then cite. Ditto all w/ this note.

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Woodville Payne and Judith Steptoe Keith.¹³⁷⁹

Other Family: His father was John Woodville Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.¹³⁸⁰] “[born] 20 Apl 1813 at “Bleak Hill,” [Culpeper County]; [married first] Agatha Eustace Blackwell of Fq. County 29 Oct 1835, by whom there were no children; [married second] Judith Steptoe Keith of [Fauquier County] 25 Feb 1841; died 14 Feb 1850.”¹³⁸¹ John William had just turned four when his father passed at the age of thirty-seven.

¹³⁷⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 162; details of children given.

¹³⁷⁸ Catherine Payne Waite tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for John William Payne’s entry transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 17 March 2005.

¹³⁷⁹ John W. Payne’s wives were first cousins. Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related.

¹³⁸⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89.

¹³⁸¹ John W. Payne’s wives were first cousins. Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related.

The Men

“His wives were ... [daughters] of Benjamin Mitchell Yancey who [married] 1839 Catherine J. Banks, daughter of Dr. William Tunstall Banks of Ma. Co. and [wife] Clara H. These sisters inherited considerable land.”¹³⁸²

His daughter Catharine married “Charles Miller Waite, son of Major Charles Waite and Julia Frances Miller Waite, October 14, 1870–December 25, 1957.” “Crimora Yancey Waite, daughter of Charles Miller Waite and Catherine Payne Waite, July 2, 1906–February 15, 1991.”¹³⁸³ John William Payne passed three years before this granddaughter’s birth. As her tombstone shows only her maiden name, she must have not married.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Dark complexion, sandy hair, grey eyes; paroled 11 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: K J. W. Payne.

Check # UDC per Krick. Chapt 36.

“In Apl 1864 he enlisted in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’.. ...and served till the close of the war.”¹³⁸⁴

“Mr. Payne’s home was ‘Glen Mary’, about one mile from ‘Bleak Hill’....

¹³⁸² The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

¹³⁸³ Charles Miller Waite and Crimora Yancey Waite tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹³⁸⁴ The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

The Men

“His home in Culpeper [County] was called “Glen Mary”. [I]t adjoined “Bleak Hill”...”¹³⁸⁵

Joseph Fant Payne Y M V K T

Born: Check page numbers in Col. Brooke’s book for correct citing.

“12 July 1845 in [Culpeper County].”¹³⁸⁶

Marriage: “Sallie Brent Fant 2 Nov 1863 at ‘Edgewood’, [Culpeper County].”¹³⁸⁷

“His wife was daughter of Newton Brent Fant of ‘Mountain View’, [Culpeper County] and [wife] Susan Ann Connor. Mrs. Payne died 28 Dec 1931 at her home in Washington.”¹³⁸⁸

Died: “2 Dec 1920 at his residence, 707 Sheperd Street, Washington, D. C.”¹³⁸⁹ Buried Wash. D. C.¹³⁹⁰

¹³⁸⁵ John W. Payne's wives were first cousins. Col. Payne’s *The Paynes of Virginia* has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes and other Black Horsemen were related.

¹³⁸⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³⁸⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³⁸⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³⁸⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³⁹⁰ Keogh

The Men

Obituary:

Children: “They had 4 children.”¹³⁹¹ **Look in Payne for names.**

Parents and Siblings: His parents were George Samuel Major Payne and Frances Merriman Fant. He was one of six children: Frances R., Mary A., Joseph F., George R., Albert W., and Emma C..¹³⁹²

Other Family: Joseph’s paternal grandparents were Richard Payne and wife Mary Major. His maternal grandparents were John Penn Fant and Anne Payne.

Joseph’s father, George Samuel Major Payne, was born 27 November 1814 at “Bleak Hill” in Culpeper County and died 1 January 1892 at his residence, “Raeburne”. Joseph’s mother, Frances Merriman Fant, was born 30 October 1819. They married on 8 May 1837 at “Mountain View”, “the old Fant residence,” in Culpeper County.

Joseph’s first cousins were John Stanley Fant [BH] and Thomas Albert Fant [BH]. Joseph’s sister, Frances Rowena Payne, married John Stanley Fant. Joseph’s son, Howard, married Thomas’s daughter, May Harden Fant.

“His father was George Samuel Major Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.¹³⁹³] “[born] 27 Nov 1814 at ‘Bleak Hill’, [Culpeper County];

¹³⁹¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife’s family given.

¹³⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.

¹³⁹³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 89.

The Men

married Frances Merriman Fant 8 May 1837 at 'Mountain View', [Culpeper County]—the old Fant residence; died 1 Jany 1892 at his residence, 'Raeburne', at Cordova, [Culpeper County]; buried in the cemetery there in one corner of his farm. His wife was born 30 Oct 1819, daughter of John Penn Fant, who married 16 Sept 1802 Anne, daughter of Capt Nicholas Payne and [wife] Elizabeth Towles...Mr. & Mrs. Payne had 6 children."¹³⁹⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...he joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses."¹³⁹⁵ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 6'0", florid complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862; 17 years old; wounded and captured 15 January 1863 Kelly's Ford; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 29 March 1863; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Wounded.¹³⁹⁶

Marshall Payne

Born: 1824¹³⁹⁷

¹³⁹⁴ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 118.

¹³⁹⁵ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³⁹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Marriage: Harriet A. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1822–1861; Mildred N. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1840 –1879.¹³⁹⁸

Died: 1887, C.S.A. marker¹³⁹⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 30 July 1863 Culpeper; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 8 March 1864; exchanged 17 January 1865.

Additional Information: Possibly he is the Marshall Payne on p. 406 of *Paynes of Virginia*,¹⁴⁰⁰ but he would have been age 40 in 1864. Reference says, though, that he served in the Confederate Army. Little old for cavalry, but, ?

He is not Marshall K. Payne, brother of James Daniel Payne above, who would have been age 60 in 1866.

¹³⁹⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170.

¹³⁹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 170.

¹³⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 170.

¹⁴⁰⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 406.

The Men

Marshall Payne, 9th Va. Cav., Minor Payne and Berryman Payne, both of 4th Va. Cav., all buried in Orlean cemetery **See**¹⁴⁰¹ **Ask Lynn if this “See” is a note to us or to the reader.**

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

Born: 1818¹⁴⁰²

Marriage: He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes.¹⁴⁰³

Died: 1884¹⁴⁰⁴

Obituary:

Children: At least one “son, Raphael S. Payne”.¹⁴⁰⁵

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁴⁰¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 133.

¹⁴⁰² Welton, p. 141.

¹⁴⁰³ Welton, p. 141.

¹⁴⁰⁴ Welton, p. 141.

¹⁴⁰⁵ Welton, p. 141.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818–1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne.”¹⁴⁰⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “Mr. Payne entered the Confederate Army 1 May 1861 and served with the Black Horse Troop until its return to Fauquier Springs. He was transferred to the Quartermaster Dept. as Captain and was promoted to Major therein 28 July 1862...”¹⁴⁰⁷

[Check # why this man not on rosters. Confused with another? Check when BH returned to Fauquier Springs [After going to Harpers Ferry in Spring 61?]

S. J. Payne N

Born: 10 November 1838 Mount Washington, KY.¹⁴⁰⁸

Marriage:

Died: 27 February 1887 Chesterfield.¹⁴⁰⁹

¹⁴⁰⁶ Welton, p. 141.

¹⁴⁰⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 141. Much more on this man in reference.

¹⁴⁰⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹⁴⁰⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: "S. L. Payne"; Company B; horse killed 28 September 1864
Waynesborough; paroled 24 April Manchester; from Chesterfield.

Additional Information:

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?) V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: See¹⁴¹⁰

Obituary: Check # Richmond Obituaries, W. W. Payne, died 2/3/1909.¹⁴¹¹

¹⁴¹⁰ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 22.

¹⁴¹¹ Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

The Men

“...[T]he sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor.¹⁴¹² See Obituary Chapter.

“Dr. W. W. Payne ...after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher.... Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.”¹⁴¹³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Survived by daughters Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Clarence Woodward, and Miss Agnes Richardson Payne.¹⁴¹⁴

Parents and Siblings: Father was Richards Payne¹⁴¹⁵

“[E]ldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne”.¹⁴¹⁶

Other Family: See Jeffries p. 226 for sketch on Richards Payne. Does this note mean Klitch’s book?

Great-grandfather was Capt. William Payne.¹⁴¹⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁴¹² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

¹⁴¹³ The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

¹⁴¹⁴ The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

¹⁴¹⁵ The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

¹⁴¹⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

¹⁴¹⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 200.

The Men

CSR:

Additional Information: W. W. Payne. Teacher. Warrenton.¹⁴¹⁸

K W. W. Payne.

Two William Winter Paynes are listed in the same generation of Col. Payne's book. The younger of the two, the son of William H. F. and therefore justifiably a "Junior", was born in 1853 and was therefore only twelve years old at the war's 1865 end. The other, son of Richards Payne and Alice Dixon and older brother to A. D. Payne, "taught school in Warrenton", but never married or had children. No mention is made at this source of war service by either of these Williams.¹⁴¹⁹

Need to verify identity of this "W. Payne, Jr.", from V and K sources.

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne Y R P V K

Born: "Born 27 Jany 1830 at "Clifton", Fq. County"¹⁴²⁰ 27 January 1830, Fauquier County.¹⁴²¹

¹⁴¹⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹⁴¹⁹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 175–176, 181–182.+

¹⁴²⁰ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

¹⁴²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

The Men

Marriage: “his cousin Mary [“Molly”] Elizabeth Winston Payne 29 Sept 1852 at “Bellevue”, Fq. County, Rev. T. G. Wall, Presbyterian minister, officiating”¹⁴²²

Died: “at 11:28 A.M. 29 Mch 1904 in Washington, D.C.; buried in Warrenton cemetery; his grave is marked.”¹⁴²³ 29 March 1904 Washington; buried Warrenton.¹⁴²⁴

Obituary: “ ‘He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer.... He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him.’ ”¹⁴²⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “General and Mrs. Payne had 10 children—William W., Arthur A., Henry F., John W., Richards R., Minerva W., John D., Sarah R. T., Virginia S., and Charles B.”¹⁴²⁶

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: # See mention in Autobiography of Eppa Hunton. Payne’s two daus. both married Eppa Hunton, Jr.

See E.H.’s entry to determine which two of his *three* daughters.

¹⁴²² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

¹⁴²³ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

¹⁴²⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 130.

¹⁴²⁵ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

¹⁴²⁶ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.”¹⁴²⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

“An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”¹⁴²⁸ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

“One ... duel ... was to be engaged ... between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne”¹⁴²⁹ See Stories Chapter under James Keith.

“(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H.”¹⁴³⁰ See Stories Chapter under Nathaniel Alford Clopton.

CSR: VMI; UVA student; commissioned Major 11 September 1861; elected Major 25 April 1862; wounded shot in face and captured 5 May 1862 Williamsburg; promoted Lt. Col. 9 June 1862; paroled 24 July 1862; returned home August 1862; returned to duty September 1862; Lynchburg Hospital November 1862; horse killed and he captured 30 June 1863 Hanover

¹⁴²⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

¹⁴²⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁴²⁹ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, [date](#) | ; Mss2B2344al-, [Collection Name](#), Virginia Historical Society, Richmond. | [How much of this for subsequent citation?](#)

¹⁴³⁰ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

Pennsylvania; Point Lookout Prison 22 April 1864; Johnson's Island; promoted Col. 1 September 1863; exchanged 8 May 1864; absent commanding Lomax's Brigade October 1864; promoted Brig. Genl. 1 November 1864; wounded 1 April 1865 Five Forks; captured 14 April 1865 Warrenton; released 29 May 1865 Johnson's Island; lawyer. [Note: dates for his CSR do not proceed chronologically. The CSR is copied as printed in source.]

Additional Information: Commissioned Maj. April[?] 11, 1861; appointed Lt. Col. October 20, 1862; promoted Col. September 1, 1863; promoted Brig. Gen'l. November 1, 1864; captured May 1862 Williamsburg; captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, [Pa.]; exchanged May 8, 1864; captured April 15, 1865 Warrenton Ford; released May 29, 1865 Johnson Island Prison, Ohio.

b. January 27, 1830 Fauquier County; VMI, UVA student; w., saber cut in side and captured May 5, 1862 Williamsburg; July or August 1862 paroled; returned to duty September 1862; November 1862 Lynchburg Hospital; w., saber cut in side, horse k., and captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, Pa.; Johnson's Island, Oh.; w. April 1, 1865 Five Forks. Lawyer; died March 29, 194 Washington; buried Warrenton. Source of 2 pphs?

See write up in "Personal Sketches - State of Virginia."

Silver spurs presented to him after 1st Manassas¹⁴³¹

Add material from great grandau. Mrs. Warner.

¹⁴³¹ Richmond Daily Enquirer. Check dates #. Also see letter in Virginia Historical Society Mss 242486a1.

The Men

Contact James Bolton, Jr., 2411 Stuart Ave., Richmond, Va 23220,
descendent working on Gen. Payne. Info from Va state library.

You have a great site. Warrenton is a very special place to me since my great grandfather was a native and is burried in the cemetery there along with his very good friend John Singleton "Grey Ghost" Mosby and other family members, Brig. Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh Payne whose frock coat is on display at the museum. His Daughter Virginia married Eppa Hunton, Jr. daughter Brig. Gen. Eppa Hunton who was a Law partner of Ge. Payne.

73 Jim Bolton: WA4WJG [Jim WA4WJG <jimbol@richmond.infi.net>](mailto:jimbol@richmond.infi.net)
Richmond, VA USA - Sunday, January 23, 2000 at 20:23:39 (EST)

VMI: "Warrenton...; 1 yr., ent 3rd; Hon. Grad., N. S. (7-1-1873);" Graduated University of Virginia, Lawyer; Commonwealth Attorney. Member Board of Visitors, 1858-60, 1874-76, Class of '49.¹⁴³²

See Jefferies for write-up.¹⁴³³

Payne William Henry Born: Fauquier County, VA

Buried: at Warrenton Died:1904 Washington

Rank/Regt: Gen. Black Horse Cav.

¹⁴³² VMI; op. cite.

¹⁴³³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 227.

The Men

Reference: CV 6-1904, V. XII, No. 6

Letter detailing formation of Company H.

Mentioned in William L. Ficklin's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

William M. Pegram Y M V K

Born: Note: William M./William H. Check Stiles and V. Ask Lynn.

Marriage:

Died: Living in Baltimore, Maryland, around 1874–1878.¹⁴³⁴ Published article in *Fredericksburg News* in January 1879.¹⁴³⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “It was during the winter of 1864–65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the

¹⁴³⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁴³⁵ Pegram, Wm. H., “A War Reminiscence,” *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

The Men

Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men's souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe."¹⁴³⁶ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 1 May 1863; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged 25 June 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart September 1863 to April 1864; wounded Raccoon Ford; paroled 21 April 1865 Richmond.

Additional Information: present 15 February 1865. [Source?](#)

V Wounded at Raccoon Ford. Baltimore, Md.

Jesse Mauzy Peters Y M R V K T

Photo: Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza

Born: 24 Nov, 1829¹⁴³⁷

Marriage: Jesse Peters lived at "Cherry Lane", married Janie George, sister of Joe George.¹⁴³⁸

¹⁴³⁶ Pegram, Wm. H., "A War Reminiscence," *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

¹⁴³⁷ Keogh

¹⁴³⁸ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia, 722-723*. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

The Men

Died: 1911. Buried George burying ground, Bristersburg, on Lacy Peters Farm. No tombstone.¹⁴³⁹

“[H]is [grandmother’s] ... surname was George. ... His death [was] in 1910.”¹⁴⁴⁰

Obituary:

Children: Three.¹⁴⁴¹

They had the following children:

William; John; Mauzy 1829–1910 (who married Louise Caroline Boteler, 1845–1914. Louise was the daughter of Henley Boteler (1800–1883) and Elizabeth Martin 1818–1888); Dave (who was a bachelor); Ben; James; Whitfield; Joseph (killed in war); Robert.¹⁴⁴²

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Mauzy and Louise had: Virginia who married Peter Redd (1820–1905), Mary, Emeline and Eliza (single).

¹⁴³⁹ Keogh

¹⁴⁴⁰ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

¹⁴⁴¹ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

¹⁴⁴² The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia, 722–723*. “The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930’s, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers’ Program of the Works Projects Administration.

The Men

Virginia and Peter had: Jesse Henley who married Lizzie Redd; Janis Betty who married Edward Miller; Emeline Louisa who married Guy Tucker; Mary Eliza who died at 21; Boteler Mauzy who married Alma Lomax now a widow, owner of the Jesse Mauzy Peter's home place.¹⁴⁴³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia ..." ¹⁴⁴⁴ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

Y Detailed courier for Mosby.

K N. Peters.

V Wounded at Yellow Tavern 1862, Agriculturalist. Bristersburg.

T "Mauzy"

Check # with reference. ¹⁴⁴⁵

¹⁴⁴³ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722-723. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

¹⁴⁴⁴ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

¹⁴⁴⁵ Julia Peters (Mrs. R.A.) Burton, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Va 22019, as told to the author. Was Mrs. Burton's great uncle.

The Men

[The reference has a sketch of the family tree. The following abstracts that sketch.]

Whitfield Peters P

Photo: Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], and her Aunt Eliza.¹⁴⁴⁶

Born: 1881¹⁴⁴⁷

Marriage:

Died: 1927, buried at the William D. Peters Farm, Route 806, Catlett.¹⁴⁴⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother Mauzy Peters

Other Family: He was Mrs. Mary Eustace's uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

¹⁴⁴⁶ Is an email the source of this? A snail?

¹⁴⁴⁷ Keogh

¹⁴⁴⁸ Keogh

The Men

Additional Information: “Whit”¹⁴⁴⁹

Keogh has: Whitfield Peters, 1881–1927, buried Wm. D. Peters farm, Rt. 806, Catlett, Va. Same as man below above? Dates too different! **Check # Ask Lynn if this is resolved; then delete.**

Robert Pierson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 22 June 1863 Aldie; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 1 November 1864.

Additional Information:

1449 p

The Men

Julias A. Pilcher V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Midland around 1874–1878.¹⁴⁵⁰ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Wounded. Midland.¹⁴⁵¹

Following from email, forwarded by LH to S on 15 April 2005.

-----Original Message-----

From: Catherine Richert [mailto:crichert@neo.rr.com]

¹⁴⁵⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁴⁵¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Sent: Thursday, October 30, 2003 8:26 AM

To: Lynn Hopewell

Subject: Re: Bk. on Blackhorse Cav.

Thank you for your quick response.

I'll look up some material and get back to you in a few days, plus I'll forward your note to my cousin Betty Pilcher Brown who lives in Fauquier.

My address is 2030 Ganyard Rd., Akron, OH. 44313.

Will be delighted to get any material you can send me, and will reimburse you for the postage.

Julius and T.C. also had a brother, John, in the unit. He died in camp from disease.

Thanks!

Catherine

Lynn Hopewell wrote:

The Men

- > Hi Catherine,
- >
- > Here is all I have on the Pilcher brothers
- > :
- > Julias A. Pilcher V K
- > V Wounded. Midland.
- >
- > Theodore Clay Pilcher Y M R P(Theo) V K T
- > Enl. February 5, 1863; present April 1864; horse k. October 2, 1864
- > Bridgewater; paroled May 4, 1865 Clarksburg, W.Va. V Merchant.
- > Midland. Bur. Midland Cemetery Midland; b. March 20, 1844; d.

December 7,

- > 1917. Mrs. T. E. Pilcher died Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1910.
- > # Check:
- > Member, Va. House of Delegates.
- > I gathered the following incident from a conversation had with my friend
- > Theo Pilcher, a few years since. -----continue cite from reference.
- > Joined Alex U.C.V April 1889.
- >
- > This is mighty sparse. Many relatives have been helping me fill in the
- > blanks. Would you be willing to provide the full family information
- > need to preserve the memory of these men?
- >

The Men

- > Please give me your contact information and I'll send you some things
- > to help you get started and a sample of the book. I'll tell you more
- > about the publishing schedule then.
- >
- > Thanks.
- >
- > Lynn Hopewell
- > 540-349-2488 (voice and fax)
- > 7590 Cannoneer Court
- > Warrenton, VA 20186-9720
- > Lynn's Projects: hopewell.org
- > Black Horse Cavalry Research: blackhorsecavalry.org
- > The Fauquier Institute: fauquierinstitute.org
- > Fauquier Cemetery Preservation Society: fauquiercemeteries.org
- > Lodowick Mathews Family genealogy:
- > www.familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/h/o/p/Lynn-Hopewell
- >
- >
- >
- >
- > -----Original Message-----
- > From: Catherine Richert [<mailto:crichert@neo.rr.com>]
- > Sent: Tuesday, October 28, 2003 11:59 AM

The Men

> To: lynn@hopewell.org

> Subject: Bk. on Blackhorse Cav.

>

> Hello!

>

> I'm interested in purchasing your recent book. My g-grandfather

> Pilcher and his brother were part of the unit, as were some of my

> George relatives.

>

> Outstanding job on the book!

>

> Let me know please how to purchase it.

>

> Thanks,

> Catherine Richert

> crichert@neo.rr.com

The Men

Theodore Clay Pilcher Y M R P V K T

Born: 20 March 1844.¹⁴⁵²

Marriage: Mrs. T. E. Pilcher died Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1910.¹⁴⁵³ Sus – check

her obit; verify T. E. = Theo; quote and cite fully.

See Other Family below.

Died: 7 December 1917. Buried Midland cemetery Midland.¹⁴⁵⁴

Obituary: “Mr. Pilcher was well known throughout Fauquier and the State of Virginia ...”¹⁴⁵⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “Mrs. Stella Graham Pilcher, aged 52, wife of T. S. Pilcher, a well known farmer & dairyman of Midland, Fauquier County, died Wednesday

¹⁴⁵² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

¹⁴⁵³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Dec. 3, 1910.

¹⁴⁵⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, p. 32; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

¹⁴⁵⁵ “Hon. Theodore Pilcher Dies Suddenly,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 8 December 1917, page 5, column 4, microfilm no. 5, frame 1288, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

[11 Jan 1922] ...”¹⁴⁵⁶ Both Midland, but details in obit show this T. S. is not Theo-plus-typo. Could be brother and sister-in-law?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: I gathered the following incident from a conversation had with my friend Theo Pilcher, a few years since. -----*continue*
*cite from reference.*¹⁴⁵⁷

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5’9”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlist 5 February 1863; 18 years old; horse killed 2 October 1864 Bridgewater; paroled 4 May 1865 Clarksburg, West Virginia; merchant.

Additional Information: “Theo.”¹⁴⁵⁸ Merchant. Midland.¹⁴⁵⁹

Check:¹⁴⁶⁰

Member, Virginia House of Delegates.¹⁴⁶¹ Joined Alexandria U. C. V. April 1889.

¹⁴⁵⁶ “Mrs. Stella Pilcher Dies,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 14 January 1922, page 1, column 2, microfilm no. 6, frame 0912, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA. Full obit transcribed in research notebook, Newspaper Articles section, 29 March 2005, page 3. Use if prove familial connection.

¹⁴⁵⁷ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 100.

¹⁴⁵⁸ P or”Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”?

¹⁴⁵⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁴⁶⁰ *Confederate Veteran*: 26:170.

¹⁴⁶¹ SHSP; Vol. ____, p. 218; “The Black Horse Troop.”

The Men

* Thomas Gordon Pollock V K

Born: 27 Sep 1838.¹⁴⁶²

Marriage:

Died: Killed at ----burg.¹⁴⁶³ [Fredericksburg or Gettysburg?? #]

“During the war he was transferred, with the rank of captain, to the staff of Brigadier General James L. Kemper, and fell in storming Cemetery Heights.”¹⁴⁶⁴

“Thomas was killed during Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg,” 3 Jul 1863.¹⁴⁶⁵ The quote is from the source, but I got the date from a book. Cite the book.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “Thomas’s parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896).”¹⁴⁶⁶

Other Family: “...the grandson of Charles Lee”¹⁴⁶⁷

¹⁴⁶² Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

¹⁴⁶³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁴⁶⁴ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

¹⁴⁶⁵ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

¹⁴⁶⁶ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

The Men

“..a young lawyer of brilliant promise, was Thomas Gordon Pollock, the son of the author of ‘The Exode,’ a sublime production, and on his mother’s side was sprung from the heroic blood of the Lees.”¹⁴⁶⁸

His mother “Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.”¹⁴⁶⁹

“His cousin [was] Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863). [...]James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833).”¹⁴⁷⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night...”¹⁴⁷¹ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: “[Was a] law student.”¹⁴⁷²

¹⁴⁶⁷ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

¹⁴⁶⁸ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

¹⁴⁶⁹ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

¹⁴⁷⁰ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

¹⁴⁷¹ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

The Men

Need to determine if this is really our T. G. P., and if so put in an Accounts chapter. Also need to follow up on email. Jan 11., SBR

Following is probably a false lead, unless he transferred between infantry and cavalry. Details a report made by an infantry commander, not cavalry. The Co. H mentioned is a company of the 60th Virginia Infantry. It is only valid if the above Thomas Gordon Pollock served in this regiment before serving with the Black Horse. Would **Dick Pollock know?** – S. R., Dec. 20.

“To Lieut. T. G. Pollock, adjutant of the regiment, too much praise cannot be rendered; conspicuous in the field, leading the men in every fight, and aiding most materially in rallying the regiment around its colors.” W. E. Starke, Colonel, Commanding Sixtieth Virginia Regiment; July 19, 1862. Report of Col. William E. Starke, Sixtieth Virginia Infantry, of the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines’ Mill, and Frazier’s Farm (Nelson’s Farm, or Glendale); to Hdqtrs. Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. This is item No. 331, Chap. XXIII, pages 848–852 of Seven-Days’ Battles of The Peninsular Campaign, VA (not sure which is title of work). This quotation specifically is on page 850. Received as tif via attachment in email from Lowell Scott, California, on December 16, 2004, at 8:25 pm. More info on source in text of email.

Same source on page 851 mentions “Of the officers of the line, [...] Capt. J. M. **Baily** and Lieuts. R. A. **Hale** and G. W. **Belcher**, Company H [...] all

¹⁴⁷²Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

The Men

displayed conspicuous gallantry.” On the same page (middle of following pph), “The highest terms of praise apply with equal justice to Lieuts. [...] R. A. Hale, of Company H, upon whom, owing to the wounds or sickness of their captains, in particular engagements, devolved the command of their respective companies.”

[...]

“It is proper to remark in this connection that Lieut. [...] Karr, Company H, [...] [was] absent sick during these engagements.” End quotations from page 851 and from document. – S.R.

More in this email: mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & TGP.

John Martin Porter Y M N V K T

Born: Around 1834 if 27 years old in 1861.¹⁴⁷³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

¹⁴⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?”¹⁴⁷⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 6’2”, sallow complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 27 years old; captured 31 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 June 1862; captured 3 May 1863 Warrenton Junction; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded 1864 Winchester; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Exchanged August 5, 1862. Wounded at Winchester, 1864. Resides near Warrenton.¹⁴⁷⁵

James Garnett Priest Y M N V K

Born: 20 September 1833.¹⁴⁷⁶

Marriage:

¹⁴⁷⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 154.

¹⁴⁷⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁴⁷⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 187; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

The Men

Died: 30 August 1874; CSA marker. Buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁴⁷⁷ 30 August 1874, buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁴⁷⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured November 11, 1862; present April 1864.

Additional Information: Wounded at Winchester, also, below Richmond, 1862. Dead.¹⁴⁷⁹

John M. Randolph

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

¹⁴⁷⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 187.

¹⁴⁷⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 131.

¹⁴⁷⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; wounded 1862 near Richmond; captured 4 November 1862; absent for horse November to December 1862; wounded 1864 Winchester.

Additional Information:

*** Robert Randolph Y M V K**

Born: 18 November 1835.¹⁴⁸⁰ 1837.¹⁴⁸¹ At “The Grove.”¹⁴⁸² “[N]ear Casanova, Virginia”¹⁴⁸³

Marriage:

¹⁴⁸⁰ Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁴⁸¹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. *A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family*. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁸² From unidentified newspaper clipping given to author by John Gott; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁴⁸³ Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; “The Black Horse House,” 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

The Men

Died: “[K]illed in the cavalry charge at Meadow Bridge, August 12, 1864 while leading his Regiment the 4th Va. Cav. into action”¹⁴⁸⁴;

“[H]is gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864”¹⁴⁸⁵

“[K]illed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.”^{1486 1487}

Bur. “Eastern View,” Fauquier County

Killed in action 12 May 1864 Meadow Bridge; commission for Brig. Gen^l being made when killed; buried “Eastern View”.¹⁴⁸⁸

Obituary: (Obit. Rich. Examiner)¹⁴⁸⁹

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[E]ldest son of Charles and Mary Randolph.”¹⁴⁹⁰

Mother: Mary Ann Fautleroy (Mortimer) Randolph; Father: Charles Carter Randolph, Capt. C.S.A.; Sister: Mary Beverley (Randolph) Washington –

¹⁴⁸⁴ Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

¹⁴⁸⁵ Hayden, Horace Edwin. *A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family*. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁸⁶ Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

¹⁴⁸⁷ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁴⁸⁹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. *A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family*. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁹⁰ Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

The Men

married June 11, 1850 (to George Washington, Capt. – born Feb. 19, 1828);

Brother: Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C.S.A., born 1846¹⁴⁹¹

Other Family: His father, “Capt. Charles Carter Randolph was perhaps the most eccentric man of his day, and withal a “gentleman of the old school.” He was a Captain in the Army, 1812–1815, but resigned when the war ended and retired to his estate, being a large land and slave holder in Staff’d and Fauq. Like many other “Old Line Whigs,” he was an opponent of Secession, though intensely Southern. Early in the War his negroes were stampeded, his home burned, his entire property seized, and he, then nearly 70 years old, dragged off to the Old Capitol Prison. But he was so contumacious that his guards could do nothing with him, and finally turned him loose in despair. The same thing occurred with even more inhuman treatment at every fresh raid of the U. S. troops through Fauq’r on at least five occasions. On the last, when he had become thoroughly enfeebled in body, though still unbroken in spirit, it is said that Mrs. President Lincoln, catching sight of him one day as she passed the prison, was so touched by his air, and evidently suffering condition, that she interfered and procured his release and immunity from further molestation. He soon after died. He was first cousin to Gen. Robert E. Lee, their mothers being sisters.”¹⁴⁹²

¹⁴⁹¹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁹² Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

His brother, "Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C. S. A., born 1846; aged 15 in 1861, attached himself to Capt. Throckmorton's Co., 6th Va. Cav., until his friends insisted on his going home. He gathered up his traps, mounted his horse, whose saddle flaps his feet hardly reached, rode straight to Old Stonewall's Headquarters, and, without dismounting, demanded to see him. Sandy Pendleton, the Adj't, came out and said the General could not be seen. Charlie waited until Stonewall himself came and asked what he wanted. "I want to know, General," he replied, "if you can't give me something to do." A roar of laughter from the officers around greeted this remark. But Stonewall gently questioned the boy, and finally assigned him to his staff of Couriers. From that hour he and the General were inseparable. To the great Leader the boy's simplicity, piety, and never forgetting to say his prayers, seemed to endear him. He slept every night in Jackson's tent, and was with him in every fight until the [Virginia Military] Institute was reopened, when, realizing that "threshing seed corn" was not good policy for the country, the General secured Charlie's entrance there and told him he must go. He was there a great favorite and hard student. But the Corps of Cadets were put into the fight at the battle of Newmarket, and "the little general," as Charlie was called, was left for dead on the field with a bullet above the ear. A noble physician nearby took him home and nursed him until he recovered." He [graduated from] V. M. I. [in] 1870; taught school; [graduated from Virginia Theological Seminary in] 1876;

The Men

[was] ordained Deacon and Priest [of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and is] Rector of the [Church] at Fincastle....”¹⁴⁹³

His paternal grandmother: Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph – (Her sister was mother to Robert E. Lee, Gen., making his father first cousin to Lee and him second cousin to Lee.); his paternal grandfather: Robert Randolph, Col. American Revolution.¹⁴⁹⁴

The obituary of his paternal grandfather, for whom he was named:

Richmond enquirer (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Died- On Monday, September 12, at his seat, Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col. Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. (p 3, c. 4) Tuesday, September 27, 1825.

Not sure of relevance of following information except for the relationships of the Randolphs shown in the first pph.

Children, second marriage:

305. i. CAPTAIN GEORGE WASHINGTON, 7 C. S. A., born Feb. 19, 1828; married June 11, 1850, Mary Beverley, daughter of Capt. Charles Carter and Mary Ann Fauntleroy (Mortimer) Randolph, son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph. (*) (Critic I., 52; II., 1, 6, 8, 32, for Randolph; I., 41-2, for Carter.)

¹⁴⁹³ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁹⁴ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

She was a communicant of the Prot. Epis. Ch. She died [Alexandria]... July 24, 1889. (Obit, S. C.) Capt. B. was ed. P. E. High School, Va., and Univ. Va.; enlisted in the Loudon Cav., C. S. A., 1861; appointed Capt. on staff of

Gen. Rich'd Griffith, Oct., 1861. In 1862, owing to ill health, was declared unfit for service, and left the army, but returned to do relief duty. He was an invalid when the war of 1861 began, having had 20 severe hemorrhages from the lungs after his 23d year. After the war Mr. and Mrs. B. established the "Springwood Select Home School" for young ladies, near Leesburg, in which he educated Confederate orphans free of charge, until his health again demanded rest from active duties. I am greatly indebted to him for much data in this Ball pedigree. He is a member of the "Sons of the American Revolution."

Children:

i. Charles Fayette.

ii. Burgess, died Warrenton, Va., Dec. 26, 1880, '26; grad. V. M. I., 1875, with the highest honors. Gen. Smith, Pres. of the V. M. I., wrote "that he had the finest receptive powers of any pupil he had ever had in the Institute." In 1879 he was appointed Prof. Industrial Univ. of Ark.,

Gen. D. H. Hill, Pres. (Obit. S. C.)

The Men

iii. Mary Randolph.

iv. Richard Thompson Mason, U. S. N., appointed June 16, 1880, Ass't

Paymaster U. S. N. v. Landonia Minor,¹⁴⁹⁵

?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.”¹⁴⁹⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

Insert pointer for poem pasted to sketches ch. (7 aug 2005)

Also, see ViHi Keith papers for description of death at Meadow Bridge.

“...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”¹⁴⁹⁷ See Stories Chapter under Joseph Samuel Reid.

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”¹⁴⁹⁸ See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

¹⁴⁹⁵ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁴⁹⁶ Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; “The Black Horse House,” 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

¹⁴⁹⁷ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

¹⁴⁹⁸ Welton, p. 217.

The Men

CSR: “Robert Lee Randolph”; Companies H, F; UVA law student; 1st Lt.; elected Capt. 19 September 1861; horse shot 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; re-elected Captain 25 April 1862; detached on scout December 1862; horse killed Chancellorsville; paid \$600; chief of Genl. Jackson’s body guard; promoted Major 4 September 1863; appointed Lt. Col. 11 February 1864

Additional Information: “Capt. Robert Lee Randolph, C. S. A., ... born 1837, was Capt. of the “Black Horse” Cavalry, a single company from Fauquier, which struck such terror to the Federal Army that they called all C. S. Cavalry the “Black Horse” Cavalry. He was Chief of Body Guard to Stonewall Jackson and Lt. Col. 4th Va. Cav., his Commission as General of Cavalry being made out when his gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864”¹⁴⁹⁹

Stiles shows as Robert Lee Randolph, but Krick says no to Lee as middle name.¹⁵⁰⁰

See Jefferies, p. 230–231 for writeup.¹⁵⁰¹

See Randolph letters in Minor papers; Va. Hist. Soc.

¹⁴⁹⁹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. *A Genealogy of the Glassell Family*. Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

¹⁵⁰⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; Krick.

¹⁵⁰¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 230–231.

The Men

George Chilton Ransdell Y M V K T

Born: 1839 Fauquier County.¹⁵⁰²

Marriage:

Died: 1900–04 Washington, D. C.¹⁵⁰³

Obituary:

Children: Look at UDC app for daughter, other children, wife.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 23 August 1861 Manassas; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861 horse fell, injuring him; escaped on foot; absent due to fall November to December 1861; captured 1 January 1863 Morrisville; exchanged 24 March 1863; wounded 1863 Fairfax County.

Additional Information: Wounded in F---- Co. 1863. Missouri.¹⁵⁰⁴

Y Ransdall.

¹⁵⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

¹⁵⁰³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132; per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

¹⁵⁰⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Charles Ratcliffe

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", fair complexion, grey hair, grey eyes; captured 22 June 1863 Aldie; Old Capitol Prison; Point Lookout Prison 23 August 1863; exchanged November 1864; captured 1 April 1865 Centreville; Old Capitol Prison 1 May 1865; Elmira Prison 11 May 1865; released on oath 31 May 1865 Elmira Prison; from Fairfax County.

Additional Information:

The Men

James W. Rector Y M V K T

Born: 1842 in Fauquier County.¹⁵⁰⁵ Born around 1840 if 21 years old in 1861.¹⁵⁰⁶

Marriage: Mary S. Rector, 1 January 1865, in Fauquier County. She died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, 6 September 1919.¹⁵⁰⁷

Died: 2 June 1913 in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas; buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale.¹⁵⁰⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: He is believed to be the brother of William Eli Rector, Co. K, 8th Va. Reg. Inf., who died in Lockhart, Caldwell County, Texas, 20 January 1923, and is buried in the Blackwell/ Rector Cemetery, Caldwell County, Texas.

“Mr. James Rector and Miss Bessie Jacobs were married by Rev. S. W. Cole at his residence, December 26, 1907.”¹⁵⁰⁹ One James W. Rector born 1859 buried Mt. Holley cemetery Remington. Could be son.¹⁵¹⁰

¹⁵⁰⁵ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

¹⁵⁰⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁵⁰⁷ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 21 years old; captured 9 June 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged 25 June 1863; AWOL September to October 1863; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: His widow's Texas Pension application¹⁵¹¹ reveals the following. He was born in Fauquier County in 1842. He died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, June 2, 1913 and is buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale. His widow was Mary S. Rector, whom he married in Fauquier County, January 1, 1865. He came to Texas in 1887. He removed to Caldwell County in 1893. His widow died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, on September 6, 1919. Her application was attested to by Hugh Hamilton and W. M. Green, former members of the Black Horse.

Additional Information: Warrenton.¹⁵¹²

¹⁵⁰⁹ "Remington," *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, **date**, page 4, column 2, microfilm no. 5, frame 0010, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁵¹⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 145.

¹⁵¹¹ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

¹⁵¹² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Ludwell Thomas Rector Y M V K T

Personal Item: Check Manassas Battlefield Museum with pistol on display belonging to Ludwell Thomas Rector. Find donor. card says “of Salem”, now Marshall. Park Web site has photo of pistol.
www.nps.gov/mana/musem/personal/11.htm]

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living near Bealeton around 1874–1878.¹⁵¹³ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 July 1863; paroled 9 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Near Bealeton.¹⁵¹⁴

K T. R. Rector.

¹⁵¹³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁵¹⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

One Ludwell Rector buried Cool Spring Methodist Church, Delaplane; died 1831. Could be father, etc.¹⁵¹⁵ [John [Gott](#) says no, this man has no children.

Joseph Samuel Reid Y M N V K

Born: 1 Feb, 1830¹⁵¹⁶

Marriage:

Died: 24 Dec. 1884. Buried "Redd" Cemetery, now owned by F. Taylor, East of Rt. 607 and 616 crossroads.¹⁵¹⁷ **Check stone. #**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: **[Ed Gulick knows Reid descendant. Contact.]**

Check # with ref.¹⁵¹⁸

¹⁵¹⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 1.

¹⁵¹⁶ Keogh

¹⁵¹⁷ Keogh

¹⁵¹⁸ Mrs. Lorna Read, 820-3622, descendent, verified middle name and spelling. Conversation with Author, September, 1984. [ask for more info.]

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days."¹⁵¹⁹ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."¹⁵²⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Sgt; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; detached scouting January to February 1864.

Additional Information: Y Promoted 3rd Sgt.

V Joseph S. Reid, Fourth Sergeant, wounded at Todd's Tavern, April 1864. Bristersburg.

K Jos. S. Reed, 4th Sergnt.

William L. Reynolds

Born:

¹⁵¹⁹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

¹⁵²⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 6 January 1864 Front Royal; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1864; exchanged 13 February 1865.

Additional Information:

Hiram A. Ricketts Y M V K T

Born: Around 1832 if 31 years old in 1863.¹⁵²¹

Marriage:

Died: Living in Mexico, Missouri, around 1874–1878.¹⁵²² Death date unknown.

¹⁵²¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁵²² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “H. A. Rickets”; 6’0”, dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enlisted 10 March 1863; 31 years old; wounded 11 October 1863 Raccoon Ford; paroled 2 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Y Listed as H. A. Ricketts.

V H. A. Rickets. Mexico, Mo. [1523](#)

K H. A. Rickets.

T “Hiram”

[George Doroman Edmonds’s brother also lived in Mexico, Missouri. ¹⁵²⁴ Dick](#)

[Martin \[BH\] lived 26 miles away in Fulton. ¹⁵²⁵](#)

¹⁵²³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁵²⁴ [Klitch, Fauquier County 1840–1919, 217.](#)

¹⁵²⁵ [“Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.” *Confederate Veteran*; 22:128; #MapQuest.com Inc., “Driving Directions from Fulton, MO to Mexico, MO,” Mapquest Website, www.mapquest.com, copyright 2005 \(accessed 9 August 2005\).](#)

The Men

John Thomas Riley Y M R P V K

Born: Around 1837 if 25 years old in 1862.¹⁵²⁶

Marriage:

Died: 20 March 1909.¹⁵²⁷

Obituary: “Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war.”¹⁵²⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Richmond Obituaries, died March 20, 1909.¹⁵²⁹ #

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “John T. Riley”; 5’7”, dark complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; 25 years old; captured 18 April 1863 Orleans; Old Capitol Prison; exchanged 10 May 1863; absent for horse 1 April 1864; wounded 1865 Farmville; paroled 29 April 1865 Winchester.

¹⁵²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁵²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁵²⁸ *The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

¹⁵²⁹ Richmond paper obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check #.**

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at Farmville, 1865. Culpeper County.¹⁵³⁰

John W. Riley Y M N V K

Born: Around 1832 if 29 years old in 1861.¹⁵³¹

Marriage:

Died: Living near Warrenton around 1874–1878.¹⁵³² Death date unknown.

Buried Manassas Cem, at Route 128.¹⁵³³ [Check! #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; 29 years old; picket Pohick Church 4 October 1861; Wagoneer; paroled 29 April

¹⁵³⁰ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁵³¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 132.

¹⁵³² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878."

¹⁵³³ Krick notes.

The Men

1865 Winchester; Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor. **Additional**

Information: Near Warrenton.¹⁵³⁴

Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor.¹⁵³⁵

Jesse P. Robinson

Born: 1844.¹⁵³⁶

Jesse B. Robinson, born 8 March 1844.¹⁵³⁷

Marriage:

Died: Buried Bealeton Cemetery, 1844–1915, Black Horse Cavalry.¹⁵³⁸ **Who**

is this man? Ask Lynn if can delete this note

Jesse B. Robinson, died 28 February 1915.¹⁵³⁹

Obituary: **Check Democrat for obit.**

Children:

¹⁵³⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁵³⁵ Krick notes.

¹⁵³⁶ Keogh

¹⁵³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251.

¹⁵³⁸ Keogh

¹⁵³⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 251.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

John Payne Robinson Y M R P V K T

Born: 1845.¹⁵⁴⁰

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1845

Marriage:

Died: 1912.¹⁵⁴¹

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1912 Buried St. Pauls. Cem

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁵⁴⁰ Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

¹⁵⁴¹ Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April 1862; wounded March 1863; detailed to Quartermaster July to August 1863; wounded 1863 Warrenton; Richmond Hospital sore foot; merchant, Alexandria.

Additional Information: Wounded in Warrenton, 1863. Merchant. Alexandria.¹⁵⁴²

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; Alexandrial. Mem. Alex. Lee Camp, U. C. V.

Robinson John Payne Born:1845

Buried: St. Paul's Cemetery, Alexandria, Died:1912

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: St. Paul's Cemetery

*** William N. Robinson Y M V K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action at Ashland, 1862.¹⁵⁴³

¹⁵⁴² "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 18 July 1861 Manassas; detached with Genl. Walker
September to October, Genl. Taylor November to December 1861.

Additional Information:

J. M. Sarver Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁵⁴³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

J. K. Savage K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

The Men

Anton Schwab Y

Photo: Photo provided by Elsie Payne.

Born: “[H]e was born 4 June 1834, Uchlfeld (Bavaria), Germany.”¹⁵⁴⁴

Marriage: “He married Susan Elizabeth Heflin, 21 [or 20] June or Jan, **re Check marriage record #**], 1858 in Fauquier County.¹⁵⁴⁵ She was born 7 June, 1837. died 15 Aug. 1930. Buried Warrenton cemetery She was the daughter of Lawson Alexander Heflin and Ann Eliza Heflin.” **Don’t know which source for the last part of this.**^{1546 1547 1548}

“His wife Susan died at the house of her son...”¹⁵⁴⁹

Died: “13 June, 1906, Warrenton Buried in Warrenton Cemetery. CSA marker.”¹⁵⁵⁰

“He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter...”¹⁵⁵¹

Obituary:

¹⁵⁴⁴ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

¹⁵⁴⁵ Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

¹⁵⁴⁶ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

¹⁵⁴⁷ Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

¹⁵⁴⁸ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

¹⁵⁴⁹ Elsie S. Payne.

¹⁵⁵⁰ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

¹⁵⁵¹ Elsie S. Payne.

The Men

Children: Maurice¹⁵⁵²; Lena¹⁵⁵³

Parents and Siblings: “One of 10 children[,] [...] [h]e was the son of Joseph Maier Schwab and Helena Katz.”¹⁵⁵⁴

Other Family: “Maurice, ... married Lucy ?; They had Ashton Douglas Schwab.”¹⁵⁵⁵

Lena married Ernest Bishop.¹⁵⁵⁶

Joseph Schwab was born Sept, 1799 in Uchlefld (Bavaria) Germany, died 2 March 1883, Fuerth (Bavaria) Germany. His parents were Moses and Friedel Schwab. Hiemele (Helene) Katz was born 8 Nov 1803 in Adelsdorf (Barveria) Germany, and died 30 July 1870 in Fuerth (Barveria) Germany.¹⁵⁵⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia,...”¹⁵⁵⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

¹⁵⁵² Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

¹⁵⁵³ Elsie S. Payne.

¹⁵⁵⁴ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

¹⁵⁵⁵ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

¹⁵⁵⁶ Elsie S. Payne.

¹⁵⁵⁷ Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

¹⁵⁵⁸ Elsie S. Payne.

The Men

Additional Information: Check # Tyler, iv, 265, per Krick.

John Scott, Jr. Y R P K

Born: 23 April 1820¹⁵⁵⁹ in Fauquier County.¹⁵⁶⁰

Marriage: Harriet Augusta Caskey on 14 November 1850. She was born 6 February 1833. Her parents were “James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskey, of Stewarton, Scotland.”¹⁵⁶¹

Died: 7 May 1907¹⁵⁶²; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁵⁶³

Obituary:

Children: Eliza Caskey; Charles Francis; James Caskey.¹⁵⁶⁴

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Judge John Scott and Elizabeth Picket, of “Oakwood”.¹⁵⁶⁵ His brother was Robert Eden Scott.

¹⁵⁵⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197; Hayden; p. 655–657; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

¹⁵⁶⁰ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

¹⁵⁶¹ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

¹⁵⁶² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

¹⁵⁶³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197.

¹⁵⁶⁴ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

¹⁵⁶⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 197.

The Men

Other Family: His wife's father, upon coming to Virginia, became President of the Exchange Bank and of the Bank of Virginia in Richmond.¹⁵⁶⁶

"Children, born Warrenton (J.S.)

His daughter: Eliza Caskey, born June 14, 1852; married Nov. 14, 1872, Richard Clark Scott, son of Col. George Lee Scott, C.S.A., of No. Ca. [Northern California or No. Va., Virginia?] is a commission [merchant], Petersburg Their children: Richard Clarke; George Lee; Nannie Caskey; John Gordon; William Clarke; James Caskey; Authur. Arthur?

His son: Charles Francis, born July , 1854; married , Caroline Parker; [educated] Rock Hill [College], Howard [County, Maryland]; is planter, Franklin, Texas; has five [children].

His son: James Caskey, born Feb. , 1856; married , Jenny Picket Dade; lawyer, Franklin, Texas; [educated] Rock Hill [College] Their children: Dade; Alice; third child ??? [Check # source.]; John Gordon, born July , 1859; [educated] Bethel [Academy, Fauquier County]; lawyer, Madisonville, Texas; Mary Ellen, born July 24, 1869."¹⁵⁶⁷ ["Mary Ellen Scott, daughter Of Col. John Scott and Harriet Augusta Caskie; wife of John B. Minor of Richmond; July 24, 1869– July 4, 1938.¹⁵⁶⁸]¹⁵⁶⁹

¹⁵⁶⁶ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

¹⁵⁶⁷ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

¹⁵⁶⁸ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

¹⁵⁶⁹ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Genealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. 1891.

See □airfax□ p. 221 for sketch on his father

John Scott's brother: See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott.

Perhaps put in main text R.E. Scott was not a Blackhorseman.

Brother, Robert Eden Scott bio sketch on p. 153 Years of Anguish

Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly) Died- At Oakland, on Oct. 18th, in his 4th year, James Lyons Scott, son of Robert E. Scott, of Fauquier County. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855.

Preceding paragraph can't be accurate. See note above per J.T. Riley. This obit not moved to chapter.

See¹⁵⁷⁰ for more on him and other Scotts.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Colonel John Scott was educated [in] Warrenton..."¹⁵⁷¹ See Sketches Chapter.

More in this email (from Lowell Scott on Dec. 16): mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & TGP.

Also check: letters sent in October from Lowell Scott pertaining to John Scott.

See Jeffires p 234 for sketch of John Scott, Jr..

See (jeffries) □airfax□ p. 238 for sketch on him.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Moffett, *Those Who Were*, 24.

¹⁵⁷¹ Hayden; p. 655–657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹⁵⁷² See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: “John Scott”; post war roll; Cap.; resigned Spring 1861 to join C. S. A. Army.

Additional Information: First Captain of the company. Resigned in Spring of 61 to join Confederate Army.

“..Major, 24th Battalion Virginia Partisan Rangers, 1862–63. The battalion was disbanded in January 1863. In April 1863, Scott was commanding some stray cavalry units in Arkansas, and signing as a colonel. Later in the war he returned to serve with partisan ranger units in Virginia ... Scott’s Battalion was a rowdy and useless unit.”¹⁵⁷³

Mentioned Years of Anguish; p. 10

¹⁵⁷² Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹⁵⁷³ Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

The Men

William Wallace Scott Y M V K

Born: 10 April 1845, Orange (County¹⁵⁷⁴).¹⁵⁷⁵

1845 Orange County; From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Marriage: “September 29, 1869, in Orange County, he married Miss Claudia Marshall Willis, daughter of Colonel John and Lucy (Madison) Willis. Her father was an extensive planter, a member of the Legislature and a colonel in the State Militia. Mr. Scott had the misfortune to lose his wife in January, 1912.”¹⁵⁷⁶

Died: 17 January 1929 Charlottesville.¹⁵⁷⁷

1929 Orange County From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Obituary:

Children: “They were the parents of eight children: Philip H., a veteran of the World war, now a captain in the United States Coast Guard Service; Claudia D., whose first husband was Doctor Robert S. Balkan, past assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and she is now the wife of Captain T. Edwin Grimly, an attorney at Culpeper Court House; Robert Lewis Madison Scott, who was born in 1876 and died in 1919, a civil engineer by profession and at the

¹⁵⁷⁴ Philip Alexander Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, 6 volumes (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1924), vol. IV “Virginia Biography”: 166 .

¹⁵⁷⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

¹⁵⁷⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

¹⁵⁷⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 133.

The Men

time of his death connected with the Duping Powder Company; Ellen Ritchie, wife of Rev. James J. Chapman, both missionaries under the auspices of the Episcopal Church in Japan; Garrett Willis, a civil engineer living at Big Stone Gap, Virginia; Caroline Barbour, who died in Orange County in 1914, wife of J. H. Stratton, a druggist a Gordonsville; Wyklif, a civil engineer who died at Roanoke in 1908; and John, a railway mail clerk whose home is in Orange County.”¹⁵⁷⁸

Parents and Siblings: Parents Garrett Scott and wife Sarah Ellen Nalle. He was the eighth of their eleven children: George T.; Fanny; Nelly Barbour; James M.; Philip H; Thomas; Charles; William Wallace; Mary; Rev. Frank G.; Edmund W.¹⁵⁷⁹

Other Family: “His great-great-grandfather was John Scott, a native of Spottsylvania County, Virginia who became a pioneer in Orange County, owned large tracts of land there and was an extensive planter. He served as a captain in the Colonial forces in 1720. Captain John Scott married Jane Todd, who was born in 1699 in King and Queen County, and died in Orange County in 1731. Their son, known as Johnny Scott, was a native of Orange County, where he spent all his life, was a planter, served as captain of the Orange Minute Men during the Revolution, and was also a member of the committee of safety for that county. Later he was a member of the State Legislature. He married Miss

¹⁵⁷⁸ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

¹⁵⁷⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

The Men

Hackett, of Louisa County. John Scott, the third of that name and the grandfather of William Wallace Scott, was a life long resident of Orange County, and a planter there. He married Miss Terrell, a native of Hanover County. Garrett Scott, their son, was born in Orange County, April 24, 1808, and lived there all his life. He died February 24, 1885. He was presiding justice of the Orange County Court from its inception in 1852 until he was removed by the military government of Virginia on February 22, 1869. He had served as colonel of the State Militia and was prominent in the councils of the democratic party. He married Sarah Ellen Nalle, who was born in Culpeper County in 1812, and died in December 1877. They had a large family of children as follows: George T., who died in 1852, at the age of twenty years, while a student in the University of Virginia; Fanny, who died during the Civil war, at the age of thirty-three; Nelly Barbour, who died at the age of eighty-six; James M., who was a farmer and died in Orange County; Philip H., who lost a leg in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and died as a result of his wound in 1871; Thomas, who died while in the Confederate Army; Charles, who died in Orange County, aged eighteen; William Wallace; Mary, who died in infancy; Rev. Frank G., D.D., professor of Greek and Hebrew in the Payne Divinity School at Petersburg, Virginia; and Edmund W., a farmer in Orange County.”¹⁵⁸⁰

¹⁵⁸⁰ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: pp.166.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law...”¹⁵⁸¹ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: VMI student; enlisted 1 December 1863; captured April 1865 Powhatan County; escaped; paroled 16 May 1865 Charlottesville; lawyer; editor; Law Librarian, State of Virginia..

Additional Information: Editor. Gordonsville.¹⁵⁸²

Check:¹⁵⁸³.

Check Tyler, III, 269 [can't find anything, Check again;] 1924 Bruce, iv, 166, per Krick.

Author of article in publication of Va. State Library. Find ref. #

See his quote in Keiths “The Black Horse Troop.”

Author of *A History of Orange County*.

VMI Class of 1866: “..Madison River, Virginia.; 7 mos. In 2 years., ent. 3rd, rep. 3rd; LL.b., [University of Virginia], 1867; Prvt., [Company] A 13th Va. Inf., Black Horse Cav. [Company] H, 4th Va. Cav., C.S.A.; Law Librarian, State of [Virginia]; Author; Richmond”¹⁵⁸⁴

Check # UDC application 13th Va.

¹⁵⁸¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

¹⁵⁸² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁵⁸³ *Orange Co. Tombstones*, p. 24.

¹⁵⁸⁴ *Register of Former Cadets*; VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia, 1957.

The Men

Charles Zadock Sedwick Y M V K

Photo: “You have my permission.”¹⁵⁸⁵ Yes.¹⁵⁸⁶ Also one of daughter and three of cemetery and grave. If use these, see Alien E:\BHC Work Folder\Research Notes\Sedgwick Website Sourcing and photo images.doc for their citations.

Born: St. Charles, Missouri in 1846.¹⁵⁸⁷ May 1846, Virginia or St. Charles, Missouri.¹⁵⁸⁸ 1847.¹⁵⁸⁹

“Charles Zadock Sedwick never did figure out whether he was born in Virginia or Missouri. He gave both states with regularity. I tend to believe the earliest record, as given by his father in the 1850 census, when Charles was

¹⁵⁸⁵ Edwin Ward, “Re: Wharton Camp Photo for CSA book,” email from ednson@sbcglobal.net (1522 Highland, Alvin, TX 77511) to editor, 18 May 2005.

¹⁵⁸⁶ Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922) Portrait, date of photograph unknown, photographer unknown, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁸⁷ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

¹⁵⁸⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁸⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

but four years old, and the memory was fresh; I suspect that while his two older brothers were born in Missouri, Charles was born in Virginia.”¹⁵⁹⁰

Marriage: Mary McLearn in Fauquier County on 24 February 1874, ... who died in Houston, Texas, 22 September 1932, aged 83.¹⁵⁹¹

“married February 24, 1874, Fauquier County, Virginia, Mary M McLearn ... born December 1848, Virginia.”¹⁵⁹²

Died: Alvin, Texas, 23 June 1922 and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas .¹⁵⁹³ 1919.¹⁵⁹⁴

Obituary: We should look in Brazoria County for an obituary.

Children: “Annie M. Sedwick, born Oct 1876, Texas; Ella Wilkes Sedwick, born August 30, 1878, [Waco, McLennan, Texas], died April 14, 1880, [Waco,

¹⁵⁹⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁹¹ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

¹⁵⁹² Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁹³ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

¹⁵⁹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

McLennan, Texas], bu Waco, McLennan, Texas, Oakwood Cemetery; Zada C. Sedwick, born Sep 1881, Texas; Charles F. Sedwick, born Apr 1889, Texas.”¹⁵⁹⁵

Parents and Siblings: “...son of Warrenton merchant, Benjamin Sedwick ...”¹⁵⁹⁶ [Citation absent from reference. Ask John Gott. #]

His parents were Benjamin Sedwick and Elvira Kenner.¹⁵⁹⁷

He was the third of four sons from his father’s first marriage. He had six additional siblings through his father’s second marriage.¹⁵⁹⁸

Other Family: His father Benjamin Sedwick was the son of Zadock Sedwick and Elizabeth Murphy. He was born in 1813 in Virginia, died 4 May 1875 in Rappahannock County, Virginia, and was buried in Warrenton, Fauquier, Virginia, in Warrenton Cemetery.

Benjamin Sedwick married first May 22, 1840, St. Charles County, Missouri, Elvira Kenner, aka Elmire. Her father was Rodham F. Kenner. She was born about 1823 in Missouri, and died March 1850 at the age of 26 of

¹⁵⁹⁵ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁹⁶ Welton, p. 33.

¹⁵⁹⁷ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁵⁹⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813-1875)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

typhoid fever. Benjamin and Elvira's children were: John Francis Sedwick; William B. Sedwick; Charles Zadock Sedwick; Rodham K. Sedwick.

Benjamin Sedwick married second between 1850 and 1852, in Virginia, Catherine V. She was born about 1826 in Virginia. Benjamin and Catherine's children were: Robert A. Sedwick; Edward A. Sedwick; Lizzy C. Sedwick; Samuel Sedwick; Mary Sedwick aka Mamie; Catharine Sedwick aka Kate.¹⁵⁹⁹

More on Charles Zadock Sedwick's siblings can be found at reference.¹⁶⁰⁰

Charles's paternal grandfather, Zadock Sedwick, was born about 1772 in Maryland, and died August 1850 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He married on December 23, 1802, or, on January 2, 1807, in Culpeper, Virginia, to Elizabeth Murphy or Murphey. She was born about 1782 in Virginia and died August 1851 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He served in the War of 1812, "2 Reg't (Barlowe's) Virginia Militia (Box 185 Exct 602)".¹⁶⁰¹ Their children were: William H. Sedwick; Benjamin Sedwick; Dolly Sedwick; Peggy

¹⁵⁹⁹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813–1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813–1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰¹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

Sedwick; James Bushrod Sedwick. Three of these children married Cowgill siblings.¹⁶⁰²

Charles's oldest brother, John Francis Sedwick, wrote a letter in March 1891 to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick¹⁶⁰³ listing the sons of their grandfather, Zadock, as "Benj., Henley, Bushrad, John and Charles".¹⁶⁰⁴

More on Zadock and Elizabeth Murphy Sedwick's children, Charles Zadock's aunts and uncles, can be found at reference.¹⁶⁰⁵

"Zadock Sedwick told the census taker in 1850 that he was born in Maryland 78 years previous. Because of this and the "Sedwick" spelling, I suspect that he is descended from Thomas Sedwick,... There is a report that a census "Heads of Household - 1782, Virginia" connects Zadock to Benjamin

¹⁶⁰² Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004). **Sus – verify all siblings, not cousins, etc.**

¹⁶⁰³ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰⁴ John Francis Sedwick to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick, Waco, Texas, March 1891, transcription, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-johnf1841-letter1891.txt>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰⁵ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

Sedwick (1740/41 – 1783) and Christiana Clare (1726 – 1798). Chuck Sedwick, a descendant of Zadock, is trying to locate this census.

“Zadock first appears in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1802, when he purchased land. He purchased two more tracts of land in 1813 and 1817. He married Elizabeth "Murphey" probably in 1802, but possibly not until 1807; the truth should be found on Volume 1, page 17 of the Virginia Culpeper County Marriage Records. ...”¹⁶⁰⁶

From Zadock's page, for future reference: Descendants / Researchers: [Chuck Sedwick <chuck.sedwick@onemain.com>](#) descendant of Zadock's son James Bushrod Sedwick

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Charles Sedwick”; enlisted 1 April 1863; horse killed 18 August 1863; absent April 1864 sick; paroled 6 May 1865 Warrenton.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application¹⁶⁰⁷ reveals the following. He was born in St. Charles, MO in 1846. He died in Alvin, Texas, Jun 23, 1922, and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas. He married Mary McLearn on 24 February 1874 in Fauquier County. He came to Texas in 1874 and removed to

¹⁶⁰⁶ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰⁷ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow's application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

The Men

Alvin, Brazoria County, in 1897. His widow died in Houston, Texas, 22 September 1932, aged 83.

Additional Information: “Charles Sedwick ...had joined Co. H. 17th Va. Regt. (Old Dominion Rifles) from which he was discharged 3 June 1862 as being underage. [“He was 15 when he entered, 16 by this date.”¹⁶⁰⁸] On 1 April 1863 he enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav. ...”¹⁶⁰⁹ [Citation absent from reference.

Ask John Gott. #]

“1862 Mar 23: Enlisted Company H, 17th Infantry Regiment Virginia, private.”¹⁶¹⁰

V Texas.

Andrew Jackson Shepherd Y M V K

Born: Virginia.¹⁶¹¹

¹⁶⁰⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶⁰⁹ Welton, p. 33.

¹⁶¹⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846–1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

¹⁶¹¹ Texas Pension Applicatin

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Sept. 16, 1895, buried Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery,
Houston, Texas.¹⁶¹²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

His name was Andrew Jackson Shepherd.

----- Original Message -----

From: [Lynn Hopewell](#)

To: ashepherd1@earthlink.net

Sent: Friday, June 20, 2003 2:33 PM

Subject: FW: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

In the meantime, can I have your ggrandfather's middle name?

Thanks.

Lynn Hopewell

540-349-2488

¹⁶¹² Texas Pension Applicatin

The Men

7590 Cannnoneer Court
Warrenton, VA 20186-9720

Lynn's Projects: www.hopewell.org

Black Horse Cavalry Research: www.blackhorsecavalry.org

Fauquier County Public Policy: www.fauquierpolicy.org

Lodowick Mathews Family Genealogy web page:

www.familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/h/o/p/Lynn-Hopewell/

-----Original Message-----

From: Lynn Hopewell [mailto:lynn@hopewell.org]

Sent: Saturday, June 14, 2003 2:23 PM

To: 'Allen Shepherd'

Subject: RE: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

Delighted to hear from you. Thanks for the interest.

As you can see from below, I have very little information on your grandfather. Could you provide more detail?

I need vitals re birth, marriage and death; children vitals; photograph; letters; sketch of life; etc.

I can send you some forms if that would help.

The Men

It is the assistance of dozens of folks like you that have made it possible for this book to be more than just a list.

Also, I would appreciate your mailing address and tel. No., the former so I can properly reference the info you provide in the book.

I can send you a “sample” of the book which has the cover and a few chapters

Hope to hear from you.

Lynn Hopewell

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “A. J. Shepherd”; enlisted March 1863; captured 17 March 1863 Kelly’s Ford; exchanged 10 May 1863; wounded Spotsylvania; Invalid Corps; paroled 25 May 1865 Raleigh, North Carolina.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application revealed the following. He was born in Virginia. He died Sept. 16, 1895, buried Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery, Houston, Texas. [\[Ref?\]](#)

Additional Information: Y Spelled Shepherd.

V A. J. Shepherd. Louisiana.

The Men

George Harden Shumate Y N

Born:

Marriage: “George Harden Shumate .. was the husband of Mary N. (Ogilvie) Shumate whom he married May 23, 1853.”¹⁶¹³ [check Fq. Marriages for names. Harden or Henry? Probably just initial.]

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: [LDS sites says he son of Lewis Shumate and Mildred W. Martin. See The Martin Boys.... }

From Martin family bible. George Henry Shumate, born 6 December 1830.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: “A few days ago...”¹⁶¹⁴ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; Cpl.; discharged 31 October 1861 disability.

Additional Information: Discharged October 31, 1861 deafness. **Source?**

Y 3rd Cpl.

¹⁶¹³Welton, p. 143.

¹⁶¹⁴ Welton, p. 144.

The Men

Walter Simms Y

Born: 2 June 1845 Madison County.¹⁶¹⁵

Marriage:

Died: 28 February 1925 Montgomery, Maryland; buried Herndon.¹⁶¹⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Walter Hamden Simms”; Company C; enlisted 1 May 1862; paroled
20 May 1865 Gordonsville.

Additional Information:

¹⁶¹⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

¹⁶¹⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 134.

The Men

E. B. Sisson Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

William Keith Skinker Y M N V K

Born: November 18, 1838. [From Skinker ref??] 22 September 1839.¹⁶¹⁷

Marriage: Sallie Antionette [Early]¹⁶¹⁸; born March 2, 1846; died May 24, 1916.¹⁶¹⁹ May 25, 1916.¹⁶²⁰

¹⁶¹⁷ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Died: May 27, 1918; buried Warrenton cemetery CSA marker.¹⁶²¹

27 May 1918, Pignut Mountain; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁶²²

Obituary: See also, obit in Fredericksburg Star, June 2, 1918, p.3, c. 3.

died May 1818, aged 79. Check #.

Children: Sarah Skinker Turner, born Madison C.H. [Courthouse or County Hospital?],..., 1 April 1875, married William Beverly Turner, died Gainesville Florida, 28 February 1905 [age 30].¹⁶²³

William Keith Skinker's wife's obituary may mistakenly name this son-in-law as their "one son, William."¹⁶²⁴

Parents and Siblings: Check sources for Peter Keith boswell, Nat. Alf. Clopton, for family info, esp. parents.

Other Family:

¹⁶¹⁸ Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

¹⁶¹⁹ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

¹⁶²⁰ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm no. 5, frame 0348, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁶²¹ Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

¹⁶²² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶²³ Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

¹⁶²⁴ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm no. 5, frame 0348, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹⁶²⁵ See Stories Chapter.

“In the death of Mrs. Skinker the community feels a great loss, and long will her memory be enshrined....”¹⁶²⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

“Mr. William Skinker spent several days last week in Lexington, Ky.”¹⁶²⁷

CSR: 5’8”, ruddy complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 25 April 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; horse killed 1 June 1864 Cold Harbor; paid \$1,600; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Huntley. From Stiles, between birthdate and height, but separated by semicolon. Mean he was living there, or was born there? Or, semicolon = typo? Check Baird.

Present April 1864. Source?

Agriculturalist. M--- Co. Virginia.¹⁶²⁸ Madison County? Their daughter was born in Madison County in 1875.¹⁶²⁹

¹⁶²⁵ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131–134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also Check again, pp. 40 & 131–136. Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

¹⁶²⁶ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm no. 5, frame 0348, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁶²⁷ “The Plains,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 10 Jun 1916, page 8, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 0382, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁶²⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Anderson Doniphan Smith Y M N R P

Born: 6 January 1829.¹⁶³⁰ 1829.¹⁶³¹

Marriage: Susan Norman of Stafford County, in 1853.¹⁶³²

Susan Paulina, daughter Of Capt. Thomas Norman and Paulina Hill Ficklen, wife of Anderson Doniphan Smith, was born 8 August 1831 in Stafford County, and died 20 March 1907.¹⁶³³

Died: 27 August 1912.¹⁶³⁴ Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. No Confederate marker.

12 August 1912. Buried at "Alton" in Smith burying ground, Bethel.¹⁶³⁵

Obituary:

Children: Elizabeth, born 1854, who married Howard E. Edwards, son of Reverend F. M. Edwards, Methodist Episcopalian Church South, in 1881;

¹⁶²⁹ Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & daughter of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, born Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, died Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

¹⁶³⁰ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel; Keogh.

¹⁶³¹ Hayden, op. cite. p. 275; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶³² Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

¹⁶³³ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

¹⁶³⁴ Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

¹⁶³⁵ Keogh

The Men

Emma Norman, born 1857, who married in 1879 and had two children;
Anderson Doniphan, born 1863.¹⁶³⁶

Thomas William Smith, MD.; son of Anderson Doniphan & Susan Norman
Smith buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁶³⁷ B. 1855, resident physician, Bethel
Academy.¹⁶³⁸

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Col. William Rowley Smith and
Lucy Steptoe Blackwell.¹⁶³⁹ He had a “brother James”.¹⁶⁴⁰

Other Family: His maternal grandparents were Maj. Joseph Smith
Blackwell and Ann Eustace.¹⁶⁴¹

he was uncle of the wives of Channing Smith [BH] and William H. Lewis
[BH].

Doniphan/Smith

Author: [Sandy Pierce](#)

Date: 7 Aug 2000 12:00 PM GMT

¹⁶³⁶ Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

¹⁶³⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 220.

¹⁶³⁸ Hayden, p. 275.

¹⁶³⁹ Blackwell, E.M., USN, Ret.; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va. 1947. In Fauquier
Co. Library.

¹⁶⁴⁰ Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

¹⁶⁴¹ Blackwell, E.M., USN, Ret.; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va. 1947. In Fauquier
Co. Library.

The Men

Surnames: Doniphan, Smith, Waugh, Mott, Anderson, Hockaday

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

Seeking Mother of Anne Fowke Smith who Marr. Joseph Doniphan
25April 1784 Fauquier County, Va Joseph Doniphan great grand son of Capt. Alex.
Doniphan who marr. Marg. Mott d/o
George Mott.Mott Doniphan son of Capt. Alex Doniphan marr.
Rosannah Anderson d/o George Anderson and Mary Matthews.
Their son Capt. Alex. Doniphan marr. Mary Waugh d/o Joseph
Waugh and Mary Crosby.

Anne Fowke Smith born 7Oct 1776 in Fauquier Co. Va.
She married Joseph Doniphan when she was 16 years old.
Her Father was Wm. Smith Gent. Of Fauq. Second son of Capt.
Joseph Smith and Kitty Anderson d/o Sir Walter Anderson.
Wm. Smith marr Elizabeth Doniphan 1773. Wm. Smith b.
5Feb 1741 died 22Jan 1803. Eliz. Doniphan born 12 April 1744
d.15 Jan 1809. Anne was one Sister of Caleb Smith and Aunt of Gov. Wm. Smith and
Mother of Alex. William Doniphan.
Their daug. Margaret Doniphan Marr. John Hockaday another
relative of mine. Will send more later and will be glad to
exchange info.,however have only been doing gen. For two years.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 16 June 1861; wounded in arm Fairfax Courthouse; horse killed 4 July 1861 Falls Church; paid \$150; absent September to October 1861; discharged 1862 as result of wound.

Additional Information: “First soldier wounded in the war.”¹⁶⁴²

“Disabled in the first battle, and served in the Subsistence Dep’t with his brother James...”¹⁶⁴³,

Check # Hayden; Hardy, p. 66., per Krick.

Boyd M. Smith Y M V K

Photo: Photograph.¹⁶⁴⁴

Born: In Alexandria in 1844.¹⁶⁴⁵

Marriage:

¹⁶⁴² 1890 Reunion Notice. Document “P”, Op. Cite.

¹⁶⁴³ Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

¹⁶⁴⁴ Williamson; p. 281. Capture of Gen Duffie, also, p 128, 166.

¹⁶⁴⁵ “Capt. Boyd M. Smith, Mosby Man, Buried,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 7 January 1922, page 2, column 3, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

Died: Mid-to-late December 1921 “in the University hospital,”
Charlottesville.¹⁶⁴⁶

Obituary: “Captain Boyd M. Smith ...captured a Federal general.”¹⁶⁴⁷ See
Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: He “was a son of the late David Boyd and Harriet
Daingerfield Smith, of Alexandria”¹⁶⁴⁸

Other Family: His “cousin, Commander James H. Reid, [lived] at Crozet,”
Albemarle County.¹⁶⁴⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney
Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories
Chapter under Courtney Washington.

CSR: Enlisted 23 January 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart throughout
1863; transferred 43rd Batt. Cav. 19 January 1865.

Additional Information: Did not serve with company.¹⁶⁵⁰ **Sort out**
sequence of companies so can detail here.

¹⁶⁴⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902. The Saturday preceding 28
December 1921 would have been 24 December 1921; presumably, he passed during the week leading up to the date of
the funeral.

¹⁶⁴⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902.

¹⁶⁴⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902.

¹⁶⁴⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902.

The Men

Wounded near Warrenton. November, 1862. Living in Warrenton 1874–1878.¹⁶⁵¹

Channing Meade Smith Y M N V K

Photo: Group photo in Williamson.¹⁶⁵²

[Have photo provided by grandson, Samuel Hopkins.] – individual photo. Have in Lynn’s computer. Also in Alien, now. [Find in Alien, move to Photos folder, cite.](#)

Born: 22 May 1842.¹⁶⁵³

Named after Bishops Channing Moore¹⁶⁵⁴ and William Meade.¹⁶⁵⁵

Marriage: Lucy Davenport Smith; born December 12, 1846; died November 25, 1923.¹⁶⁵⁶

¹⁶⁵⁰ M

¹⁶⁵¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁶⁵² Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo at reunion.

¹⁶⁵³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5. Children also shown; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶⁵⁴ Episcopal Bishop Richard Channing Moore, first Rector of Monumental Church, Richmond, Va.

¹⁶⁵⁵ Letter from Samuel Hopkins (45 Warrenton Rd., Baltimore, MD 21210) to author, 28 Nov 1989. Mr. Hopkins is grandson to Channing Meade Smith. [Verify source.](#)

¹⁶⁵⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5. Children also shown.

The Men

He married Lucy Davenport Smith, the daughter of William Smith (son of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell) and Mary Glascock, (dau. Of Aquilla Swan Glascock and Susanna Lake,) on 12 Dec. 1867, Lucy's 21st birthday, at her home, "Chelsea." They lived in his parents' home in Upperville until 1875 when they moved to "Montana," near Delaplane.¹⁶⁵⁷

Lacy Blackwell Smith (1847-?), married Channing Smith in 1866. Lacy's parents, William (1812-?) and Mary, wed in 1836. Her father remarried in 1864.¹⁶⁵⁸

Died: Monday, November 7, 1932.¹⁶⁵⁹ November 8, 1932. Buried Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Delaplane.¹⁶⁶⁰ 8 November 1923; buried Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Delaplane.¹⁶⁶¹

Obituary: With headlines on page one of the newspaper announcing Roosevelt's election to President, his obituary in the middle of the page below read: "Mr. Channing Meade Smith ... was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby."¹⁶⁶² See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁶⁵⁷ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. [Verify source.](#)

¹⁶⁵⁸ Hayden, 274. (Checked by Susan 13 July.)

¹⁶⁵⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

¹⁶⁶⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5. Children also shown.

¹⁶⁶¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶⁶² *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

The Men

Children: His children were:

1. William Adolphus Smith, born 2 Dec., 1868. Twice married, one child by first marriage, Elizabeth. Second marriage to Ida Stevens. Two sons: Channing, Jr. and William Adolphus.
2. Robert Chilton, died without issue.
3. Robert Channing [Chilton?] Smith, born Aug. 10, 1871.
4. Mary Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 14, 1873, died without issue.
5. Ellen Powell, married Clinton Welling. Two children: Truman and Lucy.
6. Roberta Chilton, married Sam Hopkins. Issue: Sam, James and Martha.
7. Susie Atkinson, no children.
8. David Blackwell, married Mildred Leachman. Three children: Mildred, David and Harry Lee. Harry Lee Smith married Minnie Delaplane. Issue: Minnie, George who died in infancy, and Harry Lee.¹⁶⁶³

see reference¹⁶⁶⁴

Parents and Siblings: He was the son of Dr. Adolphus Cornelius Smith (d. Fall, 1867) and Ellen Powell. She was the daughter of Judge William Chilton Powell and Sarah Harrison Powell of Loudoun County.¹⁶⁶⁵

¹⁶⁶³ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. [Verify source.](#)

¹⁶⁶⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 5. Children also shown.

¹⁶⁶⁵ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. [Verify source.](#)

The Men

“Channing’s mother was Ellen Powell Chilton.”¹⁶⁶⁶

“[S]on of Dr. Smith, Upperville, ...”¹⁶⁶⁷

Other Family: Channing’s maternal grandparents were “Virginia States Attorney William Chilton [and] Sarah Harrison Chilton. Sarah’s [parents were] Col. Leven and Sarah Powell of Middleburg”¹⁶⁶⁸

His paternal grandparents were Dr. Thomas Williamson Smith (born 1782 in Virginia) and Ann Taylor (daughter of Mandley Taylor and Sarah Rust.) Both father and grandfather practiced in Upperville.¹⁶⁶⁹

His wife, Lacy, was the fourth of six siblings. Her sister Susanna, born 1845, married William H. Lewis [BH] in 1872 and “has 2 ch.” Her maternal grandfather was Aquilla Glasscock of Fauquier.¹⁶⁷⁰

Lived at “Montana” between Delaplane and Markham. His grandson Harry Lee Smith lived at Montana until died 1944. [ref?]¹⁶⁷¹

John Gott: granddaughter still living in Delaplane.

¹⁶⁶⁶ Michael Smith, “Channing M Smith,” email message from chilton@innernet.net (15155 North Young Rd., Greencastle, PA 17255) to author, 7 February 2005. Mr. Smith is great-great-great-great nephew to Channing Meade Smith.

¹⁶⁶⁷ Hayden, 274. (Checked by Susan 13 July.)

¹⁶⁶⁸ Smith, “Channing M Smith,” email to author, 7 February 2005.

¹⁶⁶⁹ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. [Verify source.](#)

¹⁶⁷⁰ Hayden, 274. (Checked by Susan 13 July.)

¹⁶⁷¹ Letter, Samuel Hopkins to author, 28 Nov 1989. [Verify source.](#)

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”¹⁶⁷² See Stories Chapter.

“An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”¹⁶⁷³ See Stories Chapter.

“In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”¹⁶⁷⁴ See Stories Chapter.

[# see letter re Ox Hill, in Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov. 5, 1905, per Krick.]

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”¹⁶⁷⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Lewis.

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹⁶⁷⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

Mentioned in Joseph B. Boteler’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁶⁷² Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹⁶⁷³ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁶⁷⁴ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, p. 262.

¹⁶⁷⁵ Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

¹⁶⁷⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*; 131–134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136.

Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; detached as scout July 1863 to April 1864; transferred to 43rd Batt. Cav. 12 November 1864; wounded twice.

Additional Information: Y Scout for General Stuart.

V Wounded in detached service, scout; Delaplane.¹⁶⁷⁷

Cited for gallantry by Gen. JEB Stuart, and Gen. R. E. Lee.¹⁶⁷⁸

Channing Smith was a member of the “Black Horse” Cavalry, C. S. A.; he was twice wounded. He was “one of Stuart’s most valued scouts.”¹⁶⁷⁹

Isaac Eustace Smith Y

Born: Isaac E. Smith born July 29, 1827¹⁶⁸⁰ mentions children.¹⁶⁸¹

29 July 1837.¹⁶⁸²

¹⁶⁷⁷ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 sent info. Also info on his ggguncle Mort Weaver. 717-5597-4776.

¹⁶⁷⁸ Williamson; p. 226. See report by Gen. JEB Stuart, and endorsement by Gen. Lee. Lee points out that he had pointed out the gallantry of “Channing M. Smith and other young scouts of this army.

¹⁶⁷⁹ Hayden, 274. (Checked by Susan 13 July.)

¹⁶⁸⁰ Tombstone.

¹⁶⁸¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–9.

¹⁶⁸² Hayden; p. 271–273,; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Marriage: married Jan. 10, 1856, Agnes Eustace Blackwell, [dau of James Blackwell and Elizabeth Carter.^{1683 1684}

Died: Isaac E. Smith youngest surviving son of Col Wm. R. and Lucy Smith¹⁶⁸⁵ mentions children.¹⁶⁸⁶

d.s.p. 1874¹⁶⁸⁷

13 May 1872; buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel.¹⁶⁸⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Isaac E. Smith died May 13, 1872. buried Alton Cem, Bethel; No Confederate Marker.¹⁶⁸⁹ mentions children.¹⁶⁹⁰

One of nineteen siblings.¹⁶⁹¹

One brother was Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith.

¹⁶⁸³ See Hayden; Conway No. 121, for genealogy of wife. She married 2. Capps. See Hayden, p. 277.

¹⁶⁸⁴ Hayden; p. 271–273,

¹⁶⁸⁵ Tombstone.

¹⁶⁸⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–9.

¹⁶⁸⁷ Hayden; p. 271–273,

¹⁶⁸⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶⁸⁹ Tombstone.

¹⁶⁹⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 278–9.

¹⁶⁹¹ Hayden; p. 271–273,

The Men

Other Family: Her sister Elizabeth Carter Blackwell, born March 3, 1837, died June 16, 1925, married his brother Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith, born Nov. 5, 1840.¹⁶⁹²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'3", fair complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 20 October 1862; paroled April 23 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Check # Hayden; Hardy, p. 67. per Krick.

[Also see letter, Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov 5, 1905.

This note may apply to man above.]

in Mexico 1861; came home; served in 'Black Horse' Cav., 1861-1865.¹⁶⁹³

Not sure if this refers to Isaac or to his brother.

J. Smith V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

¹⁶⁹² See Hayden; Conway No. 121, for genealogy of wife. She married 2. Capps. See Hayden, p. 277.

¹⁶⁹³ Hayden; p. 271-273,

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: V. Smith, J.

* John P. Smith Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1861–1865.¹⁶⁹⁴From disease, “in service”¹⁶⁹⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁶⁹⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁶⁹⁵ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; died in service, from disease. [Earlier version showed present February 1862.]

Additional Information: [V lists also J. Smith. (no other remark.)]

John **Gott**: Perhaps John Puller Smith, of Fredericksburg Smiths. A John Puller Smith, 1782–1838, buried Orlean.¹⁶⁹⁶ See Baird, p. 4 #

See William Harrison Triplett for possible connection. No – cavalryman died in service. Still, maybe related. One John Puller Smith sold Triplett the manor house at Orlean.

*** Norman E. Smith V K**

Photo: John **Gott**: Nancy Baird may have photo in uniform.

Born: 1845. 1844.¹⁶⁹⁷ 24 May 1845.¹⁶⁹⁸

Marriage:

Died: Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel; Captain Norman E. Smith; killed Aug. 24, 1863; “he has left a memory of a name that will not soon be forgotten..”

¹⁶⁹⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 4.

¹⁶⁹⁷ *Blackwell Genealogy*

¹⁶⁹⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Col. John S. Mosby.¹⁶⁹⁹ [Check # tombstone! Couldn't find on first visit to cemetery.]

Smith was killed in a clash with Company A of the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry at Billy Goodling's Tavern, ten miles from Alexandria.¹⁷⁰⁰

“Norman Smith was killed while riding [Champ, his war horse,] in one of our fights, in August, 1863...”¹⁷⁰¹

Killed in action while with Mosby's command 10 September 1863 Centreville [incorrect death date].¹⁷⁰²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Joseph Blackwell Smith; [b. May 14, 1810; m 1834, Jane E. Towson of Stafford County; his parents Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell;]¹⁷⁰³

He was the brother of William Rowley Smith below. “a third brother, Captain Towson Smith”¹⁷⁰⁴

¹⁶⁹⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279.

¹⁷⁰⁰ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 95. Wert incorrectly lists his first name as “Norment”.

¹⁷⁰¹ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

¹⁷⁰² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁷⁰³ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁷⁰⁴ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

Other Family: His father, [Joseph Blackwell Smith .. taught the Evergreen Public School and was Professor of Elocution at Bethel Military Academy. died Circa 1890.]¹⁷⁰⁵ Bracketted part a quotation?

[* Check # Genealogy of The Sydney-Smith family for details for him and his brother.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁷⁰⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

“Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁷⁰⁷ See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ...”¹⁷⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

CSR: Transferred from Co. K, 17th Va. Inf. 1 December 1861; detached as Courier for Genl. Ewell July to August 1863. KIA September 10, 1863, Centreville with Mosby.

Additional Information: Transferred to Col. Mosby’s command and killed.¹⁷⁰⁹

¹⁷⁰⁵ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁷⁰⁶ Williamson; op. cite., pp. 88–89.

¹⁷⁰⁷ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

¹⁷⁰⁸ John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

was Capt. on staff of Gen. B. S. Ewell, 1861-63; killed 1863.¹⁷¹⁰

Sands Smith, Jr. Y M V K T

Born: “Mathews County in 1838”.¹⁷¹¹ 1838.¹⁷¹²

Marriage: “...Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921.”¹⁷¹³

Died: Mathews County, 10 November 1914.¹⁷¹⁴ 1914.¹⁷¹⁵

Obituary: Also see Fredericksburg Star, Nov. 11, 1914, p.2, c. 3. died Mathews County 11/10/1914. Check #.

Children: William Brooks Smith, born 27 Feb 1888¹⁷¹⁶

Parents and Siblings: Sands Smith, Sr.¹⁷¹⁷

¹⁷⁰⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁷¹⁰ Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁷¹¹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷¹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁷¹³ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷¹⁴ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷¹⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁷¹⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷¹⁷ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

The Men

Sands Smith, Junior's siblings were William Brooks, Carrie A., Harry C., and Joyce A.¹⁷¹⁸

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it...”¹⁷¹⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 8 October 1861 Fairfax; captured 10 February 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 29 March 1863; horse killed 17 June 1864 King and Queen County; paid \$1,700; wounded Winchester; sheriff, Matthews County.

Additional Information: Wounded at battle of Winchester. Sheriff of Mathews County.¹⁷²⁰

Check # 1929 Bruce, III, 241[I have copy]; per Krick.

S. P. Smith N

Born:

¹⁷¹⁸ Bruce; 1924 et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷¹⁹ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

¹⁷²⁰ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

Thomas J. Smith Y M V K

Born: Fauquier County, 5 February 1844.¹⁷²¹

Marriage:

Died: 9 December 1912.¹⁷²²

¹⁷²¹ *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁷²² *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

The Men

Obituary: In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black Horse Cavalry....”¹⁷²³

See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, light complexion, light hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862; AWOL November to December 1862; wounded July 1863; AWOL September to October 1863; captured 17 May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware 20 May 1864; wounded in leg Appomattox; released on Oath 21 June 1865 Ft. Delaware.

Additional Information: T. Smith. Wounded at the battle of Stephensburg, June 9, 1863. Near the Plains, Fauquier County.¹⁷²⁴

K T. Smith.

* Also Check # Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235, per Krick.

Col. Thomas Smith is mentioned in William Henry Fitzhugh Payne’s and in Robert Allison Hart’s obituaries. See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁷²³ *Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

¹⁷²⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

W. E. Smith Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

William A. Smith Y N

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died: Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. (Griffin Farm, Route 628.)¹⁷²⁵

“Keogh: Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. (Griffin Farm, Rt 628.) Keogh has as William A. **Is this man above?**”

Ask Lynn why he questioned this being for William B. Smith instead of putting it with William A. Smith’s info.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Mr. Willie Smith who has been working in Washington, died C., is spending his vacation at his home near here.”¹⁷²⁶
Unknown whether this article refers to William A. Smith.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; paroled April 1865 Farmville.

Additional Information:

¹⁷²⁵ Keogh

¹⁷²⁶ “Casanova: Special to the Democrat,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, **date**.

The Men

* William Aquilla Smith V K

Born: B. June 5, 1840.¹⁷²⁷

contact reference.¹⁷²⁸

Marriage:

Died: Killed at the battle of the Pines, 1862.¹⁷²⁹ [Battle of Seven Pines took place on May 31, 1862, but skirmishes took place in the days before that date.]

Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel. "... a member of Co. H. 49th Regt. Virginia Vols. Died in the battle of Seven Pines, May 30, 1862. Killed charging the enemy fortifications after 14 months of arduous service, aged 22 years."¹⁷³⁰

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: "Son of William and Mary [Glascock] Smith"¹⁷³¹

His father was William Smith of "Chelsea," (b. April 12, 1812, died 19 Feb., 1886,) son of Col William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell of "Alton,"

¹⁷²⁷ Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

¹⁷²⁸ Nichola Heroux, a graduate student at George Mason Univ. is doing a book on "Ripley," a Smith family home. She has access to a family bible that lists his birth date as June 8, 1842. P.O. Box 2001, Centreville, VA 22020, 703-815-2256.

¹⁷²⁹ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹⁷³⁰ Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

¹⁷³¹ Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

The Men

His mother was Mary Glascock, daughter of Aquilla Swan Glascock. Parents were married 28 April, 1836. She died March 31, 1858.¹⁷³²

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: He was clearly a member of the Black Horse, but later transferred to the infantry.

*** William B. Smith Y M V K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 14 September 1864 of wound received at Spotsylvania Courthouse.¹⁷³³ Killed in Opequan in ---.¹⁷³⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁷³² Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁷³³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 135.

¹⁷³⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 8 October 1861; detached with Genl. Ewell September to October, Genl. Rhodes November to December 1861; captured 28 February 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 29 March 1863; AWOL January to April 1864; wounded Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Additional Information:

*** William Rowley Smith Y V K**

Photo: [Check # Williamson for photo and other details. Also see photo in Turner's "More Confederate Faces."]

Born: 12 January 1836.¹⁷³⁵

Marriage: married 1857, Carrie R. Fletcher, daughter of John Fletcher, of Fauquier County^{1736 1737} one of these

Died: killed at Harper's Ferry, January, 1864.¹⁷³⁸

¹⁷³⁵ Tombstone ; Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

¹⁷³⁶ Hayden; p.274.

¹⁷³⁷ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106.

¹⁷³⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Buried Alton Cemetery, Bethel. Capt. William R. Smith; killed 9 January 1864.^{1739 1740}

“was one of Mosby’s most valued officers until killed, Loudon Heights, 1864.”^{1741 1742} one of these

“[C]aptain “Billy,” was also killed on [Champ, the war horse he inherited from his brother Norman,] in January, 1864.”¹⁷⁴³

Obituary:

Children: had 4 ch.^{1744 1745} one of these

Parents and Siblings: See his brother Norman E. Smith, above, for parents.¹⁷⁴⁶ They had “a third brother, Captain Towson Smith.”¹⁷⁴⁷

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance.”¹⁷⁴⁸ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁷³⁹ Tombstone.

¹⁷⁴⁰ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect.

¹⁷⁴¹ Hayden; p.274.

¹⁷⁴² Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106.

¹⁷⁴³ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

¹⁷⁴⁴ Hayden; p.274.

¹⁷⁴⁵ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106.

¹⁷⁴⁶ Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94–106.

¹⁷⁴⁷ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

“Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁷⁴⁹ See Stories Chapter.

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ...”¹⁷⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 April 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. 26 April 1862; detached service July to August 1863; fall from horse dislocated shoulder; resigned 7 December 1863 [to join Mosby].

Confederate Pension Application:

William Rowley SMITH

Author: [Jim Burgess](#)

Date: 23 May 2003 6:01 AM GMT

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

William Rowley SMITH served in Company A of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. WC-6225 is the number for his pension application. Does any one have a copy?

Check on this and see if was is incorrectly identified or if this may refer to an ancestor and therefore goes in “Other Family” section.

¹⁷⁴⁸ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

¹⁷⁴⁹ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyvb.html>.

¹⁷⁵⁰ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company*, New York, 1906

The Men

Additional Information: Y Orderly Sgt.

V Elected First Sergeant at the organization of the Company.. ..Lieutenant, 1861. Second Lieutenant, 1862; transferred to Colonel Mosby's command in 1863.

K 1st Sergeant at organization of Co. Transfer to Col. Meigs. '63.

His brother Norman was killed while serving with Mosby on August 24, 1863. Norman was riding Champ at the time. Champ became Billy's horse. In December, Billy left the Black Horse Cavalry to join Mosby. Billy was killed, riding Champ, on January 10, 1864, the month after joining Mosby's Rangers and less than five months after the death of his brother. Norman and Billy both are buried in Bethel Cemetery. – Susan, Jan. 12, 2005.

William Albert Smoot Y M R V K

Born: 1840¹⁷⁵¹ Check #. 30 August 1840, Alexandria.¹⁷⁵²

Marriage:

Died: "The ceremony took place in [Alexandria's] "Methodist Protestant" cemetery on Wythe Street."¹⁷⁵³ Get dod from obit

¹⁷⁵¹ Va CMH p. 1180.

¹⁷⁵² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

The Men

Obituary: “William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, ...died at his home ... at the age of seventy-six.”¹⁷⁵⁴
See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.”¹⁷⁵⁵ See Stories Chapter.

“His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”¹⁷⁵⁶ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: 5’11”, dark complexion, dark hair, black eyes; enlisted 1 May 1862; wounded 30 June 1862 Frayser’s [check spelling] Farm; wounded 29 August 1862 Manassas; wounded April 1863; detailed to quartermaster September 1863 to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865Manchester.

¹⁷⁵³ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

¹⁷⁵⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

¹⁷⁵⁵ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

¹⁷⁵⁶ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded in Fauquier County in 1863. Merchant.

Alexandria.¹⁷⁵⁷

Also Check # Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235 per Krick.

“Of Alexandria,” see Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr., below.

* James Kerfoot Sowers Y M V T

Born: 1845.¹⁷⁵⁸

Marriage:

Died: May 7, 1864. Determined from V, Y, Armstrong, and historical fact of the date of the Battle of Bloody Angle in Spottsylvania County. – Susan **Reword this sentence.**

V Killed at Todd’s Tavern, May -----.

Y K. Spottsylvania C.H. 1864.

Killed in action 1864 Bloody Angle.¹⁷⁵⁹

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded.” He was killed on the 7th, the “next day” after “the night of the 6th.”¹⁷⁶⁰

¹⁷⁵⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁷⁵⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

¹⁷⁵⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

The Men

“For 10 successive days, we fought the enemy, inflicting upon them a heavy loss and suffering severely ourselves. Among the killed was Kerfoot Sowers, shot through the heart while gallantly charging the enemy.”¹⁷⁶¹

Buried Spottsylvania Confederate Cemetery per Krick. Check grave. #

Obituary: [per Krick, Check # 9/15/63 Examiner ts. in 2nd cav file for Fitz Lee address, see if mentions Sowers. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: First cousin of William Mason Spilman.¹⁷⁶²

“[T]hree of his first cousins [were] killed” with the “first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry” on “the 6th” of May, 1864.¹⁷⁶³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...”¹⁷⁶⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enlisted 25 December 1862; AWOL March to April and September to October 1863; absent for horse March to April 1864; from Jeffersonton.

¹⁷⁶⁰ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁷⁶¹ Keith letter, May 8, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2964A175. This letter is incorrectly dated. It notes the death of Col. Robert Randolph who was killed May 12.

¹⁷⁶² Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁷⁶³ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁷⁶⁴ Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

The Men

Additional Information: Also Check # McIlhany, per Krick.

Sowers J. Kerfoot Born:

Buried: Confederate Cemetery, Spotsylvania Died:

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav.

Reference: Spotsylvania C. H., VA. Confederate Dead Database.

William Mason Spilman Y M V K

Born: 29 August 1844 at Jeffersonton.¹⁷⁶⁵

Marriage: Henningham Lyons Scott on 23 April 1875. She was born 15 April 1851 at Richmond. Her parents were Robert Eden Scott and Henningham Lyons.¹⁷⁶⁶

Died: 3 December 1898. Buried Warrenton cemetery CSA marker.^{1767 1768}

Check tombstone again. #

D. Warrenton, December 8, 1898.¹⁷⁶⁹

¹⁷⁶⁵ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁷⁶⁶ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁷⁶⁷ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 207.

¹⁷⁶⁸ Tombstone: 1844–1898.

¹⁷⁶⁹ *Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. #

The Men

December 8, 1898 and is buried in the Warrenton cemetery ¹⁷⁷⁰

3 December 1893, buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁷⁷¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Armstead Spilman and wife Susan Rogers.¹⁷⁷² A sister who was Mrs. Robert Fraser.

Other Family: Henningham Lyons Scott was niece of John Scott, first Captain of the Black Horse.

First cousin of Kerfoot Sowers.¹⁷⁷³

His father "John Armstead Spilman, born June 14, 1819, Jeffersonton, ...d. March 27, 1889 ...at his home 'Conway Grove' at Warrenton...a well-known merchant ...m. Nov. 16, 1842 Susan Rogers, born March 24, 1818; died March 2, 1874. She was the daughter of Hugh and Mary [Coombs] Rogers [of Loudoun County]; the ceremony was performed at 'Stone Hill' home of the bride and their marriage is recorded in the Loudoun County records. John Armistead Spilman operated the largest store in Warrenton and was a member and

¹⁷⁷⁰ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁷⁷¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 136.

¹⁷⁷² Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁷⁷³ Armstrong memoir, *op. cite.*, p. 19.

The Men

deacon of the Baptist Church; he was greatly loved and respected by the entire community ...both buried in the Warrenton cemetery ¹⁷⁷⁴

His grandfather “Conway Spilman, born ca 1787; died December 25, 1860, aged 74; buried in Fishback cemeterym.(1st) October 26, 1815 Mrs. Nancy Fishback Mason in Culpeper Co ...she was the daughter of Joseph Chilton; no issue of second marriage ...Nancy Fishback born October 3, 1793 Culpeper County.; died Jan. 10, 1835; she married 1st William T. Mason.”¹⁷⁷⁵

His great grandfather “John Spilman, born 1740; died 1815 in Culpeper County Tombstone in Fishback cemetery near Jefferston...”¹⁷⁷⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ...”¹⁷⁷⁷ See Stories Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹⁷⁷⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

¹⁷⁷⁴ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁷⁷⁵ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 156.

¹⁷⁷⁶ Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. library.

¹⁷⁷⁷ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

The Men

CSR: “William M. Spillman”; 5’8”, fair complexion, light hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 1 May 1863; 18 years old; wounded September 1864; captured 13 January 1865 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 17 January 1865; Elmira Prison 1 March 1865; exchanged 10 March 1865; paroled 22 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Wounded. Merchant. Warrenton.¹⁷⁷⁹

Also 17th Inf.¹⁷⁸⁰

Churchill W. Steward Y M V K

Born: Around 1834 if 28 years old in 1862.¹⁷⁸¹

Marriage:

Died: Living near Bealeton around 1874–1878.¹⁷⁸² Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

¹⁷⁷⁸ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

¹⁷⁷⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

¹⁷⁸⁰ *Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. **#**

¹⁷⁸¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

¹⁷⁸² “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874–1878.”

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Churchill W. Stewart”; 5’5”, dark complexion, dark hair, hazel eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; 28 years old; detailed Regimental Butcher for the war October 1863; paroled 4 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Y Listed as “Stewart, C. W. (W. C.).

V Stewart, C. W. Wounded in Fauquier County, 1863. Near Bealeton.

*** John William Stone Y M V K T**

Photo: Chilton Stone has photo, according to his brother Don Stone, who wrote letter to Harvey Andes which was sent to author by Charles Andes. Harvey’s grand-daughter Kelly Wright referred author to Harvey. Chilton was as of January 2003 in the Blueridge Nursing Home, Remington.

15 April 2005—called Blueridge Nursing Home. Located on Rt. 28 between Routes 29 and 17 in Bealeton. Number is (540) 439-2627. Spoke with Jeanie, who said they had never had anyone there named Chilton Stone.

An email from Betty Florey in summer 2003 said she has a photo, of J. W., though it is not in uniform. She gave Alexander “Don” Stone, of Charleston, SC,

The Men

(834) 886-4100, as maybe having another photo of J. W. Could ask B. Florey for hers if can't get a hold of Don or Chilton.—SBR

Harvey Andes (540) 366-3868

Born: 29 June, 1828.¹⁷⁸³

Marriage: Susan Jane Kelly.¹⁷⁸⁴

Died: 12 May, 1863; buried Congressional cemetery Wash. D.C.¹⁷⁸⁵

12 May 1863, Old Capitol Prison, pneumonia.¹⁷⁸⁶

V Taken prisoner, and died in Old Capitol Prison, May, 1863.

See Payne diary. Died Tuesday, 12 May, 1863.

“in Capitol [sic] Prison May 12 1863”¹⁷⁸⁷

Obituary:

¹⁷⁸³ Keogh

¹⁷⁸⁴ Letter from A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863; **held** in 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, VA 24012-3504; **also held in** 2004 by Mrs. Alfred C. Griffin, Jr., 179 Broadview Avenue, Warrenton, VA 20186-2401. **Write both to find out where they got it.**

¹⁷⁸⁵ Keogh

¹⁷⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

¹⁷⁸⁷ Letter from A. D. “Don” Stone, Jr., (57 Tradd St., Charleston, S. C. 29401) to Harvey Andes, undated; held in 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, VA 24012-3504. Mr. Stone is great-grandson to John William Stone.

The Men

Children: Four: Nathaniel T.; James “Jim” (born 12 January 1852, died 3 November 1932); Mary Emma; Sarah “Sallie”.¹⁷⁸⁸ Nathaniel and James J. Stone were living at Kelly’s Ford about 1930.¹⁷⁸⁹

Parents and Siblings: “His father was John Stone who married Jane P. Kelly. They had three daughters; Nancy R., Margaret Morriss and Dinah C.”¹⁷⁹⁰ “Richard Henry Stone ... [was] the brother of John W. and Peter C. Stone of The Black Horse Cavalry, all sons of John (Jack) Stone of Paoli [Peola] Mills on Mountain Run.”¹⁷⁹¹

Other Family: John William Stone’s paternal grandfather was “William Stone whose will was proved in Fauquier County” on 28 November 1831. William Stone’s ten children were: Francis [a son], George W., William, John [the BH troopers’ father], Richard P., Isaac, Mary Curtis, Margaret, Ann R., and Elizabeth C.¹⁷⁹² The Stones were cousins to the Paynes.¹⁷⁹³ “John William and Peter Conway’s mother was Jane Payne Kelly Stone (wife of John Stone of Paoli and 1300 acres on Mountain Run), thus the Payne connection.” The brothers’

¹⁷⁸⁸ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁷⁸⁹ Photocopy of a photograph, mailed to author in January 2003 by Mr. Charles Andes, 210 Fleming Ave. NE, Roanoke, VA 24012-3504.

¹⁷⁹⁰ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁷⁹¹ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com> (P. O. Box 865003, Tuscaloosa, AL 35486) to author, 13 February 2003.

¹⁷⁹² Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁷⁹³ Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” 13 February 2003.

The Men

“commanding officer cousin was Alexander Dixon Payne, who wrote the letter to John’s wife.”¹⁷⁹⁴

All three of John William Stone’s sisters married. Nancy R. married George W. Stone on 15 March 1853. Margaret Morriss married Robert M. Coleman on 31 December 1855. Dinah C. married John D. Brown on 12 November 1867.¹⁷⁹⁵

Peter and William’s brother Richard Henry Stone was a “missionary who went to West Africa in 1859.” He wrote a book titled *In Afric’s Forest and Jungle*. He also composed “letters, some written from Culpeper CH, in which he describes war circumstances. As an unattached chaplain, he joined Lee’s army at Petersburg and stayed with it until the fall of Richmond in 1865.”¹⁷⁹⁶

Richard married Susan James Broadus. Their daughter Mary Conway Stone married a Mr. Finklea. Mr. and Mrs. Finklea’s son had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Florey.¹⁷⁹⁷

¹⁷⁹⁴ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: Stone brothers in Black Horse Cavalry, CSA,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 May 2005. Peter’s middle name provided by Mrs. Florey.

¹⁷⁹⁵ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁷⁹⁶ Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” 13 February 2003.

¹⁷⁹⁷ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “FW: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to author, 13 February 2003. Mrs. Florey is the great-grandniece of William and Peter Stone.

The Men

Great-grandsons of John William Stone are Alexander Donald “Don” Stone¹⁷⁹⁸ and Harvey Andes. **cite last!** Harvey’s granddaughter is Kelly Wright. **cite!**

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was “ordered to lower Fauquier...”¹⁷⁹⁹ See Stories Chapter.

“Comrade John W. Stone, a brave and prudent soldier,... generally commanded this squad.”¹⁸⁰⁰ See Stories Chapter. **Mentions many Bhmen. Need to cite accurately before incorporatng. Ask Charles Andes where this came from.**

“[I]n Mr. Stone’s death our Country has lost one of its truest defenders & his community & friends a most valuable man.”¹⁸⁰¹ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: “John W. Stone”;enlisted 1 April 1862 Brandy; 5th Cpl; Old Capitol Prison 23 February 1863.

Additional Information: **Listed on Martin role. [Check #.]**

¹⁷⁹⁸ Eliazbeth Finklea Florey, “Re: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from **betbet@gulftel.com**> (previously cited) to author, 16 June 2003.

¹⁷⁹⁹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 449–450.

¹⁸⁰⁰ Unsourced excerpt from, apparently, a memoir by an unnamed cavalryman; received with packed from Charles Andes, Jan. 2003. Must cite better. This material is possibly from: Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

¹⁸⁰¹ Letter, A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863.

The Men

Was captured when Yankee patrol came upon him on the sand in the river and caught him unawares.¹⁸⁰² “Apparently he was close to his home ... when he was captured.”¹⁸⁰³

“I didn’t realize this, but I think he [Don Stone] said John William was a banker in Remington before he joined the BH.”¹⁸⁰⁴ “ps Don told me that John William owned a Confederate uniform factory in Remington before he enlisted in the Army.”¹⁸⁰⁵ Ask Don about these.

Check # John W. Stone, deceased, President of Bank of Remington, descendent. # Check Nathaniel Stone, Aspenwall, Lakota, Remington. # see harkaway01@aol. Now in Charleston.

Following from an unsigned, handwritten page in packet from Charles Andes, postmarked January 2003. Could cite it as letter to LH frm C Andes. Except, don’t know who really wrote it or when.

“Great Grandfather to Harvey Andes (on Stone side)

¹⁸⁰² Interview with Harvey Andes (216 Fleming Avenue, Northeast, Roanoke, VA 24012), by author, 11 December 2002. Transcript held in 2005 by author . Mr. Andes is great-grandson to John William Stone and great-grandnephew to Peter C. Stone.

¹⁸⁰³ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁸⁰⁴ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com> (previously cited) to author, 16 June 2003.

¹⁸⁰⁵ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “Re: Stone brothers in Black Horse Cavalry, CSA,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 19 May 2005. Peter’s middle name provided by Mrs. Florey.

The Men

Corpl. John W. Stone. 4th Cavalry Regiment Co. H.

C—— heading (Co. Muster roll of Organization) Nov & Dec.

Enlisted April 1, 1862 from Fauquier County, at Brandy Station, VA.”

“Taken prisoner of war Feb. 23, 1863 to old Capitol prison March 16, 1863.”

Use following when can cite it “Buried Congressional Cemetery May 1863.

Grave #256 Section range 143. Loc. Last section East end Center N—— wall South side. Was old sand stone toombstone [sic]. Gov. replaced with a new stone.”

Handwritten, lined sheet in Chas. Andes packet. Ditto above as far as citing.

Husband – John William Stone, black horse cavalry – 1825? [this year penciled; rest is blue ink] to May 12, 1863 – D. C. Congressional Cem.

Use following when can cite it Wife – Susan Kelly Stone Stigler – September 1, 1829 to December 16, 1916 – Remington Mt. Holly Cemetery

Son – John James Stone – Jan 12, 1852 to December 8, 1932

Grandson – John William Stone – April 12, 1905 to August 19, 1964 – Remington C. **Use preceeding when can cite it**

Photocopy of an original letter, dated June 11, 1862. May need Heidi’s help.

Brig Head Quarters

The Men

Catletts Station VA

June 11th 1862

Genl McDowell,

Sir,

I have the honor to report that on the 14th ——— I detailed a scout consisting of a sergeant and ten men to arrest some deserting and rebel soldiers a few miles distant; the party reported yesterday having crossed the Rappahannock and proceeded to the village of Kelleysville where they arrested and brought into Camp three prisoners. G. J. Kelly John P. Kelly and a private of the 24th Regt. ——— G. J. Kelly is a ——— for the Confederate Government and an unfortunate arrest; he was apprehended collecting mail matt—— on his way to Richmond and Danville. His mills are the principal ones for the manufacture of grey ——— for the uniform of the Confederate Army. I have forwarded to you the mail ——— and papers found on his person among which are two passes with the Oath of Allegiance to the Confederate Government and a bill of a large amount for wool and ——— , also letters addressed to Maj Genl Ewell. Brig Genl Tr——ble and others. he is reported wealthy and a leading and influential rebel. an accounting book will show some of the transactions and this large amount of confederate coupon bonds held by this party; they are in possession of ——— ——— ——— Louisa Court House. All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the Honor

The Men

to be Your Obt. Servant—

A. D—

Brig. Genl.

Letter's relevance to BH uncertain. Was in Stone file; typed in as I read it.

Was John P. Kelly a relative of Jane P. Kelly or Susan Jane Kelly Stone?

Did the "P" stand for Payne?—SBR Ask Don.

Photocopies of four confederate forms. Mostly medical forms stating prescriptions, etc. Look through them one last time to see if they contain anything relevant.

* Peter Conway Stone¹⁸⁰⁶ Y M V K T

Born: "I've got the dates from the census. Peter is the older of the two, I think, but I'll let you know tomorrow."¹⁸⁰⁷

Marriage:

¹⁸⁰⁶ Middle name provided by

¹⁸⁰⁷ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, "Re: Birthdates and cousins and Stones, oh my!," email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to editor, 1 June 2005. Mrs. Florey is great-granddaughter of Richard Henry Stone.

The Men

Died: Drowned in the Rappahannock River, August, 1863.¹⁸⁰⁸

Killed while on scout 10 September 1863; body found on Rappahannock River, thought drowned.¹⁸⁰⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “His father was John Stone who married Jane P. Kelly. They had three daughters; Nancy R., Margaret Morriss and Dinah C.”¹⁸¹⁰
“Richard Henry Stone ... [was] the brother of John W. and Peter C. Stone of The Black Horse Cavalry, all sons of John (Jack) Stone of Paoli [Peola] Mills on Mountain Run.”¹⁸¹¹

Other Family: See entry of John William Stone (BH).

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Richard Henry Stone, wrote on Sept. 2, 1863, to [cleric?] Brother Taylor in Richmond saying : ‘I have just been plunged in the deepest grief by the loss of second and last brother [Peter]. His body was found in a mill pond in Fauquier after the enemy had left. Gen. [Stuart] for

¹⁸⁰⁸ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁸⁰⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 137.

¹⁸¹⁰ Letter, A. D. “Don” Stone to Harvey Andes, undated.

¹⁸¹¹ Elizabeth Finklea Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” email from betbet@gulftel.com (previously cited) to author, 13 February 2003.

The Men

some reason always kept him in a post of the most unusual peril as he did my other brother. Thus both have perished.’”¹⁸¹²

CSR: Enlisted 20 September 1861 Sangster’s Crossroads; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; captured 1 December 1862 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 10 December 1862; exchanged 29 March 1863; detached as Scout July 1863.

Additional Information:

A. J. Stribling Y M

Born: May 16, 1829¹⁸¹³

Marriage:

Died: 17 April, 1915; buried in West Virginia.¹⁸¹⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁸¹² Florey, “John and Peter Stone, Members of the Black Horse Troop,” 13 February 2003.

¹⁸¹³ Keogh

¹⁸¹⁴ Keogh

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 April 1863; AWOL March to April 1863; Chimborazo Hospital 22 May to 25 June 1864 Diarrhea..

Additional Information:

William E. Stribling Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Living in Bealeton around 1874–1878.¹⁸¹⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 August 1863, Caroline; wounded May 1864 Haw's Shop; from Bealeton. [Earlier draft said also: present April, 1864.] This is source of these data!!? If so, delete all.

¹⁸¹⁵ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.

Bealeton.¹⁸¹⁶

Edwin Sully

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 9 September 1861 Manassas; absent on furlough February 1862.

Additional Information:

¹⁸¹⁶ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. Y M

Born: 26 January 1842, in Martinsburg, West Virginia.¹⁸¹⁷

Marriage: “In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah,” who passed “in 1892.”¹⁸¹⁸

Died:

Check legislative records. After Mrs. Taliaferro passed in 1892, at which time he was about 50 years of age, Charles returned to Orange County; he served in the legislature.

Obituary: Check Orange County records for burial, obit. #

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”¹⁸¹⁹ See Stories Chapter.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county...”¹⁸²⁰ See Sketches Chapter.

¹⁸¹⁷ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

¹⁸¹⁸ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

¹⁸¹⁹ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

¹⁸²⁰ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 July 1861; transferred from 1st Co., Richmond Howitzers 18 August 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to October; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; transferred to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav. 22 October 1862; Member, Virginia House of Delegates.

Additional Information:

Francis Whitaker Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “[K]illed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy’s reserve pickets.”¹⁸²¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A brother, Captain John Taliaferro.

Other Family:

¹⁸²¹ Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, ...”¹⁸²² See Stories Chapter under Robert E. Lee.

CSR: Enlisted 21 June 1861; absent February 1862, sick, Rheumatism.

Additional Information: [More research needed. Was he in the Black Horse?]

John K. Taliaferro Y M R P V K T

Born: 4 May 1844.¹⁸²³

Marriage: “His wife ... was Miss Alice Shumate, of [Fauquier] County.”¹⁸²⁴

Died: 18 October 1927; buried Remington Community Cemetery.¹⁸²⁵

Obituary: “Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week.... Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company.”¹⁸²⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁸²² Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

¹⁸²³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 91; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

¹⁸²⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁸²⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 91; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

¹⁸²⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A sister was Mrs. John Robinson.¹⁸²⁷

Other Family: This is not the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker above. DOB, DOD, and buried different, per footnote to that memoir.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms...”¹⁸²⁸ See Stories Chapter under Strother Seth Jones.

[Add letter in Keith papers as ref.]

CSR: Enlisted 1 February 1863; wounded and captured June 1864 Trevillian Depot; captured 1 April 1865 Dinwiddie Courthouse; Point Lookout Prison; released 4 June 1865 on Oath; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: Wounded at Trevellians Depot and captured. Orange County.¹⁸²⁹

Mentioned in¹⁸³⁰

¹⁸²⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁸²⁸ Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

¹⁸²⁹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁸³⁰ *Confederate Veteran*, 22:128. Alive in 1913 in Remington.

The Men

John M. Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Is this the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker above?

“Informal announcements have been received in Culpeper by a few personal friends of the contracting parties, of the marriage of Miss Frances English Russell-Smith Taunt to Mr. John Marshall Taliaferro, of Rapidan. Mr. and Mrs. Taliaferro are now the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Earle Whitehorne, of Caldwell, N. J. Mrs. Taliaferro is petite, vivacious, and a most graceful dancer, and as Miss Frankie Taunt, was a great belle in Culpeper society. Mr. and Mrs. Taliaferro will reside in Jersey City.—Exponent, Oct. 4.”¹⁸³¹ Unknown whether John Marshall Taliaferro is related to John. M. Taliaferro.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁸³¹ “Live News Notes,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 13 October 1917, page 2, column 1, microfilm no. 5, frame 1253, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 February 1863.

Additional Information:

Robert L. Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 August 1861; detached with Genl. Walker September to October 1861; picket Accotink Run 4 October 1861; detached with Genl. Taylor November to December 1861; transferred to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav. 31 October 1862; from Orange County.

Additional Information:

The Men

* Robert Taliafero Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died: June, 1916, aged 75.¹⁸³²

Y Killed 1861. [Same man as above?]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

J. F. Tate Y

Born:

¹⁸³²*Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.#**

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

George W. Taylor Y M P V K

Born: A George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., born July 19, 1823¹⁸³³

[Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

19 July 1823.¹⁸³⁴

¹⁸³³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

¹⁸³⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

The Men

Marriage: With a George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., Mary F. Taylor; Dec. 21, 1840– April 3, 1894.¹⁸³⁵ [He would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

Died: A George W. Taylor buried Taylor Cem., Remington; died April 3, 1902¹⁸³⁶ [Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

3 April 1902; buried Taylor Cemetery, Remington.¹⁸³⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1863; absent for horse April 1863; AWOL July to August 1863; detached as Scout for Genl. Wickham April 1864; captured 1 April 1865 Dinwiddie Courthouse; wounded left thigh; released on Oath 14 June 1863 Washington D.C. Hospital.

Additional Information: Wounded at Stephensburg and captured at Five Oaks in 1865. Bealeton.¹⁸³⁸

¹⁸³⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

¹⁸³⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 270.

¹⁸³⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 138.

¹⁸³⁸ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

The Men

George W Taylor

19 July 1823 Born on 19 July 1823.

Described as having a dark complexion,
blue eyes with black hair.

He was 5 feet 11 inches tall.

Residence:

Occupation:

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Private on 01 April 1863

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 01 April 1863.

Absent for horse on 15 April 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Detailed on 15 April 1864 (*Estimated day, det, scout for Gnl Wickha*)

POW on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court House, VA

The Men

Wounded on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court

House, VA (*Wounded left thigh*)

Oath Allegiance on 14 June 1865 at Washington, DC

Hospl (*Released*)

William Nicholas Thorn, Sr. Y M V K

Born: Rappahannock County February 22, 1833; per UDC Appl., Lunenburg Chapt.; per Krick.

Feb. 22, 1832.¹⁸³⁹

Marriage: circa 1852 Maria Eliza Cropp (1831–1874).¹⁸⁴⁰

“I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans....”¹⁸⁴¹ What is the name of second wife?

Died: Fauquier County, March 24, 1900 [date should be March 31]; per UDC Appl., Lunenburg Chapt.; per Krick.

Buried at his homeplace, Bealeton, off Rt. 17.¹⁸⁴²

¹⁸³⁹ Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [snail] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

¹⁸⁴⁰ Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [snail] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

¹⁸⁴¹ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “RE: Black Horse Cavalry,” email message from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu, [snail], to author, 29 April 2002.

¹⁸⁴² Keogh

The Men

“I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn—though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.” “[His granddaughter] grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.”¹⁸⁴³ Ask Lynn – Have we contacted her?

Buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.¹⁸⁴⁴

Obituary: “Mr. Wm. N. Thorn... was county surveyor.”¹⁸⁴⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Two children from first marriage¹⁸⁴⁶: Wesley [first or second marriage? Probably from the first], and (name unknown). William [“one of the sons of the second marriage”].¹⁸⁴⁷ What is the name of the other son from his second marriage? Any daughters from either marriage?

Parents and Siblings: He was “the son of John Thorn and Elizabeth Wyckoff.”¹⁸⁴⁸

¹⁸⁴³ Lowrie M. Beacham, III, “Black Horse Cavalry,” email message from beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu, (snail), to author, 29 April 2002.

¹⁸⁴⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 139.

¹⁸⁴⁵ *Warrenton Virginian*, Thursday, April 5, 1990.

¹⁸⁴⁶ Hunter.

¹⁸⁴⁷ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III Beacham, Lowrie [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

¹⁸⁴⁸ Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

The Men

Other Family: One William N. Thorn, born 1898 buried Cedar Grove Cem, Bealton.¹⁸⁴⁹ Could be son.

Both of his sons are “buried in the cemetery in Bealeton.”¹⁸⁵⁰ We need to go to this cemetery again for dates from the tombstones of Wesley, any other Thorns there.

Wesley had a daughter who married a Beacham; their son is Lowrie M. Beacham, III.

“William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, ... lives in Nokesville.” She “is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage.”¹⁸⁵¹ (This is how we know William was from the second marriage.)

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.”¹⁸⁵² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: County surveyor; enlisted 25 April 1863; detached as Scout July to October 1863; detached as Scout for Genl. Wickham March to April 1864.

¹⁸⁴⁹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 263.

¹⁸⁵⁰ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

¹⁸⁵¹ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

¹⁸⁵² Hunter, Alexander, __#_____. which book?

The Men

Additional Information: Surveyor. Rappahannock County.¹⁸⁵³

Was for many years, the Surveyor of Fauquier County¹⁸⁵⁴

See Below.

Move to correspondence logs & follow up.

Dear Ms. Hopewell,

In the event that you are still updating records for this unit, I can add only a small amount of data, to the record of William N. Thorn. He was my great-grandfather, and his son William, was my great uncle; he indeed is buried in the cemetery in Bealeton, along with my grandfather, Wesley Thorn. William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, is my second cousin and great good friend; she lives in Nokesville, a retired school principal, and has email, if you would like to acquire more information.

I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn--though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.

Yours,

Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie \]beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu](mailto:Beacham, Lowrie]beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu)

Good! "Telie"'s email is OTFrazier@aol.com; I am cc-ing her on [this note](#).

William Thorn's grave is marked with a red X on this map

<http://www.topozone.com/map.asp?z=18&n=4266763&e=262275&s=25> if the X transmits along with the map; otherwise, it is at the western end of the 1/3-mile long road, just north of Harpers Creek, west of highway 17.

About the family, Telie knows far more than I, and can also refer you to her cousin Rosella, who has done extensive work on the family history. I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans, and Telie is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage. She grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.

¹⁸⁵³ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹⁸⁵⁴ Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

The Men

Johnzie Tongue Y M R V K

Born: February 16, 1843¹⁸⁵⁵

Marriage: His wife was alive in 1917. “Mrs. Johnzie Tongue and Miss Rosa Neal Tongue have returned from Baltimore, where they were the guests of Mrs. W. died Primrose for several weeks.”¹⁸⁵⁶ Mrs. Tongue’s maiden name ‘Neal’?

Check marriage records.

Died: January 27, 1925, buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁸⁵⁷

Buried Warrenton Cemetery, age 76 years old.

Obituary: “For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. ... In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.”¹⁸⁵⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Rosa Neal Tongue, George R. Tongue¹⁸⁵⁹

¹⁸⁵⁵ Tombstone; Baird; p. 203.

¹⁸⁵⁶ “Personal Mention,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 8 December 1917, page 5, column 2, microfilm no. 5, frame 1287, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁸⁵⁷ Tombstone; Baird; p. 203.

¹⁸⁵⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

¹⁸⁵⁹ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Parents John R. Tongue and wife Frances Yeatman.¹⁸⁶⁰ Siblings R. W. Tongue,¹⁸⁶¹ Virginia P. Tongue,¹⁸⁶² and Thomas William Tongue.¹⁸⁶³

Other Family: Johnzie Tongue's sister Virginia P. Tongue married Addison Warren Utterback (1836–1896)¹⁸⁶⁴, latter Captain in Poague's Battalion.¹⁸⁶⁵ Johnzie's brother Thomas William Tongue served with Mosby.¹⁸⁶⁶

Check # Alex Hunter reference calling his wife "The Florence Nightingale of Mosby's Confederacy."¹⁸⁶⁷

"Frances (Yeatman) Tongue (1819–1891) daughter of John Yeatman of Warrenton. She married 8 July 1834, John R. Tongue, a successful tanner of Warrenton. They were the parents of Johnzie Tongue, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry and later a prominent merchant in Warrenton. Alexander

¹⁸⁶⁰ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

¹⁸⁶¹ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

¹⁸⁶² Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

¹⁸⁶³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

¹⁸⁶⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

¹⁸⁶⁵ **Ibid.** See this reference for more on Utterback. **Make sure the ibid is correct**

¹⁸⁶⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

¹⁸⁶⁷ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite., p. 39.

The Men

Hunter, in his ‘*Women of the Debatable Land*’, ... p. 12, ... incorrectly pays tribute to ‘Mrs. Johnsie Tongue’ instead of Mrs. John R. Tongue. He says, ‘She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy. Certainly if every good deed which she performed had been a block of granite, and had been placed over her last resting place, she would sleep beneath a column that would overtop the loftiest peak of the Blue Ridge. She was a saint to the wounded whom she tended, and an angel [angel] to those who held her hand as they entered into the ‘Valley and the Shadow.’ So long as the traditions of the old burg shall be handed down from father to son, from mother to daughter, will the name of that white-souled woman, Mrs. Tongue, be cherished and honored.’ pp. 40–182 # Separate out Hunter reference.¹⁸⁶⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’...”¹⁸⁶⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’”¹⁸⁷⁰ See Stories Chapter.

¹⁸⁶⁸ Welton, manuscript p. 19.

¹⁸⁶⁹ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

¹⁸⁷⁰ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 2 October 1861 Sangster's Crossroads; absent for horse November to December 1862; captured 14 August 1863 Warrenton; escaped 4 September 1863 Point Lookout Prison; wounded right foot 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.

Warrenton.¹⁸⁷¹

J. William Towson Y M V K

Born: “[N]ear Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839.”¹⁸⁷²

1839 Williamsport, Maryland.¹⁸⁷³

Marriage:

Died: Living in Missouri around 1874–1878.¹⁸⁷⁴ He was then about 37 years of age.¹⁸⁷⁵ Death date unknown.

Obituary:

Children:

¹⁸⁷¹ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁸⁷² *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

¹⁸⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 139.

¹⁸⁷⁴ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

¹⁸⁷⁵ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He came [...] South in August 1862, [...] working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee...”¹⁸⁷⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

[See CV 29:27, born 3/2/1839 – 11/23/1920. #]

CSR: 5’10”, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 9 June 1863 paroled 8 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information: Missouri.¹⁸⁷⁷

William Harrison Triplett II Y M R V K

Photo: (Photo) Yes, according to note in ms by Lynn

Born: 25 January 1833.¹⁸⁷⁸

Marriage: “After the war he married Harriet Lavinia Templeman, only daughter of Leroy D. and Sarah (Patton) Templeman, of ‘York Dale,’ Fauquier County. As William H. Triplett was nine years older than their daughter, had

¹⁸⁷⁶ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

¹⁸⁷⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁸⁷⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 45; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

only one arm and was virtually penniless, her parents disapproved of the match. They eloped and were married in Washington, D.C., 23 June 1870.¹⁸⁷⁹

¹⁸⁸⁰ One of the two.

Died: 24 January 1896; buried Templeman Cemetery, Orlean.¹⁸⁸¹

“Two weeks previously [to his death] while riding in a snow storm between Orlean and York Dale, his horse stumbled at Thumb Run and threw him. He was found several hours later. For some time his recovery was thought probable, but he contracted pneumonia, from which he died one day short of his sixty-third birthday.”^{1882 1883} One of the two.

Obituary:

Children: They “had five children: Clarence Patton, 1872–1948; James Edwin, 1873–1946; William Templeman, born 1874; Sarah Evelina, 1876–1884; Harriet Lewis, 1879–1932.”^{1884 1885} One of the two.

¹⁸⁷⁹ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, 21 October 1981, and 7 June 1986.

¹⁸⁸⁰ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁸¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 45; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

¹⁸⁸² Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁸³ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁸⁴ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁸⁵ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: He was “...the eldest surviving son of Hayward Foote Triplett (1807–1888) and Evelina McLain Lewis (1812–1861).” At his birth “his parents were then living in Prince William County, on part of the Lewis estate, “Rose Mont,” near Manassas.”^{1886 1887} One of the two.

His younger brother was Hayward Foote Triplett. A sister was Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862.^{1888 1889} One of the two.

Other Family: His [paternal] grandparents were “Dr. William Harrison Triplett (1783–1856) and his wife Catherine Foote Alexander (1791–1861) of Front Royal.” His maternal grandfather was Francis Montgomery Lewis.^{1890 1891} One of the two.

“His younger brother, Hayward Foote Triplett, a member of Stuart’s Horse Artillery (Breathed’s Battery), lost his right leg in a skirmish near Manassas, 15 October, 1863. (His leg was amputated at the house of his grandfather, (‘Rose

¹⁸⁸⁶ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁸⁷ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁸⁸ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁸⁹ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁹⁰ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁹¹ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Mont') Francis Montgomery Lewis. He said that he was with the "gallant" Pellam when he was killed.)^{1892 1893} One of the two.

"The Triplett's had a rather miserable time during the war. Their home near Manassas was completely wrecked in the first Battle of Manassas. They were forced to flee to a log cabin high in the Bull Run Mountains. However, it had its uses. The mountain above it was an excellent place to hide horses from the Union Army. Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862, recalled cadging grain dropped by horses in the Union camp at Waterfall to help feed them. Presumably the Union soldiers thought she wanted the grain for herself."¹⁸⁹⁴
¹⁸⁹⁵ One of the two.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War..."¹⁸⁹⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

CSR: Enlisted 21 June 1861 Fairfax Courthouse; lost arm September 1864 Bridgewater.

¹⁸⁹² Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁹³ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁹⁴ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁹⁵ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁸⁹⁶ Skinker, *Descendants*; 131–134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131–136.

Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

Additional Information: Lost arm at Bridgewater, Shenendoah county, September, 1864. Orleans.¹⁸⁹⁷

“On the 7th of May, 1861, at the age of 28, he joined as a private ...Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry ...the ‘Black Horse.’ He “lost his right arm at a skirmish near Bridgewater, ...in 1864, but returned to his unit and served to the end of the war.”^{1898 1899} One of the two.

After marrying, he and his wife “settled in Orlean, ... where he formed a partnership in a store with [fellow Black Horseman] G. L. Holland. Later he purchased a storehouse from A. J. Parr and set up his own business. In September 1880 he took possession of a large house known as ‘Orlean.’ It had been built in 1812 and was the manor house of a large estate owned at that time by John Puller Smith.^{1900 1901} One of the two.

¹⁸⁹⁷ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”.

¹⁸⁹⁸ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁸⁹⁹ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹⁹⁰⁰ Triplett T. Russell, 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹⁹⁰¹ Laura Virginia Hale; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

Bradshaw Beverly Turner Y

Born: 12 October 1841.¹⁹⁰²

Marriage: his wife Rose D. Skinker; born 30 January 1845; died 8 September 1933.¹⁹⁰³

Died: 14 February 1910; buried Church of Our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown Cemetery.¹⁹⁰⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: **Check** if son of Edward Turner of “Kinloch.” See p. 55 of Wert’s Ranger Mosby for mention of Ed. Turner. #

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: John Page Turner, The Plains, has information. #

¹⁹⁰² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

¹⁹⁰³ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62.

¹⁹⁰⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 62; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

John Roberts Turner Y M R P V K

Born: 30 April 1838.¹⁹⁰⁵ Woodville, Rappahannock County, April 30, 1838.

Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

Marriage: Sallie Alice, wife of John R. Turner, born Sept. 2, 1844; died April 2, 1888.¹⁹⁰⁶ Married Sallie Armstrong, sister of Blackhorseman Edward Armstrong. **source?**

Married again after Sallie A. A. Turner. ¹⁹⁰⁷

Died: April 7, 1918; buried Warrenton Cem; CSA marker.¹⁹⁰⁸ Warrenton, April 17, 1918. Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

1918; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁹⁰⁹

Obituary:

Children: Edward Spilman Turner, 18 September 1870 – 21 April 1922; “Mr. Hugh Turner, of Newport News, ... Mrs. Anderson, of Charleston, South Carolina, and Mrs. W. H. Lewis, of Rectortown....”¹⁹¹⁰

¹⁹⁰⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178.

¹⁹⁰⁶ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

¹⁹⁰⁷ “Prominent Lawyer and Former Judge of Circuit Court Dies in Richmond,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 29 April 1922, page 1, column 3–4, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁹⁰⁸ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 178.

¹⁹⁰⁹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: His son, Edward, “[i]n 1896 ... married Miss Mela Boston, daughter of Rev. F. R. Boston, of Warrenton, who survives [Edward Turner] with three daughters, Misses Anne S. Turner, Ellie L. Turner and Mary Mela Turner. Their oldest child and only son died in infancy. [Edward] also leaves a brother, ... two sisters, ... and his step-mother... .” Edward died from Bright’s disease.¹⁹¹¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary Mar. 63–Sept 1, 63, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

John Gott has letter from Henry Fones to Turner. #

“For Sale.”¹⁹¹² See Stories Chapter under William Pickett Helm.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”; banker, Payne & Co., Warrenton.

Additional Information: House. Warrenton.¹⁹¹³ John and Sallie Turner were living near Jeffersonton in 1870 when their son Edward was born, but soon after moved to Warrenton.¹⁹¹⁴

¹⁹¹⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099. The latter daughter’s husband was not William Henry Lewis of the Black Horse.

¹⁹¹¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099.

¹⁹¹² “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, date May 1909, page 5, column , microfilm no. 5, frame , Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

¹⁹¹³ “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878.”

The Men

“...Mr. John R. Turner [was] for many years clerk of the circuit court of this county... .”¹⁹¹⁵ John [Gott](#) says: was clerk of court of Fauquier for many years.

One John R. Turner was listed as secretary of the Warrenton Bar in the newspaper clipping describing death of Alex Payne.¹⁹¹⁶

C. E. Tyler

Born: Around 1828–1833 if 33 years old during war.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’7”, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; 33 years old; paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester.

¹⁹¹⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099.

¹⁹¹⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 29 April 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1099.

¹⁹¹⁶ Newspaper clipping; Carr Scrapbook.

The Men

Additional Information: “Charles E. Tyler was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry.”¹⁹¹⁷ [No cite in ref. Ask John Gott. #]

Lyttleton Tyler Y M N K

Born: Prince William County. Around 1836 if 27 in 1863.¹⁹¹⁸

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’7”, fair complexion, auburn hair, hazel eyes; gentleman; enlisted 15 March 1863; 27 years old; captured 14 March 1865 near Richmond; Fortress Monroe 25 March 1865; released on Oath 20 June 1865 Point Lookout Prison.

¹⁹¹⁷ Welton, p. 189.

¹⁹¹⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Additional Information: Keith: spelled Littleton.

* Madison Tyler Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”¹⁹¹⁹**Obituary:**

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Webb Tyler¹⁹²⁰ and Gwynetta Tyler.¹⁹²¹

Other Family: “John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton.” Died Feb. 13, 1862.¹⁹²² His wife was Gwynetta Tyler.¹⁹²³

¹⁹¹⁹ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

¹⁹²⁰ Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

¹⁹²¹ Welton, manuscript p. 84.

¹⁹²² Welton, manuscript p. 57.

¹⁹²³ Welton, manuscript p. 84.

The Men

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, followed John Scott, as Judge of this district. He was a power in this county and had already been a practitioner at the Warrenton Bar. Whether or not we can claim him as a factor of its fame, he was certainly a conservator of its high standing. He was a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he performed his duty.”¹⁹²⁴

“Judge Tyler died last night of Erysipelas, has not been sick over one week - -We have had very many sudden deaths among adults. I expect it is owing in part to the Hospitals, the atmosphere is diseased –not pure as it was want to be –I feel much sympathy for the family – I believe he was a kind good man. He will be missed in the community.” He died Feb. 13, 1862 according to Mrs. Caldwell..

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death, Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton. Mr. Joseph A. Jefferies, in his Sketches of the Warrenton Bar, published in 1909, described Judge Tyler as ‘a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and

¹⁹²⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 236.

The Men

the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he perform^{ed} his duty' He was age 62 at the time of the 1860 census."¹⁹²⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Additional Information: Y Killed, 1861.

Madison C. Tyler Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in action 1861.¹⁹²⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, "post war roll"; 2nd Cpl.

¹⁹²⁵ Welton, p. 73.

¹⁹²⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 140.

The Men

Additional Information: Y 2nd Cpl.

Check # duplication with above.

*** George F. Vass Y M K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1862 at Meadow Bridge.¹⁹²⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, "post war roll".

Additional Information:

¹⁹²⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141; *Years of Anguish*.

The Men

James Vass Y M R K T

Born: October 15, 1841.^{1928 1929}

1841^{1930 1931} # Check both

In Culpeper.¹⁹³²

Marriage: “Sallie Taliaferro, wife of James Vass, August 1842–June 1878.”

“Anna Digges, wife of James Vass, March 1845–July 1890.”¹⁹³³

Died: June 15, 1916.^{1934 1935} June, 1916, aged 75.¹⁹³⁶

Buried at the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper. His marker is engraved, “A Faithful Member of the Black Horse Troop 4th Va Cav. 1861–1865.”¹⁹³⁷

Obituary:

¹⁹²⁸ Eugene Hunton Leach, “subject line,” email message from <tifamm@rcn.com> (previously cited to author, 4 June 2004.

¹⁹²⁹ James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper (Culpeper County), Virginia; all tombstones cited for James Vass’s entry transcribed by Susan Roberts, editor, on 17 March 2005; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹³⁰ Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. Check. #

¹⁹³¹ Va. CMH. p. 1226.

¹⁹³² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹³³ Sallie Taliaferro and Anna Digges tombstones, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁹³⁴ Leach, “subject line,” email to author, 4 June 2004; James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia; add here below source when properly cited.

¹⁹³⁵ Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. Check. # ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹³⁶ *Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. Check.

¹⁹³⁷ Leach, “subject line,” email to author, 4 June 2004, James Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

The Men

Children: “Bessie Vass, daughter of James and Sallie Vass, March 1869–January 1888” [age 18].¹⁹³⁸

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Virginia herald (Fredericksburg, Va.) Married- At Warrenton, Fauquier County, on April 21, by Rev. Jones, Mr. James C. Vass, to Miss Elizabeth E. M. Smith, daughter of Mr. John A. W. Smith. (p. 3, c. 4) Saturday, April 30, 1825.

The above might be his parents or grandparents. James Vass was born 16 years after this wedding.

The following individuals of unknown relationship to James Vass are buried near him in the Masonic Cemetery in Culpeper.

““Our Mother”, Susan Fitzhugh [Vass], wife of S. M. Vass, born Dec. 10, 1814, died July 26, 1893.” This woman would have been 27 years old when James Vass was born, and could be his mother; however, whose mother she was is not indicated by the tombstone.¹⁹³⁹

“Rosglyn C. Vass, born June 29, 1851, died February 26, 1928.” James was only 10 years old when Rosglyn was born, so Rosglyn could not have been a son of James, but possibly was a brother. On either side of Rosglyn are “Florence N. [Vass], wife of R. C. Vass, [born around 1855], died January 8,

¹⁹³⁸ Bessie Vass tombstone, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁹³⁹ Tombstone was not legible easily.

The Men

1888 in her 34th year,” and “Ada Harper [Vass], wife of R. C. Vass, born July 9, 1856, died June 5, 1936.”

“Florence Fitzhugh Vass [Nalle], wife of Fenton Mercer Nalle, May 31, 1886 [to] January 21, 1957.” She was born during the time of James’s marriage to Anna, his second wife, and Rosglyn’s first marriage, to Florence N. Note that her middle name is the same as the maiden name of the Susan above. Beside her is buried “Fenton Mercer Nalle, October 19, 1882, [to] March 29, 1932.”¹⁹⁴⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]¹⁹⁴¹

Vass wrote [...] to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909.¹⁹⁴² See Letters Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹⁹⁴³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; wounded Maryland; detached as Scout July to October 1863.

¹⁹⁴⁰ Tombstones of individuals named, Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Virginia.

¹⁹⁴¹ Virginia State Library, #26098. Also Check #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

¹⁹⁴² Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777–1942, Duke University, File 1907–9.

¹⁹⁴³ Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

Additional Information: J. A. Vass signed register at Confederate Hall in Atlanta. T. S. of Register from Keith Bohannon, per Krick. Also See Butler's Cavalry, p. 169. #

* Townsend D. Vass Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: "We had a fight last Tuesday in which Townson Vass, a boy who has recently joined us was killed ..."1944

Killed in action; shot in right side 26 May 1864 Kennon's Farm, Charles City County.¹⁹⁴⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁹⁴⁴ Keith letter, May 28, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith. Op. Cite.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

CSR: Company H.

Additional Information:

Bolivar Ward Y M K

Born: Around 1825 if age 68 in 1893.¹⁹⁴⁶

Marriage:

Died:

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on June 30, 1893, aged 68. Left at own request, March 21, 1895.¹⁹⁴⁷ **Move to Addl Info**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁹⁴⁶ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite; 4Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹⁴⁷ Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 20 August 1864; AWOL September to October 1863; absent on fishing detail April 1864; entered Soldiers' Home Richmond June 1893, age 68.

Additional Information:

*** Ellis Clarke Ward Y M**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in Frederickstown.¹⁹⁴⁸

“We lost two men in the B.H. by the bursting of a shell in our very midst. Ellis Ward had his leg so crushed that he died in a few hours...”¹⁹⁴⁹

See comment in A. Payne diary. Died 10 July, 1863. “ a great soldier & a good man.” [source](#)

Killed in action; cannon ball crushed his leg 10 July 1863 Frederick, Maryland.¹⁹⁵⁰

¹⁹⁴⁸ Fontaine, Peter; Adj: Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862–1863; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

¹⁹⁴⁹ Letter from James Keith to his father, July 18, 1863, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2694B1-6.

¹⁹⁵⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “Ellis Ward Ward”; enlisted 1 October 1861 Sangster’s Crossroads.

Additional Information: Per UDC appl; Chapt 162: Middle name “Clarke.”

Henry S. Ward Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H, “post war roll”.

The Men

Additional Information: “Harry.”¹⁹⁵¹

Henry C., buried Warrenton cemetery 1829–1861¹⁹⁵² This man’s marker says member of Fauquier Guards, & killed at 1st Manassas.¹⁹⁵³

John Warner

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Wounded and captured 2 May 1863 Warrenton Junction; died May 5, 1863 Alexandria Hospital. Body claimed by friends.¹⁹⁵⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Company H.

¹⁹⁵¹ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹⁵² Keogh

¹⁹⁵³ Use cemetery marker citation. Who saw it? When?

¹⁹⁵⁴ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

Additional Information:

[?] Courtney Washington Y (M?) K

Photo: [*Reference has photo of brothers in uniform.]¹⁹⁵⁵

Born: August 14, 1848¹⁹⁵⁶

Marriage: He married Jessie Cleaveland at Galveston, Texas on May 3, 1881. She was born December 20, 1857 in Galveston, Texas and died July 3, 1941 at home in Galveston.¹⁹⁵⁷

Died: Galveston, March 2, 1937.¹⁹⁵⁸

Alive 1915 in Texas.¹⁹⁵⁹

He lived in Galveston County Texas for 60 years and died ... in ... Galveston, March 2, 1937.¹⁹⁶⁰

Y Killed, 1863, Williamsport [this reference is incorrect!]

¹⁹⁵⁵ Interview with Mr. Lawrence Washington (3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304), by author, **date**.
Transcript held in 2005 by _____. 703-370-1939.

¹⁹⁵⁶ Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick. Hereinafter cited as Pension Application No. 46780.

¹⁹⁵⁷ Pension Application No. 46780.

¹⁹⁵⁸ Pension Application No. 46780.

¹⁹⁵⁹ *Confederate Veteran*, 23:256. **Check. #** ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

¹⁹⁶⁰ Pension Application No. 46780.

The Men

Obituary: “Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, ... will be held at 3 p. m. today”¹⁹⁶¹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.¹⁹⁶² He was county engineer.¹⁹⁶³

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Temple Mason Washington, born 25 May 1807 in Stafford County and died 21 June, 1867 in Prince William County . His mother, Georgiana Langhorne Baylor was born 13 March 1808 in Dumfries and died 14 January 1908. She is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁹⁶⁴

His brothers were Malcom and Mason. His sister was Estelle.¹⁹⁶⁵

Other Family: His [paternal] grandfather was Bailey Washington, born 12 December 1754 in Stafford County and died by June 1814 at “Windsor Forest” in Stafford County. His [paternal] grandmother was Euphan Curle Wallace, born 1764 and died 28 March 1845 at “Park Gate”, Prince William County.¹⁹⁶⁶

His 4th great grandfather was Col. John Washington, born 1634 and died 26 September 1677 who married Anne Pope 1 December 1657/8 in

¹⁹⁶¹ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

¹⁹⁶² Pension Application No. 46780.

¹⁹⁶³ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

¹⁹⁶⁴ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

¹⁹⁶⁵ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

¹⁹⁶⁶ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

The Men

Westmoreland County. Col. John Washington's son Lawrence was grandfather of President George Washington.¹⁹⁶⁷

[...] His family's home was "Buckland" in Prince William County near the Fauquier County line, site of the famous "Buckland Races" Civil War cavalry engagement.¹⁹⁶⁸ Is all of this from the telephone conversation? Going as if it is.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that "Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith..." need source See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Captured 10 November 1863 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 14 November 1863; exchanged 3 May 1864; paroled 3 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Confederate Pension Application: Courtney Washington moved to Texas after the war. The following information comes from his application for a Confederate pension.¹⁹⁶⁹

He was born August 14, 1848. He enlisted in 1863 at the age of 15 and was a resident of Warrenton at the time. He was a POW in Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D.C. and at Point Lookout, Md. He was discharged May 3, 1865. He lived in Galveston County Texas for 60 years and died at his residence,

¹⁹⁶⁷ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

¹⁹⁶⁸ Interview, Mr. Lawrence Washington, date.

¹⁹⁶⁹ Pension Application No. 46780..

The Men

1510 Avenue G, in the city of Galveston , March 2, 1937. He married Jessie Cleaveland at Galveston, Texas on May 3, 1881. She was born December 20, 1857 in Galveston, Texas and died July 3, 1941 at home in Galveston. Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.¹⁹⁷⁰

Additional Information:

George A. Washington Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 16 June 1896.¹⁹⁷¹ Buried Christ Church Cemetery.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁹⁷⁰ He signed his mother's mortuary application with this spelling of his first name. The newspaper account below also used this spelling for his father. Courtney is the spelling appearing almost everywhere else and is presumed correct.

¹⁹⁷¹ Alexandria UDC, 41. **Check** with Krick. #; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 141.

The Men

CSR: Company h, “post war roll”.

Additional Information: One George A Washington, born 1891, died 1943, buried Mt Morris cemetery Hume; possible son¹⁹⁷². “George A. Washington buried at Mt. Morris is a negro. That is a black church near Hume.” per John [Gott](#).

Washington George Born:

Buried: Christ Church Cemetery, Alexandr Died:6-16-1896

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Cav.

Reference: Christ Church Cemetery. Confederate Dead Database.

Malcom Washington Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁹⁷² Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 240.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

John Joseph Wayman Y M K

Born: Around 1844 if 18 years old in 1862.¹⁹⁷³

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Check # reference given by Bizz Lineweaver, re great great granddaughter Warrenton still living. #

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, drk hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; 18 years old; paroled 4 May 1865 Blacksburg, West Virginia.

¹⁹⁷³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

The Men

Additional Information:

William Henry Weeks Y M K

Born: 9 March 1833.¹⁹⁷⁴

Marriage: Virginia Roberta Weeks, March 9, 1829, Feb. [26], 1909.¹⁹⁷⁵

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at ... home ...¹⁹⁷⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Died: 29 April 1902. Buried Warrenton Cemetery CSA marker.¹⁹⁷⁷

29 April 1902; buried Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁹⁷⁸

Obituary: per Krick list: Fbg Star, 5/1/02, p.1, c.5, for obit.¹⁹⁷⁹ #

Children: "Three sons and one daughter..."¹⁹⁸⁰

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁹⁷⁴ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199. Ask Lynn if he saw the tombstone AND it is in Baird, or if this only means the tombstone is listed in Baird. ; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

¹⁹⁷⁵ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

¹⁹⁷⁶ *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

¹⁹⁷⁷ Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

¹⁹⁷⁸ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

¹⁹⁷⁹ Check with Krick. #

¹⁹⁸⁰ *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; paroled 5 May 1865 Fairfax Courthouse.

Additional Information: Note obituary of William Calvin Weeks in reference. No connections noted. Keep for future reference # .¹⁹⁸¹

Maurice L. Wells

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁹⁸¹ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 193.

The Men

CSR: 5'7", dark complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; captured 14 August 1863 Fauquier County; exchanged 27 February 1865.

Additional Information:

George A. Wheatley Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Buried "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616. Stone broken.¹⁹⁸²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'10", light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 23 August 1863; captured 14 April 1864 Stafford County; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released on Oath 16 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

Additional Information:

¹⁹⁸² Keogh verify if note reference goes before or after "Stone broken."

The Men

* James Garland Wheatley Y M V K

Born: Around 1843 if 19 years old in 1862.¹⁹⁸³

Marriage:

Died: ... killed at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.¹⁹⁸⁴

Killed May 27, 1864. "... Wheatly was completely killed by a shell from our battery."¹⁹⁸⁵

Killed by a friendly artillery shell 28 May 1864 Haw's Shop.¹⁹⁸⁶

Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616.¹⁹⁸⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁹⁸³ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143.

¹⁹⁸⁴ "Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry, circa 1874—1878."

¹⁹⁸⁵ Letter from James Keith to Juliet Chilton Keith, 28 May 1864. Va. Historical Soc., Ms1K2694B11-17.

¹⁹⁸⁶ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143.

¹⁹⁸⁷ Keogh

The Men

CSR: 5'6", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 1 April 1862 Bealeton; 19 years old; Sgt; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; Fort Delaware 9 May 1862; exchanged 5 August 1862; detached as Scout in Fauquier County August to October 1863; from Culpeper County.

Additional Information: V Third Sergeant,... Together w/ following?

From Culpeper County

Check # UVA & CSRI per Krick. Ask Lynn if "CSRI" is same as Stiles's CSR.

Frank White

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled 28 April 1865 Winchester.

The Men

Additional Information:

C. P. Williams

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 28 February 1863 Fauquier County; Old Capitol Prison 2 March 1863; exchanged 29 March 1863.

Additional Information:

The Men

Charles Brown Willis Y M K T

Photo: “In reference to your query, all that I have is a CDV (possibly post-War) of Charles Brown Willis posing in civilian attire with his cavalry hat.”¹⁹⁸⁸ Ask Lynn – Do we have this?

“I will be glad to update you on everything I have on my g grandfather when I return, including photos of him and his wife.”¹⁹⁸⁹

As of May 20th our new phone number and our new address will be

Bettie Harmon/ 216 Monroe Bay Ave. Unit 204/ Colonial Beach, VA 22443

804 214-9080

“I don’t have the original photo, just one that was e mailed [sic] to me by cousin from Bealeton.”¹⁹⁹⁰ “My Aunt is Caroline Olinger on Old Marsh RD, Bealeton, Va. You may want to go through her son, my first cousin, Larry Olinger She is in her 90’s [sic] but still quite alert.”¹⁹⁹¹ Ask Lynn – Did he contact the Olingers?

Born: 12 December 1844.¹⁹⁹²

“born December 12, 1844 in Virginia”¹⁹⁹³

Marriage: Fannie F. Robinson Willis, wife of Chas. Brown Willis; 1848–1899; buried Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton.^{1994 1995}

¹⁹⁸⁸ Jeff Staines, “Willis,” email message from jeffstai@webtv.net (snail) to author, 8 January 2001.

¹⁹⁸⁹ Email, Item Three below, received from Bettie sometime before 5 April 2002.

¹⁹⁹⁰ Bettie Harmon, “Charles Willis, CSA,” email to author 22 April 2002. This only citation this email.

¹⁹⁹¹ Bettie Harmon, “Charles Willis, CSA,” email to author 1 May 2002. This is only citation this email.

¹⁹⁹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143.

¹⁹⁹³ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

The Men

“He married Fanny Fowke Robinson March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of Samuel Robinson and Caroline Bradford. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, D. C. (Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton).”¹⁹⁹⁶

Died: 11 August 1886 Staunton.¹⁹⁹⁷ Buried Staunton.¹⁹⁹⁸

More info, from Item Three below.

Obituary: “I have ... his obit. If you would like a copy... let me know.”¹⁹⁹⁹ Ask Lynn

– do we have this? Perhaps as attachment to 11 June 2003 email?

Children: Mabel Iona Willis, born 24 May 1880, Virginia; died 6 November 1969, Warrenton; never married; burial: Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Fauquier County.

Flora Octavia Willis, born October 18, 1881, Virginia; died October 18, 1919, Bealeton.²⁰⁰⁰

Parents and Siblings: His father was Robert [Willis].²⁰⁰¹

¹⁹⁹⁴ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 253.

¹⁹⁹⁵ Fannie Robinson Willis was sister of Jesse Robinson, grandfather of Ripley Robinson; letter February 11, 1985; op cite.

¹⁹⁹⁶ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹⁹⁹⁷ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 143; Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹⁹⁹⁸ Keogh

¹⁹⁹⁹ Bettie Harmon, “Black Horse Cavalry member,” email to author 21 April 2002. Only citation.

²⁰⁰⁰ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

The Men

“Charles and his sister, Laura, married a brother (Thomas Holmes Robinson) and sister (Fannie Fowke Robinson.)”²⁰⁰²

Other Family: His paternal grandfather was John Preston [Willis]. Full information on descendants is available at reference.²⁰⁰³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Your very welcome letter came to hand this morning.”²⁰⁰⁴ See Letters Chapter.

“Mrs. Robinson, Miss Fannie and myself wish to get married soon. I hope this meets with your approbation. Yours very truly, C.B. Willis. Nov 14th, 1876.”²⁰⁰⁵

“Apparently sometime after his children were born, CB began acting very odd, according to his granddaughter”²⁰⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’6”, fair complexion, fair hair, grey eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862 Bealeton; captured 28 May 1862 Hanover Courthouse; exchanged 5 August 1862; captured 7 May 1864 Spottsylvania Courthouse; Fort Delaware 21 May 1864; released on Oath 15 June 1865 Fort Delaware.

²⁰⁰¹ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

²⁰⁰² Bettie Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email message from BLTIF@aol.com, (2743 Pinewood Drive, Waldorf, MD 20601) to author, 12 June 2003.

²⁰⁰³ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

²⁰⁰⁴ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email to author, 12 June 2003.

²⁰⁰⁵ Bettie Harmon, “Obit and note re: CB Willis,” email message from from BLTIF@aol.com, (previously cited) to author, 11 June 2003.

²⁰⁰⁶ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email to author, 12 June 2003.

The Men

Additional Information: T “Brown”

“Brown”²⁰⁰⁷

Need to source all of following before pasting it in to headings.

Item One

Looking for info on Charles Willis and/or the 4th Virginia (Black Horse) Cavalry, Company H in which he served. Please contact Jeff Staines at Jaysat305@webtv.net 1/10/99.

Item Two (Some or all may be part of Item One or Item Three)

CHARLES BROWN WILLIS

Submitted by his g granddaughter, Bettie

BLTIF@aol.com

CSA - Born in Fauquier County, VA, 12 Dec 1844; died in Staunton, VA, 11 Aug 1886. C.B. Willis enlisted in the Confederate Army, 15 March 1862, Fauquier County, VA. He served in “The Black Horse Cavalry” Co. H, 4th VA Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover C.H. 28 May 1862 and sent to Fort Monroe, VA at the age of 17. He was then sent to Fort Columbus, New York Harbor on 4 June 1862. He was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, VA on 5 Aug

²⁰⁰⁷Welton, op. cite, p. 103.

The Men

1862. He continued to serve in the CSA until he was captured again in Spottsylvania C.H. on 7 May, 1864. He was received in Fort Delaware, Del on 21 May 1864 and was released on oath 15 June 1865.

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>

Item Three

I am not at home presently where all my files are. I will not return there until April 5th. I will be glad to update you on everything I have on my g grandfather when I return, including photos of him and his wife. Apparently he had some kind of breakdown and was placed in Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he died. According to my aunt who is in her 90's she said there was foul play suspected as when he died, they went to Staunton. They did not have enough money on them to bring his body home. When they went back to get him, nobody knew where he had been buried . So his body is somewhere on the grounds of Western State Hospital. Just a little tidbit I thought you might enjoy reading about.

Charles . had two children, Mabel Iona Willis(never married). and Flora Octavia Willis (my grandmother) , she married Alfred Marion Johnson, had 3 children, Willis Walden Johnson (never married), died at 30 yrs of age. Mabel Caroline

Johnson(married Charles Womer Olinger), and Fannie Belle Johnson (my mother).

if you need more info than this such as dates I can supply them to you on my return home. Bettie

The Men

Item Four (Eighteen Pages)

Received below from Bettie 21 April, 2002

Descendants of Charles Brown Willis

Generation No. 1

1. CHARLES BROWN³ WILLIS (*ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born December 12, 1844 in Virginia, and died August 11, 1886 in Staunton, Va. He married FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of SAMUE(2)L ROBINSON and CAROLINE BRADFORD. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, DC (Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va).

Notes for CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

CB Willis enlisted in the CSA , Fauquier Co, Va, Mar 15, 1862 in Co. H, 4th Va Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover Court House, May 28, 1862 and sent to Ft Monroe, Va age 17, 5 ft 6" . hair: dark, eyes: grey Complexion: fair. Rank: Pvt. Sent to Ft. Columbus, New York harbor June 4, 1862 and exchanged Aiken's Landing, Va Aug 5, 1862. Was delivered by Capt. Clinton 12th Inf, US Army. He was present Jan, Feb, Mar and April 1864. He was captured Spottsylvania Court House. May 7, 1864 and received at Ft. Delaware, Del May 21, 1864. He was released on oath June 15, 1865. He was 21 years old.

The Men

More About CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Staunton, Va Western State Hosp.Grounds

Cause of Death: ? Foul Play

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CHARLES WILLIS and FANNY ROBINSON are:

- i. MABEL IONA⁴ WILLIS, born May 24, 1880, Virginia; died November 06, 1969, Warrenton, Va.

Notes for MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Never married.

More About MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Fauquier Co.Va

Record Change: April 13, 2000

2. ii. FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS, born October 18, 1881, Virginia; died October 18, 1919, Bealeton, Va.

Generation No. 2

The Men

2. FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS (*CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born October 18, 1881 in Virginia, and died October 18, 1919 in Bealeton, Va. She married ALFRED MARION JOHNSON April 21, 1906 in Liberty Methodist Church, Atwell, Virginia, son of THOMAS JOHNSON and FRANCES WALDEN. He was born September 09, 1880 in Virginia, and died November 24, 1957 in Bealeton, Va.

More About FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ALFRED MARION JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Heart Attack

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of FLORA WILLIS and ALFRED JOHNSON are:

- i. WILLIS WALDEN⁵ JOHNSON, born August 01, 1907, Bealeton, Va; died August 20, 1937, Bealeton, Va.

More About WILLIS WALDEN JOHNSON:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

3. ii. MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON, born July 28, 1909, Bealeton, Va.
4. iii. FANNIE BELL JOHNSON, born October 11, 1913, Morrisville, Va; died January 06, 1979, Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp).

Generation No. 3

3. MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born July 28, 1909 in Bealeton, Va. She married CHARLES WOMER OLINGER May 30, 1928. He was born December 12, 1904 in Va, and died August 13, 1995 in Bealeton, Va.

More About MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CHARLES WOMER OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Children of MABEL JOHNSON and CHARLES OLINGER are:

5. i. CHARLES(JR) W.⁶ OLINGER, born July 02, 1929, Va.

The Men

6. ii. LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER, born January 11, 1943, Va.
7. iii. JON A. OLINGER, born December 20, 1944, Virginia.

4. FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born October 11, 1913 in Morrisville, Va, and died January 06, 1979 in Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp). She married REDMOND P. MANUEL October 27, 1933 in ? Va, son of JOHN MANUEL and JULIA PETTY. He was born Abt. 1906 in Virginia, and died June 16, 1950 in Washington, DC.

More About FANNIE BELL JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: January 09, 1979, Alexandria, Va Mt. Comfort Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Notes for REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Redmond (my father) is buried in Washington National Cemetery on Suitland Road, in Washington, DC across from Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland

He died of cancer at the age of 43/44 years old. I believe he was born in 1906/07 in Virginia, probably Fauquier or Prince William County

He was married once before he married my mother Fannie Bell Johnson, but I do not know her name or any information about her. I believe they had a

The Men

child that died, during their marriage, per my Aunt Caroline's memory. No proof of this.

More About REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Cause of Death: Cancer/pneumonia

Residence: He resided in Wash, DC at the time of his death

Children of FANNIE JOHNSON and REDMOND MANUEL are:

8. i. VIVIAN IONA⁶ MANUEL, born July 28, 1934, Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va; died October 18, 1983, Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va.
9. ii. VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL, born April 19, 1937, Morrisville, Va.
10. iii. VERNON WILLIS MANUEL, born September 03, 1938, Morrisville, Va.
11. iv. BETTIE LOU MANUEL, born June 28, 1940, Morrisville, Va.

Generation No. 4

5. CHARLES(JR) W.⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born July 02, 1929 in Va. He married MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON April 09, 1949. She was born May 15, 1930 in Va.

More About CHARLES(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

The Men

Record Change: July 11, 1999

More About MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of CHARLES(JR) OLINGER and MARGARIE JOHNSON are:

12.
 - i. STEVEN G.⁷ OLINGER, born January 16, 1954, Va.
 - ii. JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER, born October 10, 1957; married (1) KAREN BRIDGES; married (2) PATRISA A. DEJULIO.

More About JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Notes for PATRISA A. DEJULIO:

Patrisia had two sons by a previous marriage, Christopher and Jason DeJulio

- iii. DARRELL LEE OLINGER, born May 29, 1968.

More About DARRELL LEE OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999.

6. LARRY BRADFORD⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born January 11, 1943 in Va. He married EVELYN FRANCES MEADOWS December 28, 1962 in Va. She was born February 21, 1943 in Va.

The Men

More About LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of LARRY OLINGER and EVELYN MEADOWS are:

- i. KIMBERLY ROBYN⁷ OLINGER, born April 04, 1964.
- ii. TIFFANY CAROLE OLINGER, born November 08, 1966.

7. JON A.⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴*

WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹) was born

December 20, 1944 in Virginia. He married MIRIAM A. NOLE April 25, 1970 in Va. She was born April 13, 1945 in Va.

More About JON A. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of JON OLINGER and MIRIAM NOLE are:

- i. PAUL A. OLINGER⁷ OLINGER, born September 06, 1972.
- ii. LYNN MICHELE OLINGER, born November 11, 1976.

8. VIVIAN IONA⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴*

WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹) was born July

28, 1934 in Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va, and died October 18, 1983 in

Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va. She married CURTIS OTHO

The Men

EMERSON December 29, 1950 in Elkton, Md, son of WILLIAM

EMERSON and BESSIE EMERSON. He was born June 30, 1927 in Danville, Va.

More About VIVIAN IONA MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Cancer of cervix

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CURTIS OTHO EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VIVIAN MANUEL and CURTIS EMERSON is:

13. i. ROBERT WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, born August 22, 1951, Washington, DC.

9. VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born April 19, 1937 in Morrisville, Va. She married CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER October 05, 1955 in Washington, DC. He was born July 17, 1935 in Virginia, and died January 04, 1999 in Clinton, MD.

More About VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

The Men

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Lung Cancer

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of VIRGINIA MANUEL and CLIFTON THACKER are:

14. i. CLIFTON "JETT" VERNON⁷ THACKER, born January 31, 1957.
15. ii. TINA MARIE THACKER, born January 16, 1958, Washington, DC.
16. iii. THERESA SHREE THACKER, born May 21, 1959, Washington, DC.

10. VERNON WILLIS⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born September 03, 1938 in Morrisville, Va. He married PATRICIA DAVIS February 08, 1958 in Virginia, daughter of GARNETT DAVIS and WANDA MURRAY.

More About VERNON WILLIS MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA DAVIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

The Men

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VERNON MANUEL and PATRICIA DAVIS is:

- i. VERNON DAVID⁷ MANUEL, born November 13, 1959, Bealeton, Va.

More About VERNON DAVID MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

11. BETTIE LOU⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born June 28, 1940 in Morrisville, Va. She married (1) RONALD ALBERT FISCHER June 06, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md, son of FRANCIS(FRANK) FISCHER and HELEN HARR. He was born May 03, 1941 in Montclair, Nj. She married (2) THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON February 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md, son of ARELIIOUS HARMON and DOROTHY ANDERSON. He was born May 22, 1942 in New London, Ct.

Notes for BETTIE LOU MANUEL:

First married Ronald Albert Fischer June 6, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md

They had one child Tiffany Jill Fischer born Feb 2, 1971 in Morristown, NJ

Second married Thomas Sidney Harmon Feb 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md

This genealogy report has been compiled by me, Bettie Lou Manuel Harmon, using my Great Aunt Mabel Willis' records and with much help from different

The Men

genealogy forums. My Aunt Caroline, who at 91 years old had a wealth of information that she has generously shared with me.

More About RONALD ALBERT FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Notes for THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Tom was first married 21 Nov 1964 to Beryl Benstead of Prickwillow, England. From this union , three children were born. Tracy Ann Harmon born 18 May 1965 in RAF Lakenheath Hospital in Eng land, Thomas Sidney Harmon Jr born 8 Aug 1967 Cafritz Hospital, Wash, DC died 5 May 1975 afte r being hit by a car. He is buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland, and Michael James Harmon born 8 March 1977 in SE Community Hospital (formerly Cafritz), Wash. DC. They were divorced 1991

More About THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of BETTIE MANUEL and RONALD FISCHER is:

- i. TIFFANY JILL⁷ FISCHER, born February 02, 1971, Morristown, N.J..

More About TIFFANY JILL FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Christening: St. Lawrence Cath. Church, Chester, NJ

The Men

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

Generation No. 5

12. STEVEN G.⁷ OLINGER (*CHARLES(JR) W.*⁶, *MABEL CAROLINE*⁵
*JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ *WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*², *JOHN*
*PRESTON*¹) was born January 16, 1954 in Va. He married (1) CATHY M.
HAASS in Va. She was born in Va. He married (2) DEBORAH RICHARDS.
She was born in Va.

More About STEVEN G. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and CATHY HAASS is:

i. MELLISSA A.⁸ OLINGER.

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and DEBORAH RICHARDS is:

ii. BRANDON DWANE⁸ OLINGER.

13. ROBERT WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON (*VIVIAN IONA*⁶ *MANUEL, FANNIE BELL*⁵
*JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ *WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*², *JOHN*
*PRESTON*¹) was born August 22, 1951 in Washington, DC. He married
PATRICIA POMEROY September 24, 1976. She was born October 29, 1950.

More About ROBERT WILLIAM EMERSON:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA POMEROY:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of ROBERT EMERSON and PATRICIA POMEROY are:

- i. SARAH KAYANNE⁸ EMERSON, born December 28, 1980.

More About SARAH KAYANNE EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

- ii. MARY JENNIFER EMERSON, born November 05, 1983.

More About MARY JENNIFER EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

14. CLIFTON “JETT” VERNON⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³,*

The Men

*ROBERT*², *JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born January 31, 1957. He married CYNTHIA DEBOSE April 25, 1981 in Clinton, Maryland, daughter of JAMES DUBOSE and MARGY BROWN. She was born September 01, 1961 in Washington, DC.

More About CLIFTON “JETT” VERNON THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

More About CYNTHIA DEBOSE:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CLIFTON THACKER and CYNTHIA DEBOSE are:

- i. JESSICA LYNN^s THACKER, born November 19, 1981.

More About JESSICA LYNN THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

- ii. SHEENA NICOLE THACKER, born November 22, 1984.

More About SHEENA NICOLE THACKER:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

15. TINA MARIE⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born January 16, 1958 in Washington, DC. She married (1) GARY SHAW 1976. He was born May 30, 1957. She married (2) ROBERT A FOSTER July 09, 1981. He was born June 27, 1954 in Virginia.

More About TINA MARIE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About GARY SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ROBERT A FOSTER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of TINA THACKER and GARY SHAW are:

17. i. JEANNE ARLENE⁸ SHAW, born September 05, 1976.
- ii. AMANDA FRANCES SHAW, born January 09, 1979, Maryland.

The Men

More About AMANDA FRANCES SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

16. THERESA SHREE⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born May 21, 1959 in Washington, DC. She married (1) ROBERT WAYNE BUCK August 23, 1980. She married (2) THEODORE TROY WILLIAMS August 08, 1992 in Upper Marlboro, Md. He was born September 27, 1953.

More About THERESA SHREE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of THERESA THACKER and ROBERT BUCK is:

- i. ROBERT WAYNE JR.⁸ BUCK, born August 15, 1980.

Generation No. 6

17. JEANNE ARLENE⁸ SHAW (*TINA MARIE⁷ THACKER, VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born September 05, 1976. She married JOHN KENNETH HOTT April 29, 1995 in Maryland. He was born July 26, 1975.

The Men

More About JEANNE ARLENE SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About JOHN KENNETH HOTT:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of JEANNE SHAW and JOHN HOTT is:

- i. DEVIN AARON⁹ HOTT, born August 17, 1999, Clinton (So. Md. Hosp.), Md.

More About DEVIN AARON HOTT:

Hancock Lee Willis M (Y?) T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁰⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enlisted 1 January 1863; captured 6 January 1864 Front Royal; Old Capitol Prison 8 January 1864; Point Lookout Prison 3 February 1865; exchanged 14 March 1865; paroled 22 May 1865 Gordonsville; from Orange County.

Additional Information: T “Lee”

From co. A, 13th Va. Inf. per UDC appl, Chapt. 38; per Krick. **Check #.**

Military Record via website. See following graphic.

What is my source for the following graph? – <www.search.ancestry.com>.

Write citation.

Hancock Lee Willis

²⁰⁰⁸ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

The Men

Residence: **Occupation:** Student

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Private on 17 April 1861

Enlisted in [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 April 1861.

Detailed on 20 June 1861 (*With QM Dept*)

Returned on 09 July 1861

Detailed on 15 September 1861 (*As marker*)

Returned on 15 April 1862 (*Estimated day*)

Detailed on 15 May 1862 (*As mail carrier*)

Discharged [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 July 1862

Enlisted in Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment

[Virginia](#) on 01 January 1863.

POW on 06 January 1864 at Front Royal, VA

Confined on 09 January 1864 at Old Capitol Prison,
Washington, DC

Confined on 13 January 1864 at Point Lookout, MD

Exchanged on 14 March 1865

The Men

Paroled on 22 May 1865 at Gordonsville, VA

W. A. Wise Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information: Y Captured. [Same man as below?]

William N. Wise

Born: born 1844.²⁰⁰⁹ Check ref. #. 6 August 1844 Alexandria.²⁰¹⁰

²⁰⁰⁹ Va. CMH. p. 1281.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion, blue eyes; enlisted 20 April 1862; AWOL July to August 1863; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 27 April 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Samuel Melville Withers Y P(Melvin) K

Born: 1844.²⁰¹¹

“According to ‘Withers ...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers was born in 1845[...]²⁰¹²

²⁰¹⁰ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

²⁰¹¹ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 171; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

The Men

Marriage: He was married 4 times and had 11 children.²⁰¹³ [Check to see if this footnote in proper place #]²⁰¹⁴

Died: Buried Warrenton Cemetery; 1936.²⁰¹⁵

“According to ‘Withers ...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers [...] died in 1937.²⁰¹⁶

Obituary: [His obit should be in the Fauquier Democrat, papers from about 1921–24 on are indexed. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Jesse Howard Withers (1804–1856) and Frances Eleanor (Carter) Withers (1822–1856)²⁰¹⁷

His sister “Katherine Elizabeth Withers (1846–1933) daughter of Jesse H. and Frances E. (Carter) Withers, sister of Sarah (Sallie) [Alexander] Withers, ward of Mr. & Mrs. John Finks. ...Katherine “Kate” Withers married 25 March 1869, Richard H. Bell of Staunton.”²⁰¹⁸ ²⁰¹⁹

²⁰¹² Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

²⁰¹³ Welton, op. cite, p. 57.

²⁰¹⁴ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

²⁰¹⁵ Baird, *Tombstone Inscriptions*, 171; Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 144.

²⁰¹⁶ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

²⁰¹⁷ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

²⁰¹⁸ Welton, op. cite, p. 129.

²⁰¹⁹ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

The Men

Other Family: “He lived on the old Withers’ family home near Great Run which was called ‘Oak Lawn,...’” * should a footnote be here?²⁰²⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: “S. Melville Withers”; 6’0”, ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 15 March 1862; AWOL July to August 1863; under arrest March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester.

Additional Information:

Ellis Wood K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁰²⁰ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

The Men

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

James E. Yancey Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 August 1861 Manassas; 1st Cpl.; horse badly wounded 4 October 1861 Pohick Church; AWOL July to August 1863; deserted September 1863; deserted from the Federals and then went back to them.

Additional Information: Y Deserted from the Federals and then went back to them.

Military Record via website. See following graphic. Need to research source and write citation.

The Men

James E Yancey

Residence:

Occupation:

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Corporal on 15 August 1861

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)
[Virginia](#) on 15 August 1861.

Horse wounded on 04 October 1861 at Pohick
Church

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated
day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Deserted [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#) [Virginia](#)
on 15 September 1863

The Men



4 Obituaries

John Edward Armstrong

BLACK HORSE CAVALRY REDUCED TO LAST MAN. Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous Confederate Troop. By the Associated Press. WATERLOO, Va., Jan. 12 [1938]—J. Edward Armstrong, one of two remaining survivors of Fauquier County's famous Black Horse Cavalry, which fought in the Civil War, died at his home here today.

His death was attributed to infirmities of old age. He would have been 91 years old January 15. Mr. Armstrong ran away from home when he was 15 years old, joined the Confederate Army and fought throughout the duration of the war. The veteran Cavalryman was a landowner and until recent years was active in community life.

Funeral services will be conducted Thursday at 1 p.m.. Surviving are five children: K. Brent of Waterloo; Mrs. Minnie Rudasill, Arlington; Mrs. Hugh Crigler, Rappahannock County; Mrs. Kenneth Armstrong, Waterloo; and Mrs. Charles Clements, Culpeper.²⁰²¹

²⁰²¹ Margaret Elizabeth Ware Baker. Email to author, 20 September, 2002.

Stories

John Gordon Beale

The obituary of the last surviving member of the Black Horse Company (it got his middle name wrong,) read:

John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia At Grandson's Home. Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26. John Gillison Beale, last surviving member of the Black Horse Troop, that gallant company which went from Fauquier county into the service of the Confederacy, died of pneumonia on December 23 [1942] at the home of his grandson, Reuben Lindsey Gordon, at Hazard, Ky., where he had made his home for several years. Funeral services were conducted at Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, on Saturday, December 26, by Rev. died C. Mayers, Middleburg, and interment was in the church cemetery. Mr. Beale was the youngest son of the late Dr. John Gillison Beale and Elizabeth Harrison Diggs, his wife. He was born on February 23, 1845, at Locust Grove, Fauquier County, and there spent most of his life. He married Miss Susan Vowles Gordon of Orange County, a sister of the late Honorable Lindsey Gordon. Mr. Beale is survived by six grandchildren, Reuben Lindsey Gordon and William H. Ribble of Hazard, Ky.; Mrs. Irvin C. Lunsford of Petersburg, VA.; Miss Mary Ribble of Richmond, John Francis Ribble, Jr., of Rutherford, N.J., and John Gordon Beale of Norfolk, and by six great-grandchildren. He was the uncle of Commander Edward Beale who

Stories

organized the Black Horse Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Beale was an honorable and useful citizen and a brave soldier.²⁰²²

Ludwell Digges Beale

“Ludwell died Beale. Died of heart disease at the home of his sister, Miss Mary A. Beale, about 12 p.m. Saturday, Jan. 6th, [1899] LUDWELL died BEALE, who served the entire war for the independence of the Confederate States with the ‘Black Horse Company.’ No individual of any rank or position, in that or any other company, brought to the cause in which his whole heart was enlisted, more conspicuous gallantry. He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on. He was twice wounded, but returned to his company as soon as his attending surgeon permitted. The days lost by these wounds accounted for the sum of his absences from the command.

“When the ‘Army of Northern Virginia’ surrendered at Appomattox he returned to the neighborhood in which he was reared, and entered upon his duties as a son, brother and citizen, bringing to their discharge the same modesty, firmness, gentleness and honesty of purpose which had so endeared him to his comrades as a soldier.

²⁰²² *The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday, January 7, 1943, page 1.

Stories

“When the survivors of the ‘Black Horse’ formed a Confederate Camp, he took a great interest, and to his death never missed an opportunity to join and mingle with his old comrades. On Monday the 8th a number of the ‘Black Horse Camp’ and the citizens of the community in which he had lived and by whom his loss was so sincerely and deeply felt, met at ‘Locus Grove’ from whence they conveyed his remains to Grace Church where the impressive Episcopal service was read by its pastor, the Rev. Mr. Clopton assisted by the Right Rev. Bishop A. M. Randolph, after which he was laid to rest, in the graveyard, within the church enclosure. All with whom he ever came in contact will feel the loss of Ludwell Diggs Beale. G.”²⁰²³

Joseph B. Boteler

DIED. On the 14th of March, 1880, at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri, **Joseph Boteler**, in the 41st year of his age.

The above startling announcement will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased. Joseph Boteler, or “Joe,” as he was more endearingly called by his associates, was born and reared in Fauquier County, and was one of that original Black Horse band which left Fauquier to meet the first gun fired on our soil. From the day of his enlistment

²⁰²³ Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

Stories

to the sad hour of Appomattox, he was decorated with the love and admiration of his comrades.

Always “present for duty” always cheerful in its discharge, he was a model soldier. Danger had a fascination for him, which neither wounds nor suffering could subdue. He was one of those, who

“Ever with a frolic welcome took,

The thunder and the sunshine.”

By his conspicuous gallantry he won the distinguished honor of being color bearer of the Fourth Va. Cavalry, and refusing to surrender them at Appomattox, he brought them back to the very spot where he had received them. To the wife and child left behind him, his surviving comrades send the tenderest greeting and sympathy. BLACK HORSE. Channing Smith.

Francis A. Childs

“Died -At his residence near Ashley, Sept. 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, Capt. Frank A. Childs.²⁰²⁴ How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more. Cut down as he was when he seemed most fitted for usefulness. It is indeed hard to realize that we are no longer permitted to gaze on the manly form, no more to hear the cheery voice or clasp the willing hands.

²⁰²⁴ There is no evidence that Frank Childs ever held the rank of Captain. This was probably a post war “promotion.”

Stories

Capt. Childs was a noble, generous and brave man, was the encomium passed by all who knew him. So respectful and obliging he commanded the admiration of all. As a citizen he had the confidence of the entire community and as a husband and father, true and loving in every sense of the word. To the sad and lonely widow, doubly so from the fact that only a few years has elapsed since the death of a favorite son, Robert, we extend our heartfelt sympathy. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. R. O. Elmore at the residence at 2 o'clock p.m. Sunday. His remains were interred in the beautiful city of the dead near Ashley, a large number of friends relatives and acquaintances accompanying the cortege.”²⁰²⁵

John Cash Cologne

John Cash Cologne was the brother of Edward Mewton Cologne.

Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed in the U.S. Internal Revenue service. [? Check original. Probably delete first of highlit sentences.] He was born and raised in Warrenton, his mother being a Miss Cash, who was a native of this place. Mr. Cologne married a daughter of the late William Maddux of upper Fauquier, and

²⁰²⁵ Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

Stories

his widow and a number of children survive him. Mr. Cologne on his father's side was descended from a Santo Domingo planter of French origin, who in the massacre of the whites by the negroes on that island lost his life and his descendants a valuable estate. The race was saved from extinction by a son of the murdered man being at school in the United States. This son and student, Vincent Cologne, was the grandfather of the present subject, and died in Warrenton about 50 years ago. We can only enshrine in memory what this genial school mate, gallant comrade and life long friend has been to us.²⁰²⁶

Charles W. Diggs

"A prominent member was lost to Marmaduke Camp, U.C.V., of Moberly, Mo., in the death of Capt. Charles W. Diggs, who passed peacefully away in January, 1907. He was living in St. Louis, Mo., at the breaking out of the war; but upon the secession of Virginia he returned to his native town of Warrenton and enlisted in the Warrenton Rifles, 17th Virginia Infantry, and was soon sent to the front. This regiment was heavily engaged in the first battle of Manassas, and suffered severely. The regiment also confronted McClellan at Seven Pines, where Captain Diggs was so dangerously wounded that he could never serve in the infantry again. He then joined the Black Horse Cavalry, the 4th Virginia,

²⁰²⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 212.

Stories

and soon afterwards was promoted to a captaincy on the staff of Gen. William H. Payne, in which capacity he served with much honor until the surrender.

“A little incident will show the spirit of the good soldier that he was. After being taken from the field wounded –mortally, as they thought– he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’

“After the war Captain Diggs returned to Missouri, and was married to Miss Ida Rucker, of Huntsville. He was engaged in mercantile life forty-two years, and was widely known and loved by every one.”²⁰²⁷

Richard Henry Edmonds

Richard Henry Edmonds was the brother of George Doroman Edmonds.

His brother was Richard Henry Edmonds. The obituary of Richard gives family information:

We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo. of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune. His father was the late

²⁰²⁷ “Capt. Charles W. Diggs,” *Confederate Veteran*, vol. XV, no. 1 (month, year):240. [Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907.

This what LH had here for footnote. Resolve no. 1/ 5 conflict. Verify date. Get sub form from Mills, 94.]

Stories

Thomas W. Edmonds and his mother a Miss Beale, both of distinguished Virginian lineage. Mr. Edmond's high character and sound judgment enabled him to make a success of life in his adopted home. he leaves one bother, George Edmonds, who lost an arm in the Confederate service, and three sisters, all residing in Virginia, and is survived in his home by a widow and two daughters, one of whom is married. The writer knew Mr. Edmonds from his boyhood and is pleased to bear testimony that in all associations with his fellows he exhibited that nobility characteristic of his race. His home gave four or five soldiers to the Confederacy, two of whom succumbed the fatalities of war, and all bore marks of faithfulness to duty. It is sad to reflect that those of his generation will soon be but a memory in the land that they loved. May a gracious Father deal gently with those upon whom this affliction has so suddenly fallen.²⁰²⁸

Alice J. Fant

Alice J. Fant was the wife of Thomas Albert Fant.

“Mrs. Alice J. Fant, wife of Mr. Thomas A. Fant, died at her home near Bealeton, Va., on Friday. Funeral services and interment were at Bealeton on Saturday at 2:30. Mrs. Fant was 91 years old and was the daughter of the late Dr. Ambrose Hord, of Bealeton. In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a

²⁰²⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 217.

Stories

Confederate soldier and member of the Black Horse, of which he is now one of the few survivors. Besides her aged husband Mrs. Fant leaves seven children, Messrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant.”²⁰²⁹

Thomas Albert Fant

Thomas A. Fant Dies At Bealeton Home. Aged Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company. Mr. Thomas A. Fant died at his home near Bealeton this week, aged ninety-two. Funeral services were held at his late home Friday afternoon at three. Mr. Fant was the oldest living member of the famous Black Horse Company, and one of the few Confederate veterans remaining in the county. He was married in 1864 to Miss Alice Hord, of this county, Rev. Mr. Barten²⁰³⁰ performing the ceremony. His wife died about a year ago; he leaves two sons and a daughter. He was the last of a large family

²⁰²⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

²⁰³⁰ “The Rev. Otto s. Barten succeeded Dr. George H. Norton as Rector of Hamilton Parish on January 23, 1859. Dr. Barten passed the most of his term of service in this community under insurmountable difficulties. He spent less than seven years in the parish, five of which stretched through the long dark days of war. I doubt that any man could have been found in all the land who would have risen more perfectly to the stern duties of this trying time than Dr. Barten. Sympathetic, indomitable in energy, inexhaustible in resource, he went in and out among a people stricken with poverty, torn by alarms and broken-hearted with bereavements to help, to strengthen and console. He closed his pastorate here [St. James] on Sunday, December 3, 1865.’ Rev. John S. Lindsay, *Hamilton Parish, 1730–1876* (Baltimore:1876), p. 11. Dr. Barten’s photograph is today displayed in St. James Episcopal Church on Culpeper Street.” Quoted from Welton, p. 187.

Stories

of brothers and sisters. The only known Black Horse men now living are Messrs. Edward Armstrong, John G. Beale and S. M. Withers.²⁰³¹

John Stanley Fant

“Mr. John S. Fant, of Fauquier county, died in Washington Wednesday. The deceased was an ex-Confederate soldier, and during the civil war he was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry. He was one of the soldiers sent to Harper’s Ferry in 1859 by Gov. Wise. Mr. Fant was 69 years old.”²⁰³²

William Lewis Ficklin

Till he “fell on sleep” Tuesday morning last the 20th inst., in the 64th year of his age, William L. Ficklin was the only surviving child of the late William Phillips Ficklin, a Virginia gentleman of the old regime. Mr. Ficklin’s home was near Bealeton, Fauquier County, Va., where he was born, reared and spent a most useful life. He was laid to rest on Friday afternoon last beside his ancestors at the old family residence. In early manhood he married the daughter of Col. Lawson Eastham of Rappahannock County, **[look up marriage record for parents.]** who with five children mourn the loss of a loving and

²⁰³¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, 5 January 1935. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

²⁰³² John S. Fant obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, 4 Jan 1908.

Stories

exemplary husband, a kind and indulgent father. At the call of his state, when but 20 years old, he went forth to the tented field in the distinguished Black Horse Cavalry under the command of the late Gen. William H. Payne, and during the progress of the struggle between the states by duty well performed and personal gallantry rose to a lieutenancy in that command. He with his comrades emblazoned the name of the "Black Horse Troop" high on the roll of fame. An intimate association with Mr. Ficklin from boyhood enables me to state that truth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation. His personality was a most pleasing one. While having principles, and firmly adhering to them he never sought to enforce his views on others. All knowing him will concur that "Billy Ficklin" was a manly man, a brave soldier and a courteous gentleman. (Born 1841.)²⁰³³

Rose Ellen Gaskins

Rose Ellen Gaskins was the wife of John Alfred Gaskins.

On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, MrsIose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th yearI her age. ... She was interred in the Warrenton cemetery beside the grave of her departed husband. ... Mrs. Gaskins was married I1859, and her husband whom she

²⁰³³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 194.

Stories

survived by 25 years, was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.... She is survived by one son, Frank D. Gaskins, four daughters, I. David Duncan, and Misses Bessie, Isabel Van Meter, and Susie Gaskins, and several grandchildren. ... 1918.²⁰³⁴

Octavus Cason George

From the Mar. 12, 1908 Denton Record and Chronicle, page 1

COL. GEORGE IS DEAD. END CAME YESTERDAY AFTER-NOON AT 5:30 AFTER LONG SICKNESS. MEMBER OF BLACK HORSE CAVALRY. And Gave Efficient Service to the South During the War—Funeral Services This Afternoon

At 5:30 o'clock Friday afternoon Col O.C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness which began last summer. Since about the first of last December he had been confined to his bed with a tumor of the stomach and during the past several weeks his death was expected daily.

During the first few weeks of his illness Col. George suffered almost continually and often expressed the wish that death might come and end the struggle.

Friday he was apparently better than for several days up until about 1 o'clock, when he was attacked by a sinking spell which ended in his death.

Consciousness remained until within three or four minutes of the time that he

²⁰³⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 209.

Stories

breathed his last. During the last few moments of his life he conversed with members of his family and gave instructions for his burial.

Col. O.C. George was born August 31, 1838, in Fauquier county, Virginia and was reared in that place. During the war between the states he was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry and gave excellent service for the cause of the South. He was for a time a scout under General Robert E. Lee. He enlisted in the Southern Army at the beginning of the struggle and served until the last gun was fired. During its [illegible] he had many daring escapes.

Before the war he came to Texas and remained a short time in the Southern part of the state but returned in time to enlist with a company from his native state. After the war he went to Missouri, where he stayed for a time and later went to the state of Oregon. From Oregon he returned to Texas and took up his residence in the Southern part of the state, where he lived for a number of years. While a resident of this part of the state he met and married a Miss Cooper, who survives him.

About 22 years ago Col. George moved to Denton County and lived at Roanoke for a few years, where he engaged in teaching school. Later he resided at Pilot Point and Lewisville. About ten or twelve years ago he moved his family to Denton and has since resided here continually. Deceased had been a Mason for the past thirty or forty years and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Denton. He had been a valued member of Sul Ross Camp,

Stories

U.C.V., for a long time and attended the meetings of the body as regularly as his health permitted.

Deceased is survived by a wife and three children, who are Elmer and B.C. George and Mrs. Bert Wallace of Whitewright. The funeral services were conducted at the family residence at 4 o'clock p.m. Saturday by Revs. Pierce of the M.E. Church, South and W.C. Lattimore of the First Baptist church. At the conclusion of the services at the residence the remains will be turned over to the Sul Ross camp and laid to rest with Confederate honors.

A few months ago Col. George received the following document which was highly prized by him: At a meeting of the Black Horse Camp of the Confederate Veterans held at the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 10th day of September, 1907, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved. that the commander of the camp do issue a certificate that Comrade O.C. George was a true and loyal member of the Black Horse Company (Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry) from 1861 to 1865 inclusive, and we endorse him as a man of high moral character in the vicinity in which he lives.

S.H.G. BIDO

Commander B.H. Camp, C.V.

Above from Tom Reedy, reporter for Denton Record: treedy@dentonrc.com
email received 25 November 2002.

Stories

Bernard Peyton Green

“Bernard P. Green, one of the finest soldiers of the Black Horse Troop, one of Virginia’s most devoted sons, and one of the most perfect gentlemen that the cavalier stock has ever bred has ‘bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

“When the great war for freedom by separation began he was a boy in Washington, but the guns of Manassas reached and drew him, and stealing through the Yankee lines, he joined his countrymen and kinsmen on the battle-field, and four years of ‘battle murder and sudden death’ he toiled and fought and suffered, never blanching or repining. His comrades cherish his memory, not only for his heroic qualities, but his exceptionable unselfishness, his uncomplaining endurance of hardships, his quiet modesty and self-repression, except in battle, when his noble countenance glowed with enthusiasm that his splendid courage impelled him to the place of greatest danger. Bravery, thought so general among the followers of our ensign as not to be a distinction, was glorified in this almost peerless private, by a gentleness of manner and of speech that no chevalier ever surpassed.

“When the weather-beaten gray-beards bore their honored and beloved comrade to the grave—

‘There was something on the soldier’s cheek

Washed out the stain of powder.’

Stories

“The large attendance at the funeral, the profusion of flowers,

‘Which are made as a crown for the gallant dead’-

all told how tenderly he was regarded, and how deeply he is lamented.

“In the respect shown to this gallant man we old soldiers are cheered to believe ‘there is life in the old sand yet.’

A COMRADE WHO KNEW HIM WELL AND LOVED HIM MUCH.”²⁰³⁵

Moses Magill Green

“HON. M.M. GREEN ANSWERS LAST CALL. Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home here on the morning of Wednesday, January the 15th. He had been in failing health for years and for some time an invalid, but the end came with little warning.

“Mr. Green was born at ‘Liberty Hall,’ Culpeper County, July 1st 1837, and was educated at the best private schools of the time. As a young man he for some time assisted his uncle, Mr. Thomas Green, who was the owner of the Fauquier Springs, then in the height of its popularity. At the outbreak of the war he joined the Brandy Rifles, and during the first year was transferred to

²⁰³⁵ Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

Stories

the Black Horse company, in which he served to the end of the war, as true and brave a soldier as any in that famous band.

“After the close of the war Mr. Green farmed for some time at the home place in Culpeper and afterward went to Beaumont, Tex. He then came to Warrenton where he at first engaged in the cattle business and then took the place of station agent. Here he married Miss Lille Marshall, who survives him. Their only son died some years ago while with an engineering party in Mexico.

“Mr. Green represented Fauquier in the Virginia legislature for several terms and was one of the leading men in the house. After his retirement, on account of his great popularity he was elected for door-keeper for the legislature and held the position until his health compelled him to resign. Mr. Green will be missed in the narrowing circle of his old friends and comrades. He was a true gentleman of the old school, strictly in honor and loyal in friendship.

“The funeral was conducted by Rev. W.G. Pendleton at 2:30 Friday afternoon in St. James Church, of which he was a member, interment in Warrenton Cemetery.”²⁰³⁶

Robert Allison Hart

DEATH OF MR. HEART. Another Black Horse Veteran Dropped From The Rolls.

²⁰³⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 18, 1919. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Stories

Mr. R. A. Hart, aged sixty-seven years, died of dropsy at his home about five miles from Warrenton, near Waterloo, Tuesday morning at eight o'clock. His health had been failing for several years. He is survived by his wife, who for several years has also been an invalid, two daughters and two sons. The funeral was held at the house yesterday afternoon, the Rev. E. S. Hinks officiating. The interment took place at the Warrenton cemetery. The active pallbearers selected from the surviving members of the Black Horse Cavalry, were:

Mr. Green, Mr. Strother Jones, Mr. Hugh Hamilton, Mr. John Beale, Mr. Sev. Beale and Mr. Charles Holtzclaw. The honorary pallbearers were; Mr. Edward Armstrong, Col. Thomas Smith, Major Thomas Thornton, Mr. Jno. R. Turner, Mr. Bob Mitchell, Mr. Theodore Pilcher.

Up to the time of his death, Mr. Hart filled the position of adjutant of the Joe Kendall Camp. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, with which he served through the entire war. As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, [Virginia], in June 1864. Previous to this he was twice severely wounded first in the spring of Mosby's hardest fights, again, at Raccoon Ford in October, 1863. It is said of him by his comrades that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.²⁰³⁷

²⁰³⁷ *Fauquier Democrat*, June ___, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

Stories

William Pickett Helm

“Mr. William P. Helm died Sunday evening at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age. Mr. Helm was born in Warrenton eighty-five years ago and before his death was said to be the oldest citizen of the town. He is the last survivor of a large family. His father, Mr. Erasmus Helm, came to this community from Philadelphia and was for many years a leading business man of the town. He married a Miss Pickett, of one of the old and prominent families of the county. [Incorrect: Miss Pickett was W. P. Helm’s paternal grandmother, not his mother. See Edward Helm (BH).] Mr. Helm and several of his brothers served in the Confederate army. He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier.

“Some years after the war he married Miss Agnes Marshall, who survives him with two sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm, of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia, and Miss[es] Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington. His funeral was conducted by Rev. Mr. Bowden Wednesday morning at St. James Church.”²⁰³⁸

²⁰³⁸ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0913.

Stories

George Lewis Holland

Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home in Washington and was buried on Saturday, November 19 [1927] at Orlean. Mr. Holland, who was 96 years old left the Orlean neighborhood with his family about twenty-five years ago and has since lived in Washington. His wife who was a sister of Judge John Barton Payne died last year. He is survived by two sons, Mr. John Barton Holland of Philadelphia who lived in Warrenton for several years; and Mr. Ernest Holland; and two daughters, Mrs. Byrd Starnel and Miss Lizzie Holland, of Washington.²⁰³⁹

Charles Eli Holtzclaw

“Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday [23 May, 1922] of paralysis, aged seventy-five. He was a confederate soldier, one of the few remaining members of the Black Horse Company. He was a successful farmer and good citizen. The funeral took place at his home and was conducted by Rev. Mr. Clements, of Jeffersonton, and Rev. Dr. Herndon, of Warrenton. He is survived by his wife, who was a Miss Lake, of this county, and one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox, Va.”²⁰⁴⁰

²⁰³⁹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 26 November 1927, page 1. The middle initial is incorrect.

²⁰⁴⁰ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 27 May 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 1144. Mrs. Holtzclaw's obituary and tombstone give maiden name as Payne, not Lake. [Cite her obit and cemetery marker here. Include her obit.](#)

Stories

Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton Tuesday morning from apoplexy. He is survived by his widow and one daughter, Mrs. J. T. Crawley, of Farmville. The deceased served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry. The funeral took place last Wednesday.²⁰⁴¹

Thomas Hunton

“Mr. Tommie Hunton died on the sixth. His remains were laid to rest in their lot near his old home on Friday. We have much sympathy for his widow and other relatives.”²⁰⁴²

“Mr. Thomas Hunton died at his home near New Baltimore, Va., on Friday morning, June 6, at 10:10 o'clock [missing words here] on Saturday, June 7, at the Hunton family burial ground near his home.

“His death came after a long illness of several months, during the last month of which he was unable to leave his bed.

²⁰⁴¹ *The Loudoun Times*, Thursday, June 8, 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

²⁰⁴² *The Fauquier Democrat*, 14 June 1924, microfilm no. 7, frame 0284.

Stories

“Mr. Hunton, the eldest son of Thomas E. and Jane C. Hunton, was born at “Waveland” near New Baltimore on October 10, 1845 and most of his life was spent in that neighborhood.

“During the Civil War he served with the Confederate Army as a member of “The Black Horse Cavalry” and he was imprisoned for many months at Point Lookout.

“He was married to Miss Ellen C. Kerfoot of Berryville, Clarke County, Virginia, February 23, 1869.

“Mr. Hunton is survived by his widow, Mrs. Ellen K. Hunton, and by three sisters, Miss Laura Hunton, Mrs. Louise H. Cox, of Manassas, Va., and Mrs. Margaret C. Badger, of Leesburg, Va.”²⁰⁴³

Marshall K. James

“Marsh James was an as all-around [I added some of this. Check original and replace w/ sic] good fellow as one would need to know. He was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, and was conspicuous for gallantry even in that command of world wide fame. A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria just as he was about to take the train for his home here. This death

²⁰⁴³ “Died,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 14 June 1924, page 4, column 2, microfilm no. 7, frame 1281, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

Stories

of his was altogether one of the saddest affairs I have ever known. He was chevalier 'sans peur et san reproche.'"²⁰⁴⁴

James Farish Jones

"In this city, [Richmond] on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, at the house of L. R. Spilman, corner of First and Grace streets. His funeral will take place there this afternoon at 4 o'clock. ap27 - dit."²⁰⁴⁵

Strother Seth Jones

"After several years of declining health, and constant suffering, which he bore with heroic patience and Christian fortitude, Mr. Strother S. Jones died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Hart on the evening of October 12th, in the 86th year of his age. After an appropriate funeral service and comforting comments by his pastor, Rev. Mr. Clements, [# Check] and see if he minister of Carters Run Church, church of Arthur Hart [Clements also mentioned in Holzclaw's obit]] the remains were taken to the Warrenton cemetery,

²⁰⁴⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 60.

²⁰⁴⁵ Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. _____) 7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.

Stories

accompanied by his loved ones, many friends and his few surviving army comrades, and tenderly committed to mother earth (as desired and requested by him) by those of his associates in the long and heroic struggle for Southern Independence.

“Mr. Jones was supposed to be the only survivor of the original Black Horse Troop when organized for the State Service during the John Brown invasion and the capture of the Arsenal at Harper’s Ferry; consequently his service as a soldier commenced with Harper’s Ferry and closed with Appomattox. His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature, won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, there were none held in higher estimation. At the close of the war he returned penniless to struggle for the support of a wife and three small daughters, (two of whom survive and so tenderly nursed and cared for him in his years of affliction.)

Thus another war-worn veteran ‘has passed over the River to rest under the Shade of the Trees.’ As he was true and brave as a soldier of his country, so his effort was to be a faithful soldier of the Cross and he expressed himself as ready and desirous to pass from the troubles and sufferings of earth to the eternal rest in the mansions above prepared by a crucified and resurrected Saviour, for those who put their trust in Him.”²⁰⁴⁶

²⁰⁴⁶ Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

Stories

George William Johnson

“George William Johnson, son of Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly) Johnson, was born October 22, 1845. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, known as the Black Horse Cavalry. His record as a soldier, like that of his citizenship, was loyal and true.

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death. Both of these organizations have lost a valuable member, one who could always be counted on. [Died in 1914.]²⁰⁴⁷

Charles Hunton Leache

“Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski, Va. He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. The funeral services were conducted at Christ’s Episcopal Church by the Rev. J. W. Canty Johnson, rector of St. John’s Church, Roanoke. A large concourse of relatives and friends were present. The remains were escorted from the house by

²⁰⁴⁷ *Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

Stories

members of the Pythagoras Lodge, No. 238, A.F. and A.M., of which the deceased was a member. The interment at Oakwood Cemetery was with Masonic honors. Floral tributes testified eloquently to the esteem in which the deceased was held. Members of the James Breathed Camp draped his grave with Confederate flags.

“Charles Hunton Leache, a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton, was born March 12, 1837, at “Wood Park,” near New Baltimore, Fauquier County, Va. They went to Pulaski County in 1880, first living at Radford Furnace, where he was bookkeeper and manager. At Pulaski City he was with the Bertha Mineral Company for some time, and then with the Pulaski Iron Company, having the management of the company store for the past fifteen years. He was senior warden of Christ Episcopal Church.

“Comrade Leache is survived by his wife and five children: Julia and Charles Hunton Leache, Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski, Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke, and Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md. He is also survived by six grandchildren, a sister (Miss Sallie Leache, of Norfolk, Va.) and two brothers (N.W. Leache [Ninian Willett Leache]²⁰⁴⁸ of this county, and Eugene Leache, of Texas.)

²⁰⁴⁸ He served with Mosby's Rangers.

Stories

“He was a member of the famous Black Horse Troop, 4th Virginia Cavalry, which was organized July 4, 1857.²⁰⁴⁹ Comrade Leache was often detailed for special perilous duty. In 1859 while yet a trooper before the war began, he and eleven other members acted as escort to Mrs. John Brown when she went from Harper’s Ferry to Charlestown to take leave of her fanatical husband before his execution. On another occasion, in 1861, he was one of the soldiers detailed to meet at Stone Bridge a like Federal escort with the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII.), relieve the Federals, and escort the Prince to Manassas for a view of our army.

“He was sent often as a scout far into the enemy’s lines, and on one occasion with one other, after an all-night ride, they called at a friendly home for breakfast. The young ladies volunteered to watch their horses while they ate. Before they finished, their faithful guards reported that they were being surrounded by Federal cavalry. Rushing to their horses, they made a dash, shooting as they ran. Dropping their empty guns, they continued the fight with pistols and sabers until they made their escape.

“He was with his company and regiment in their every engagement until his capture in 1863. He was in prison at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout.

“He seemed never to be wanting in the Christian graces. He was quiet and pure in all the walks of life, broad in scope and feeling toward those who

²⁰⁴⁹ This date is incorrect.

Stories

differed with him in belief. He was a regular attendant on the services in the churches. As husband and father he was kind and affectionate. He was hastening to the station to see his invalid wife off on a train when the fatal accident occurred. As a Mason he was thoroughly esteemed. He was a gentleman under all circumstances. (Sketch from a comrade and friend, J.B.P.)”²⁰⁵⁰

Charles Philip Latham

A handwritten note on the newspaper clipping states, “The Times.—
Richmond, Va”²⁰⁵¹

“Judge Charles P. Latham.

Death in Washington, D. C., of the Well-Known Virginia Lawyer.”

“A telegram was received in this city about noon yesterday announcing the death in Washington, D. C., of ex-Judge Charles P. Latham, formerly of Lynchburg, but recently of this city. He died at the residence of his sister, Miss Ella G. Latham, No. 413 P street, N. W., Judge Latham had been suffering with organic weakness of the heart for some time, and about three months ago he moved to Washington, in the hope that the change would benefit him. His

²⁰⁵⁰ *Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

²⁰⁵¹ *The Times*, date unknown. Scan of clipping provided by Charles P. Cardwell, III, 23 June 2003.

Stories

heartcontinued to fail, however, until yesterday, when he died. His family were with him at the time of his death. The sad news was a great shock to Judge Latham's many friends in this city.

His Career.

Judge Charles Philip Latham was born in Washington, D. C., August 19, 1844. He was the son of Mr. Woodville and Sarah M. Latham, who were natives of Virginia. His early life was spent in this State and in the city of Washington, where he received his education, attending the Columbia College. At the beginning of the war Mr. Woodville Latham, who was at that time the chief clerk in the Navy Department, moved with his family to Virginia, and Judge Latham, who was then only seventeen years of age, enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. He served with conspicuous gallantry in the many engagements of this famous organization. His father was later Mayor of Culpeper.

Appointed Judge.

After the war Judge Latham studied law in this State, and was appointed by the Readjuster Legislature judge of the Hustings Court of Lynchburg. He filled the office of judge most impartially and acceptably, and was known to have one of the most thorough legal minds of any judge upon the Virginia bench.

Came To Richmond.

Stories

After his term as judge he removed to this city, and took up the practice of his profession. He was at one time clerk of the United States Circuit Court at Danville.

Judge Latham was twice married. His first wife was Miss Kate Miller, of Danville, and his second wife Miss [Mary Edwards] of Floyd county. He leaves two children—Miss Kate Latham, by his first marriage, and Miss Ella Latham, by his second. His present wife also survives him. Judge Latham leaves four sisters—Mrs. Mary L. Abernethy, of this city; Mrs. Ida G. Eubank, of Newport News, and Misses S. E. and Ella G. Latham, of Washington, D. C., to whom the Judge was on a visit at the time of his death.

Judge Latham possessed a genial and pleasant nature. He was a kind and affectionate father, and was held in high regard by all who knew him. Judge Latham was a member of the Baptist church.

The funeral will take place in Washington.

Stories

Richard Henry Lewis

Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home "Rosedale," near Rixeyville. Born September 20th, 1836, at the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted in the Company H. Fourth Virginia Cavalry (Black Horse), serving with the regiment until after the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was detailed as a scout with Gen. J. E. B. Stuart in 1865. In December, 1865, married Lucinda Rixey, daughter of James R. and Martha Rixey. One son and three daughters survive him. Mr. Lewis represented repeatedly Culpeper County in the House of Delegates. The funeral took place at St. Marks Chapel, Rixeyville.²⁰⁵²

Thomas Martin Lomax

Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of the Bristerburg section of this county, passed away to his reward in a hospital in Richmond, Virginia, on the 20th of June, 1917, at about 80 years of age. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, which association attests his valor in the Civil War. He married in early life to a Miss Boteler, of this vicinity, whom he survived by several years. They reared a family of useful and honorable children. Mr. Lomax was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and

²⁰⁵² Price, *Sydney-Smith*, p 202.

Stories

neighbors; to both of which he cheerfully rendered such service as was within his power. There is little fear that too partial friends will accord him honor and merit that his life did not warrant. We extend heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved ones who mourn his decease.²⁰⁵³

George Washington “Josh” Martin

A **partial** obituary reads as follows:

“I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path; and this much can be said, that among the many prisoners he has captured on his scouting expeditions, he never ill-treated one by word or deed.

“But better than this, I have witnessed his home life; and that after all is the true test of a man’s character. It is only people that possess firmness who can possess true gentleness; and Josh Martin was essentially gentle, kind and lovable. He was unselfish, and he possessed in a marked degree that first attribute of a gentleman ‘a conscientious consideration for others.’

“He loved the Black Horsemen, and if every little act of kindness he has done us could have been marked by a stone and that stone cast on this spot,

²⁰⁵³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 206.

Stories

there would be a mound so massive, so broad and so high, that would rise toward Heaven like the pinnacled crag of the Blue Ridge. We returned his affection and so we gather here today to perform the last rites, and standing by his grave declare that nature never fashioned a braver, gentler, manlier man.²⁰⁵⁴

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker²⁰⁵⁵ for Josh Martin’s grave. It reads:

The most famous of the Black Horsemen

The lamb of the household

The lion in battle

He looked the foe in the face

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.”

John Richard Martin

Dick Martin’s obituary in the local Warrenton paper read: “..died at the home of his sister Miss Minnie Martin of near Casanova, 25 January, 1916, and was buried the following day at the Martin home, now owned by W. M. Groves and S.W. Strickler. Services were conducted at the home and also at

²⁰⁵⁴ United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Va.

²⁰⁵⁵ Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

Stories

the grave by the Rev. Mr. Marshall. Dick Martin, son of Honest John Martin was one of the famous Martin brothers, members of the Black Horse Cavalry, Bob and Josh having both preceded him to the grave. He was in the 75th year of his age. He had made his home for a number of years in the State of Missouri, and returned about six months ago to the home of his sister, Miss Minnie, in impaired health, to spend the remainder of his life in his dear old home. He is survived by two sisters, Miss Minnie Martin and Mrs. Wm. A. Bowen. He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave. Comrade.”²⁰⁵⁶

Richard C. Martin

“News was received here Friday [21 Jan 1921] of the death of Mr. Richard Martin at his home near Remington. Mr. Martin was about seventy years of age [born *about* 1851] and a prominent and successful farmer and good citizen. He was a son of the late Mr. Robert Lewis Martin of this county. He is survived by a wife and several children; also a brother, Mr. Hezekiah Martin, of the same neighborhood.”²⁰⁵⁷

²⁰⁵⁶ Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

²⁰⁵⁷ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 22 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0428.

Stories

Robert Edward Martin

His brother Dick wrote this sorrowful and eloquent obituary:

Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871, Robert E. Martin of Fauquier County Va.

Such is the announcement that carried [carries?] sudden grief to the hearts of friends and comrades, sorrowing over the untimely death of one whose earnest voice they are never more to hear, whose cordial grasp of hand they are never to feel. Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such, and he who had passed through the rain of shot, the terror of war, yielded up his life, and was numbered with the dead. The beautiful and spirited horse, harnessed for the first time, dashes down a steep hill, and he refusing to jump from the sleigh, as did his companion, wishing as he said, to restrain and “conquer her”, stands with every nerve braced and the fiery gleam of old in his eye, and speeds to his death. A sudden shock! A crash! And he is hurled with terrific force against a rock; and what was but a moment before a mortal, in the full flush of manhood, of splendid physique, and perfect health, lies now stilled—bleeding—dying. No words have passed the lips – the poor head is crushed, and piteously mangled, and in a few hours they say of him that he is dead.

During the late civil war Robt. Martin was first Sergeant of the Black Horse Cavalry. Probably no more magnificent specimen of a soldier ever lived; perfectly fearless, the field of battle was his proper sphere; foremost at the head

Stories

of his Squadron, in every dashing charge, and hindmost with the rear guard in every stubborn retreat, he seemed to court danger where death fell thickest; but through shot and shell he passed as though he bore a charmed life.

Many of the exploits, now traditions of the region where they happened, were so utterly desperate, so full of a superb madness, as almost to defy belief. In 1863 a very handsome rifle was sent from England by a “Sympathizing Nobleman” to be given to the bravest soldier in the Confederate army and though to comply with the literal meaning of the bequest was, impossible, yet it was presented to Sergeant Martin, as the soldier who as far as was known had performed deeds of greatest brilliance & daring. And so he passes from us, remembered and beloved, Brave as a Coer de Lion, with honor as fair as day; true as steel to his convictions.²⁰⁵⁸

Beverly Randolph Mason

**** Need to sort out these obits. ****

“By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverly Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington, D.C., the national capitol has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret’s

²⁰⁵⁸ John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775,) obtained by him from Dick Martin’s granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother’s death date as 30 January.

Stories

parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia 'Bill of Rights,' and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834. [9/1/1854.]

“In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier’s part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the ‘well done’ of honor from his fellow-citizens.

“It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a ‘whole-souled’ Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private in the ranks. His energy, his broad view, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason’s knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the ‘mainspring,’ and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain’s commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major’s rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee’s division, where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that ‘discretion was the better part of valor.’ He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front.

Stories

“He told me: ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

“He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. What was born in him could not be taken from him.

“At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason’s character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: ‘I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in you home. Mr. Mason once told-me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. -For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.-’ **Is this end of first of three obits?**

“Mr. Mason’s funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret’s Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was

Stories

buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services. [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]”

“In a tribute by his Camp at Alexandria, Va., the committee (W. A. Smoot, G. W. Ramsay, and E.C. Graham²⁰⁵⁹) says:

‘Whereas an all-wise providence has called from each our comrade, Beverly R. Mason; and while sorrowing for our loss, we bow in submission to the divine will; therefore be it-Resolved, that having been a member of this Camp for several years, we wish to bear testimony to his unblemished and high record not only as a citizen, but as a brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman, and our loss will be felt both by his comrades and all who knew him well.’²⁰⁶⁰

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

²⁰⁵⁹ Smoot and Graham were fellow members of the Black Horse.

²⁰⁶⁰ *Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

Stories

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington died C., the national capitol has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret's parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia "Bill of Rights," and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834.

In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier's part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the "well done" of honor from his fellow-citizens.

It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a whole-souled" Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private of the ranks. His energy, his broad views, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the "mainspring," and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain's' commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division [include under Add'l Info for him.], where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to

Stories

the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that "discretion was the better part of valor." He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front. He told me: "Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field." And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. what was born in him could not be taken from him. At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the Old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason's character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: "I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in your home. Mr. Mason once told me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. 'For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.'" "

Stories

Mr. Mason's funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret's Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituaairfax CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

Elias H. McDonald

Another Old Soldier Gone. Elias H. McDonald Passes Peacefully Away At Home of His Daughter at Amissville. On January 4, Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, Jr. and Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, Va., where he had gone to spend the Xmas holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home. Had he lived until the 4th of February he would have been 87 years old. He served in the Civil War and would often speak of the hardships they had. He belonged to Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry. After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, VA. To this union were born seven children, three daughters

Stories

and four sons, of which, three sons and his wife preceded him in death several years ago. He has left to mourn their loss three daughters and one son, E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, VA., Mrs. J.H. Lankfor of Dover, Pa., and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown, Va., where he made his home since the death of his wife about three years ago, and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. He was a loving husband and good father and a kind neighbor, always ready to help in time of need. He loved his church and always went as long as he was able. Funeral services were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell by Elder A. L. Harrison of Front Royal, Va., and his body was laid to rest in the Ivy Hill Cemetery at Upperville, Va. His six grandsons acted as pallbearers. By One Who Knew Him.²⁰⁶¹

Alexander Dixon Payne

Item 1:

“ALEXANDER, DIXON PAY—

Died at his home near Warrenton on the morning of Wednesday the 8th day of March 189— in the 56th year of his age. H— was a Master of Arts of William and Mary College and an Alumnus of the Law School of the University

²⁰⁶¹*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

Stories

of Virginia. In April 1861 he entered the Confederate army as Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry Company and in 1863 became its Captain. He served with great distinction in that capacity until the 9th day of April 1865. Returning to his home after the surrender of Appomattox he resumed the practice of his profession which he prosecuted most successfully. He was frequently called into the councils of the Democratic party of which he was an honored member and represented the counties of Loudoun and Fauquier in the Legislature of this State ably and acceptably in 1885–7. This is a brief and imperfect sketch of one who passed the whole of a busy life in our midst.

The tidings of his death will be heard with profound distress by this entire community.

CAPT. PAYNE was of a tall and commanding figure; a stately presence and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence. His manners were pleasing and attractive, and to his friends most gracious and kind. His mind naturally strong and vigorous was fully trained by severe study in his profession, and adorned by an intimate and appreciative acquaintance with ancient and modern literature. At the bar he was an able and learned lawyer and advocate; while in the social circle he was a well informed and cultured gentleman.

Who was ever more sincere in his attachments, more placable in his resentments, more faithful to every trust; who more fitted to win and to retain the affection and esteem of his fellow citizens than he?

Stories

His remains —— borne —— grave by his old Comrades—men who had learned on the tented field, and on the “perilous edge of battle” to love him for his tender solicitude for all their wants, and his sympathy with all their suffering; and to respect him for the justice, uprightness and magnanimity which characterized all his association with them; and above all for that which wins the hearts of brave soldiers more than aught else—a courage which kindled their own and shone most brightly when the tempest around him was fiercest.

He has gone to the recompense that waits on a useful, virtuous and honored life and to Him who will reward openly the thousand good deeds done by him in secret.

A FRIEND.

THE FUNERAL SERVICES

Were conducted by Rev. G. W. Nelson from the Episcopal Church. The procession from the church to Warrenton cemetery was unusually large. Following immediately the hearse were the pall-bearers—Judge J. Keith, Messrs. Moses M. Green, Hugh Hamilton, Wm. F. Ficklin, G. W. Martin, Theo. Pilcher, Chas. H. Gordon, Robert Hart, J. P. Robinson, and B. P. Green; next came the flower-bearers—Messrs. R. H. Lewis, Lud. Beale, T. R. Green and W. A. Smoot; then followed the Black Horse Company; next the family and relatives, and in their rear were citizens from a distance, as well of the county and town. Among those in attendance from a distance were Senators Jno. W.

Stories

Daniel and Eppa Hunton, Congressman E. E. Meredith, Hon. B. Johnson Barbour, Col. Catlett Gibson, Col. Thomas Smith, Capt. H. R. Garden, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Mr. R. E. Lee, Major W. W. Herbert, Mr. Wm. A. Smoot, Senator Henry Fairfax, Dr. D. C. Gordon, Messrs. J. M. Love and John F. Rixey and Major W. F. Hallack.”²⁰⁶²

Item 2:

“FUNERAL OF CAPT. A. D. PAYNE.

The funeral of Capt. A. D. Payne was from the Episcopal church in this place on Friday last. The service was imposing and the attendance was very large. The remains were carried by pall bearers selected from among the survivors of the Black Horse, Theo, Pilcher, Judge Keith, B. P. Green, M. M. Green, J. P. Robinson, Hugh Hamilton, Robt. Hart, Wm. L. Ficklin, C. H. Gordon and G. W. Martin, and they were followed by an escort of the same who carried the folded flag of the company. The floral offerings were very beautiful, among them a pillow of red roses four feet square, with a pair of crossed sabres and an inscription “From Manassas to Appomattox,” in white roses, presented

²⁰⁶² “Alexander, Dixon Pay——,” photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

Stories

by his comrades. The numerous other tender tributes of regret were scarcely less beautiful.

The funeral drew together quite a number of prominent men, among them Senator Daniel, Capt. H. R. Garden of New York, Hon. E. E. Meredith, Capt. Love of Fairfax county, Mr. W. A. Smoot of Alexandria, Senator Fairfax, Dr. D. C. Gordon, Robt. E. Lee Jr., Hon. Thos. Henderson, Maj. Halleck, W. W. Herbert, Col. Catlett Gibson, J. F. Rixey, B. Johnson Barbour and others.

A committee has been appointed to draft suitable resolutions on the four deaths which have recently occurred among the Black Horse Survivors, T. F. James, Fergerson Hamilton, Jas. Hansborough and A. D. Payne.”²⁰⁶³

Anne (Ann) Morsen Scott Payne

Anne Payne was the wife of Alexander Dixon Payne.

Mrs. Alec died Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915, at half past four o'clock, after a prolonged illness of several months. Mrs. Payne was prominently connected throughout Virginia and was a daughter of the late Robert Eden Scott, one of the most brilliant lawyers and statesmen that Fauquier county has ever known. Her mother, the late Mrs. Robert Eden Scott,

²⁰⁶³ “Funeral of Capt. A. D. Payne,” photocopy of undated clipping from unidentified newspaper, in family papers of [original owner] with Jones Family Bible; inherited by [who]; owned 2005 by [current owner].

Stories

was before her marriage, Miss Anne Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood, the old family estate of the Scotts which is situated about five miles from Warrenton. She married Capt. Alec D. Payne, of Warrenton, Captain of the Black Horse Cavalry and prominent in Civil War history. Since her marriage she had lived in Warrenton at "Mecca," the family home, situated on Culpeper street. She is survived by four children, Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H.H. Carr, all of Warrenton. Also by five sisters and one brother. Mrs. William Herbert, of Alexandria, Va.; Mrs. Thomas Reeves, of Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. A.L. Wellford, of Richmond, VA; Mrs. Thomas Pinckney, of Charleston, S.C.; Mrs. Henningham Spilman and Robert Scott of Richmond, Va. Funeral services will be held at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Va., today (Saturday) at 4 p.m., Rev. William G. Pendleton conducting the services. Interment will be in the cemetery here.²⁰⁶⁴

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

Black Horse Officer Dead. Gen. William H. Payne Passes Away at His Home in This City. Eulogized by His Old Commander, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, as one of the Most Gallant and Ablest Cavalrymen. Gen., William Henry Payne, a distinguished lawyer and citizen, and according to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, under whom he saw four years of arduous service, "one of the most gallant soldiers

²⁰⁶⁴ Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

Stories

and ablest cavalry officers who drew a sword in defense of the South,” died at his apartments at the Gloucester at 11:30 o’clock yesterday morning.

He had been ill for a long time, and for the past three days was unconscious. His advanced age—seventy-four years—rendered his death certain from the very inception of the more serious turn his illness recently took. His family, consisting of his wife, five sons, and a daughter, surrounded the bedside of the husband and father as breath left his body and his sufferings were over.

The body of Gen. Payne, accompanied by the family and the honorary pallbearers, the latter twelve in number, will leave the city for Warrenton at 10:15 o’clock to-morrow morning. There the funeral services will be held and the interment will take place.

The honorary pallbearers will be Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Maj. John W. Daniel, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Col. Thomas Carter, Col. Henderson, Mr. Leigh Robinson, Maj. Robert Hunter, Dr. D.C. Gordon, Col. Thomas Smith, Maj. W.F. Halleck, Judge George L. Christian, and Col. Conally Trigg. At Warrenton the remains will be met by the Black Horse Troop, the famous cavalry command which was Gen. Payne’s first command during the war, and Joe Kendall Camp, U.C.V., which will furnish the escort to the church and finally to the grave.

The funeral services will be conducted by Right Rev. Alfred Randolph, Bishop of Virginia, and Rev. Mr. Laird, rector of the Protestant Episcopal

Stories

Church at Warrenton. Rev. J. William Jones, chaplain general of the United Confederate Veterans, is also expected to be present.

Standing almost in the presence of the remains, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee last night paid tribute to the memory of his old comrade in arms.

“He was a magnificent soldier,” said Gen. Lee. “On the field of battle he was active, energetic, and bold, always first where danger called. He was wounded a number of times. He came out of the war with a record surpassed by no one.

“He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer, known all over Virginia as one of the leading criminal lawyers the State has ever produced. He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him. There was no office, political, or otherwise, that Virginia could have conferred upon him he could not have had merely by holding out his hand. There was no Virginian of his day and generation who surpassed him in any of the qualities that combine to make up an all-round soldier and citizen. I cannot speak of my own personal grief in his death.”

Gen. Payne’s children, who survive him, are William Winter Payne, Arthur M. Payne, Henry Fitzhugh Payne, J. Winston Payne, Mrs. Eppa Hunton, Jr., and C. Brand Payne.

He was born at Clifton, Fauquier County, Va., January 27, 1830, the eldest son of Arthur Alexander Mason and Mary Conway Mason (Fitzhugh) Payne; grandson of Capt. William and Marion (Morson) Payne and of the Hon. Nicholas and Sarah Washington Ashton Fitzhugh, and a descendant in the seventh

Stories

generation from John Payne who came to Virginia in 1620. His mother was a great-grand-daughter of Augustine Washington.

He was educated at the University of Missouri, the University of Virginia, and at the Virginia Military Institute, and was married to Mary Elizabeth Winston, daughter of Col. William Winter Payne; practiced law and served as Commonwealth's attorney for Fauquier County until 1869, save during the suspension of civil duties, 1861–1865.

He entered the Confederate service as captain of the Black Horse Cavalry, and in September, 1861, was promoted major of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry and took part in the peninsular campaign. He was wounded in the battle of Williamsburg and was taken prisoner. After his release he was promoted lieutenant colonel and placed in temporary command of the Second North Carolina Cavalry. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Hanover, Pa., June 30, 1863, and on his exchange was promoted brigadier general and commanded the Fifth, sixth, Eighth, and Thirty-sixth battalions of Virginia cavalry which made up Payne's Brigade, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Early's army. He was conspicuous in the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, where he was wounded, Col. R. B. Boston succeeding to the command of the brigade.

He was arrested April 13, 1865, and brought to Washington, having been mistaken for William Howard Payne, who was implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, and by the firmness of an officer having him in charge was rescued from a mob intent on killing him.

Stories

Gen. Payne practiced law in Washington for a number of years, and since 1892 had been counsel for the Southern Railway. Recently he had relinquished the active practice of his profession.²⁰⁶⁵

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?)

1909. Dr. William Winter Payne the eldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne died after a short illness at his home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, Va., on Wednesday night the 3rd inst.[Feb 3, 1909], aged about 75 years. He graduated at William and Mary College and took his diploma in medicine from a Richmond Va. Medical College. He practiced his profession successfully in what is now the Remington neighborhood of this county till 1861, when on the call of his State he joined the Black Horse Cavalry, in which command he served most efficiently till discharged on account of physical disability. Dr. Payne was a great-grandson of Capt. William Payne of the Revolution, who moved from Tidewater, Va., in the 18th century and settled at Clifton in this county. He was connected with many distinguished families of Virginia and the South. Dr. Payne was a man of high principals and just views, never demonstrative, but firm to hold conviction of right. As a student with fine retentive mind he doubtless had at his command more valuable information of Virginia and her people than any one among us.

²⁰⁶⁵ Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

Stories

It is to be hoped that he has left the result of his labors in such shape as to be useful to posterity. Dr. Payne knew what honor, courtesy and justice were, and from practicing these virtues while for more than a quarter of a century teaching the youth of this community, left an impress for good that shall never fail. As a personal friend, adviser and helper, the sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor. (Born 1835.)²⁰⁶⁶

Dr. W. W. Payne died at his home here on Wednesday night of last week in his seventy-sixth year, of Bright's disease. He was the son of the late Richards Payne of Warrenton, and after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher. Dr. Payne fought during the early years of the Civil War in the famous Blackhorse Cavalry, but was retired on account of health. He was a graduate of the Richmond Medical College, also of the University of Pennsylvania. His funeral was held from the Episcopal Church Friday afternoon. He is survived by three daughters, Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Clarence Woodward of Norfolk, Miss Agnes Richardson Payne with whom he made his home. Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.²⁰⁶⁷

²⁰⁶⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 200.

²⁰⁶⁷ The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

Stories

Theodore Clay Pilcher

“As we go to press we regret to learn of the sudden death of Mr. Theodore Pilcher, of Midland, this county, at an early hour Friday morning, December 7th. Mr. Pilcher had been sick only a few hours when the end came.

“Mr. Pilcher was well known throughout Fauquier and the State of Virginia, having for a number of years represented Fauquier as a member of the General Assembly, and having also represented Fauquier and Loudoun counties in the State Senate. He was also a Confederate veteran.”²⁰⁶⁸

Robert Randolph

This is an ancestor to this Robert Randolph. Move or clarify relationship.

Richmond enquirer (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Died- On Monday, September 12, at his seat, Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col. Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. (p 3, c. 4) Tuesday, September 27, 1825.

John Thomas Riley

Mr. John T. Riley of Waterloo, Culpeper county, a gallant member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A., died on Saturday morning last [March 20,

²⁰⁶⁸ “Hon. Theodore Pilcher Dies Suddenly,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, 8 December 1917

Stories

1909] after a brief illness. Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war. He was well known here. He is survived by several sons and daughters.²⁰⁶⁹

Sallie Antionette Early Skinker

Sallie Skinker was the wife of William Keith Skinker.

“Mrs. W. K. Skinker died at her home near The Plains, on Thursday morning, May 25, [1916] after two years of ill health. In the death of Mrs. Skinker the community feels a great loss, and long will her memory be enshrined in not only the hearts of her loved ones, but in the hearts of her many friends. She leaves a husband and one son, William, to mourn their loss. Much sympathy goes out to them in their bereavement. The funeral services were conducted at her home by her pastor, Dr. Woodward, after which she was laid to rest in the Warrenton cemetery amid a mass of lovely flowers.”²⁰⁷⁰

Boyd M. Smith

“Charlottesville, Va., Dec. 28.— Funeral services for Captain Boyd M. Smith, a Mosby veteran, who died in the University hospital, where he had been a

²⁰⁶⁹*The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

²⁰⁷⁰ Mrs. W. K. Skinker obituary, *The Fauquier Democrat*, Warrenton, VA, 3 June 1916, page 2, column 3, microfilm no. 5, frame 0348, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

Stories

patient practically ever since the Grand Camp reunion here in October, were held Saturday in the home of his cousin, Commander James H. Reid, at Crozet, this county, and the body was taken to Alexandria, Va., for burial.

“Captain Smith was a son of the late David Boyd and Harriet Daingerfield Smith, of Alexandria, where he was born in 1844. During the war between the states he was a member of Mosby’s Rangers and had a record of gallantry. On October 25, 1863, he captured a Federal general.”²⁰⁷¹

Channing Meade Smith

Mr. Channing Meade Smith died Monday night [November 7, 1932,] at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Welling, in Laurel, Md., aged ninety. Funeral services will be on Wednesday at eleven o’clock in Emmanuel church, Delaplane. He is survived by two sons, Mr. David B. Smith, of Warrenton, and Mr. Harry Lee Smith of Delaplane, and three daughters, Mrs. Welling and Mrs. Hopkins, of Maryland, and Miss Susie Smith, of this county, and a large number of grandchildren. Mr. Smith was the son of the late Mrs. Adolphus C. Smith and Mrs. Ellen Powell Smith. He was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby. He had personal letters from Generals Lee, Jackson and other prominent

²⁰⁷¹ *The Fauquier Democrat*, 7 January 1922, microfilm no. 6, frame 0902. The Saturday preceeding 28 December 1921 would have been 24 December 1921; presumably, he passed during the week leading up to the date of the funeral.

Stories

leaders commending gallantry and services. In 1867 he married Miss Lucy Davenport Smith, of Bethel, who died several years ago, and spent most of his life as a farmer near Delaplane, Va. He was a life long member of the Episcopal Church, and a high type of genial Christian gentleman.²⁰⁷²

Thomas J. Smith

“Thomas J. Smith was born in Fauquier County, Va., February 5, 1844. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black Horse Cavalry,.... He was wounded at Appomattox, and carried the bullet in his leg until his death, which occurred on December 9, 1912 [in Manassas.] Comrade Smith suffered great hardship as a prisoner in Fort Delaware, from which prison he was paroled after General Lee’s surrender. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and when the last order came from the Captain of his salvation he cheerfully obeyed.”²⁰⁷³ **What is missing at ellipses?**

Willam Albert Smoot

“PROMINENT CONFEDERATE VETERAN DEAD. William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, and president of the firm of William A. Smoot & Co., Inc., coal and lumber dealers, died at his

²⁰⁷²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

²⁰⁷³*Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

Stories

home in that city, Monday night, July 10th, [1917] at the age of seventy-six. He had been in declining health for a long time although his illness only became serious about ten days ago.

“Besides his wife, Mr. Smoot is survived by three children, Louis E. Smoot and Mrs. R. W. Fuller, of Washington, and W. A. Smoot, Jr., of Alexandria. He was a native of Alexandria county.

“The deceased served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War. He enlisted in the 17th Va. Regiment, and later was a member of the Black Horse company, continuing with the latter until the close of the war.

“Mr. Smoot was very actively identified with the Confederate Veterans, being a past grand commander of the State Camp, and at the time of this death was commander of the R. E. Lee Camp, Alexandria.”²⁰⁷⁴

John K. Taliaferro

Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week; his funeral was conducted in Remington Baptist Church Thursday afternoon by Rev. S.W. Cole. Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company. He retired from farming some years ago and had been a dealer in fertilizers; his death was unexpected though he had been in failing health. He attended the

²⁰⁷⁴ *The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Stories

reunion of the Sons of Veterans at Fauquier Springs in August. Mr. Taliaferro is survived by his wife, who was Miss Alice Shumate, of this county, and a sister, Mrs. John Robinson, of Alexandria, Va.²⁰⁷⁵

William Nicholas Thorn

Bealton. Mr. Wm. N. Thorn, who was county surveyor for the county for a number of years died at his residence near here Saturday morning, March 31,²⁰⁷⁶

Johnzie Tongue

Warrenton lost another old and beloved citizen when Mr. Jonzie Tounge passed away on Tuesday night at his home on Main street. Mr. Tounge had been in delicate health for several years and seriously ill for some weeks past. For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. Mr. Tongue was a native of Warrenton and passed his last days in the house where he was born and which was the home of his parents and grandparents. In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry. He was a life-long

²⁰⁷⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

²⁰⁷⁶ *Warrenton Virginian*, Thursday, April 5, 1990.

Stories

member of the Baptist church, and his faith showed the fruit of a blameless life and a devout, gentle and loving spirit. He was kind and sympathetic, fond of young people, and a friend of the poor and unfortunate. In his family he was affectionate and devoted. His funeral was conducted in the Baptist church on Thursday afternoon by his pastor, Rev. C. T. Herndon. Mr. Tongue leaves his wife, who was Miss Anne Herring, of Baltimore, Md., one son, Mr. George R. Tongue, and one daughter, Miss Rosa Tongue, all of Warrenton, who have the sympathy of the community in their sad bereavement. "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."²⁰⁷⁷

Courtney Washington

Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, and father of County Engineer Courtenay C. Washington, will be held a 3 p.m. today at the funeral home of Matlov & Son. Mr. Washington died at 5:45 a.m. yesterday at his residence, 1510 G.

Rev. Wil R. Johnson of the First Presbyterian Church will officiate, with interment in Old City Cemetery.

Surviving is his wife, Mrs. Jessie Cleaveland Washington, his son C.C. Washington; one grandson, Courtenay C. Washington III, and several nieces and nephews in Virginia.

²⁰⁷⁷*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

Stories

Active pallbearers will be Louis Boddeker, Harvey Boddeker, N.T. Blackburn, Gus A. Butterowe Jr., George Hamman and John Milby. Honorary pallbearers will be other friends of the family. Mr. Washington had resided in Galveston for 67 years coming here in 1870 and becoming associated with the firm of L & H Blum.

He served in the civil war under Capt. Alex Paine in the Black Horse Cavalry of Virginia. He was held prisoner for six months at Point Lookout. He was granted a parole, the paper still being in existence.

Mr. Washington was a member of Camp Magruder, U.C.V. He was a seventh cousin of George Washington and a grand nephew of Col. William A. Washington of Revolutionary army fame.²⁰⁷⁸

Roberta Weeks

Roberta Weeks was the wife of William Henry Weeks.

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at her country home near New Baltimore at 3 o'clock Friday morning, Feb. 26. She leaves three sons and one daughter who have the sympathy of the community.²⁰⁷⁹

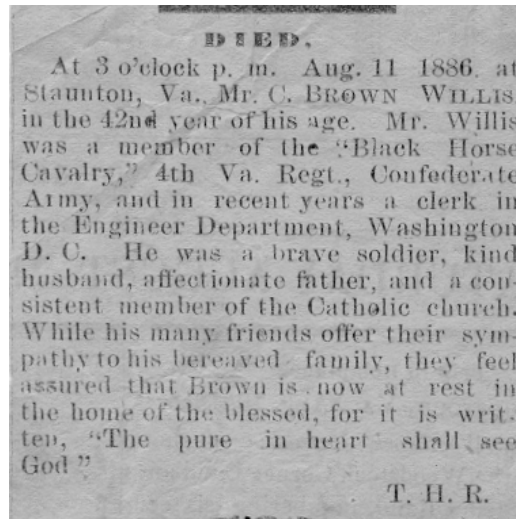
²⁰⁷⁸ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

²⁰⁷⁹ *The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

Stories

Charles Brown Willis

“Died. At 3 o’clock p. m. Aug. 11 1886. at Staunton, Va., Mr. C. Brown Willis in the 42nd year of his age. Mr. Willis was a member of the “Black Horse Cavalry,” 4th Va. Regt., Confederate Army, and in recent years a clerk in the Engineer Department, Washington D. C. He was a brave soldier, kind husband, affectionate father, and a consistent member of the Catholic church. While his many friends offer their sympathy to his bereaved family, they feel assured that Brown is now at rest in the home of the blessed, for it is written, “The pure in heart shall see God”. T. H. R.”²⁰⁸⁰



Stories

5 Sketches

Harold Alston

“...a young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command. He was as gallant, in army phrase, as they make them, and true to the cause for which he had staked his life. While in prison his friends in England sought to procure his release, and the Federal authorities were willing to set him at liberty upon condition of his returning home and taking no further part in the war. But Alston would not consent to be separated from his comrades. He was, in due course of time, exchanged, but died in Richmond before he could rejoin his command.”²⁰⁸¹

Peter B. Bowen, Jr.

“Evidence that the younger Peter B. Bowen was a romantic is that he eagerly enlisted as soon as he was eighteen or nearly so. After he was wounded at Second Manassas, Peter spent a year in convalescence, and he was assigned to an administrative position upon his return to duty. Apparently he was anxious to get back into the fighting because he quickly transferred to the cavalry. He loved the campfire camaraderie, and he kept meticulous notes containing the

²⁰⁸¹ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

Sketches

words of every patriotic and romantic song in Dixie. Although the engraved silver locket containing a tress of his lover's hair was recently stolen from our home; we still have his handwritten songbook.

“Corporal Bowen was captured near Fairmouth during the Battle of Five Forks in April 1865. Possibly as a result of his exposure to the pain and suffering of war, Bowen decided to become a doctor himself so he could help others. He attended Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania after the war, and he established his medical practice in Brentsville, Virginia until his death sometime after 1914. Peter B. Bowen married Margaret Hore, daughter of Navy surgeon Walter Hore. They had two children, Mary Ada and Walter. I visited his gravesite about 50 years ago somewhere near Manassas, Virginia. A small section of the graveyard is fenced off to honor the CSA veterans buried there.”²⁰⁸²

Cassius Carter

“..Cassius and Frances (Scott) Carter, the former of whom was born in Prince William County and the latter in Culpeper County, this state. When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service in that conflict was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton. He took part in the various engagements in which his command was involved and

²⁰⁸² Haynes, “BHC Peter B. Bowen,” email to author, 26 February 2005.

Sketches

made a record of gallant and faithful service. After the close of the war he engaged in farm enterprise in Fauquier County, and he continued to give his supervision to his well improved farm estate near Casanova during the remainder of his life, his death having occurred December 25, 1914, and his wife having passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893. Cassius Carter was one of the substantial and honored citizens of Fauquier County, was a stalwart supporter of the cause of the Democratic party, was affiliated with the United Confederate Veterans, and he held the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Both were representatives of sterling families that were early founded in Virginia.”²⁰⁸³

Shirley Carter

“Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William. He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr’s Company just as it started to the field. He was an all-around good fellow and capital soldier. He did most efficient service as a scout. **[In the Black Horse Cavalry?]** He survived the war about fifteen years, leaving at his death an interesting family, consisting of his widow and three children. It was one of his daughters

²⁰⁸³ Bruce et al., *Rebirth of Old Dominion*, III: 271. **Check.**

Sketches

who with her husband, Mr. Dulaney, were made cripples for life in a railroad accident thirty years since while on their bridal tour.”²⁰⁸⁴

Francis A. Childs

At age 45, he moved to Pike County, Missouri in 1865 after the war ended. A sketch in a Pike County history is as follows:

“Mr. Childs was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on January 22, 1819. He is the eldest son of a large family of children. His early life was spent working on his father’s farm and attending the neighborhood schools. He was married, September 20, 1853, to Sarah Strother, also a native of Virginia. Mr. Childs came to Pike county with his family in 1865 and settled on the farm where he now resides, about two and a half miles from the town of Ashley. The farm contains two hundred acres of valuable land, well improved and with indications of the energy and industry of its owner everywhere displayed. Mr. Childs has a family of seven children who, like himself, are active and energetic, and desirous of doing something for themselves and those dependent upon them. Mr. Childs cannot be classed as an old settler, but has been here long enough to become well acquainted with the people of the country,

²⁰⁸⁴ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 62.

Sketches

[county?] who hold him in high esteem for his many very excellent qualities.”²⁰⁸⁵

Henry Clay Fones

“LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested in a letter to Mr. J. L. [John Edward] Check article, verify their typo /correct our typo. Armstrong, of Waterloo, from Henry Fones now living at Houston, Texas, where he is Health officer and as hale and hearty as any of the boys of ‘61.

“Mr. Fones was a Fauquier County boy, and lived on Green Meadows Farm between Warrenton and Remington. He was only 16 years old when the Civil War broke out but he lived to serve a full four years of advantageous service, though wounded several times. At the recent Reunion at Houston, Mr. Armstrong was his guest.”²⁰⁸⁶

Moses Magill Green

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland County, Va., but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He

²⁰⁸⁵ *History of Pike County, Mo.:* Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

²⁰⁸⁶ *The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Sketches

was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C.S.A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia Soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine special qualities and executive ability.”²⁰⁸⁷

Strother Seth Jones

“Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school and was also Commissioner of Revenue in his county for a number of years.

“During the War Between the States he was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, ... His service as a soldier ended at Appomatox, including the entire war from the first to the last battle.

“Strother Jones was endowed with an engaging personality, which made him a favorite with both young and old.”²⁰⁸⁸

²⁰⁸⁷ Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

²⁰⁸⁸ Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 51, op. cite.

Sketches

Richard Lewis

“Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the Black Horse Battalion, going at once to the scene of the John Brown raid. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville he was detailed as a scout, acting under the direct orders of Generals J.E.B. Stuart and R. E. Lee. He was repeatedly commended by both commanders for his courage and faithfulness. During the fight in the wilderness he was severely wounded, but recovered, and was enabled to be at the side of General Stuart at his death.

“On one occasion, while scouting along the railroad in the lines of the enemy with another scout, he was suddenly confronted by four Yankee officers, who commanded him to surrender. In the fight that followed, two of the officers were killed and one escaped -thanks to the speed of his horse. The remaining officer was severely wounded. On account of this fight, after the war a squad of cavalry was sent to capture Mr. Lewis, but the officer in charge investigated the matter, and after ascertaining that it had been a fair fight, let the matter drop.

“On another occasion Mr. Lewis distinguished himself by desperately fighting his way through a detachment of cavalry by which he had been surrounded. In his capacity as a scout he was continually in the lines of the enemy, passing frequently at night the entire length of the army.

Sketches

“After the war Mr. Lewis married a Culpeper lady, and moved into that county, where he has successfully followed the fortunes of a farmer. In the primary election last fall he was the Democratic nominee for the seat in the House of Delegates.

“Colonel J. Catlett Gibson, the former representative of Culpeper county in the House, ran against him as an independent candidate, but was defeated. While Mr. Lewis is not much given to public speaking on account of his modest and retiring disposition, yet he is well known to all connected with the General Assembly as the author of the various military bills that have been introduced in the House during the present session.”²⁰⁸⁹

James Markham Marshall

Alexander John Marshall was one of Warrenton’s notable figures in my boyhood. He had preceded W. H. Jennings a clerk of Fauquier county court. ... Of his three gallant sons who espoused the cause of the Confederacy but one survived. I wish here to lay a tribute of affection on the grave of Markham Marshall, a friend of my youth one as true, honorable, noble and gallant as this Southland ever produced. What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?²⁰⁹⁰ Who said this? Check source.

²⁰⁸⁹ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

²⁰⁹⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 107.

Sketches

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

“Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818–1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne. He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes. About two years before the war Mr. Payne began the construction of his home on Culpeper Street, called ‘Mecca,’ long celebrated for its spacious and brilliant hospitality. It was completed and occupied early in 1861. A son, Raphael S. Payne, wrote in 1896 that ‘Mecca’ ‘Was the headquarters and camping-ground of some of the great generals of the northern army, having been occupied by Generals McDowell, Sumner and Russell with their staffs. The spacious drawing-room was used for planning campaigns, and members of the family today who were children then remember to have seen the walls and floors covered with charts, maps and topographical surveys. A telegraph wire, which was a great curiosity at that time, was run into the house, connecting it directly with Washington, and an operator kept on duty day and night to feel the pulse at the capitol and post the Secretary of War on every movement of the Army of Northern Virginia. This same drawing-room was the scene of sorrow and suffering, as well as of bright assemblages in those anxious times. It was a hospital for the Confederate and Union soldiers alike, after the great battles at Manassas.”²⁰⁹¹

²⁰⁹¹ Welton, p. 141.

Sketches

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

“Although he was christened as given above, he signed his name W.H. Payne, because—as he explained—it was difficult to write the F flowingly.

A family record describes him as “Episcopalian by birth; 5 ft. 7 in. in height; weighed 156 lbs at 50; dark complexion robust health.” His mother’s letter to her sister relates that at eleven years of age he was reading Caesar at a private school maintained at the home of his uncle Dr. Clarkson of “Bellevue”. He entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington on 18 August 1846 and was admitted to the 3rd class, at which time there were four classes. In 1858 he was a member of the Board of Visitors of the Institute. On 1 July 1873 the Board declared him an Honor Graduate of the Class of 1849. He entered the University of Virginia 1848 and left there 1850, having studied Moral Philosophy and Law. During the first year he boarded with Col. Kemper; the second year with Mr. McKennie. 1851 he was admitted to the Warrenton Bar. About 1855 he was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Fq. County, which position he held until the Civil War and also during the “reconstruction period”.

After the war he achieved a brilliant career as an orator and lawyer, became General counsel for the southern Railway County, and left behind him a distinguished military record.

Sketches

Although he served in the Legislature for one year, he eschewed politics. He was once offered the nomination for Governor of Virginia at a time when the Democratic candidate for the office was certain of election.

The scope and purpose of this family history do not justify the extended biography of any one individual; but since it was General Payne's military record that won him greater fame than any other of his accomplishments, this sketch would be less than half complete without the statement of that record. Perhaps the most satisfactory method of recounting his service in this field would be to quote bodily from the "Confederate States Roll of Honor in the Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.":-

"William Henry Fitzhugh Payne enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry 17 April 1861; commissioned Captain 27 Apr 1861; Major 11 Sept 1861; Lt. Col. 7 June 1862; Colonel 1 Sept 1863; Brig. Genl 1 Nov 1864. General Payne was recommended for Major General to succeed Major General Fitzhugh Lee, who was to be promoted to Lt. Genl. of the Army of Northern Virginia, but was prevented by the sudden evacuation. Captain Payne commanded the Black Horse Cavalry at First Manassas, where it captured 16 pieces of artillery.

In May 1862 he was desperately wounded at Williamsburg and was left on the battle-field for dead.

He commanded the 4th Virginia in a cavalry combat at Kellysville 17 Mch 1863. He commanded the 2nd North Carolina regulars at Chancellorsville May 1863 and at Brandy 9 June 1863, and also in a forlorn hope at Hanover, Pa.,

Sketches

where he was wounded in a hand-to-hand encounter and his regiment cut to pieces. The battle of Gettysburg was raging while he was in prison. From Hanover he was sent to Johnson's Island, where he had a severe and long experience, but was finally exchanged. He commanded the 4th Virginia in a series of skirmishes from Trevillians to "White House. 19 Sept 1864 he commanded a brigade at Winchester; 19 Oct 1864, at Cedar Creek; and 30 Mch 1865 at Five Forks, where he was badly wounded and sent to Richmond.

During the evacuation he failed to reach his Brigade and took refuge near his home in Warrenton, where he was captured on the night of Lincoln's assassination. He was carried into Washington that night and put in the old Capitol prison. One of Lincoln's assassins having assumed the name of Payne, General Payne was confounded with him and narrowly escaped violence at the hands of the populace, who at every lamp-post shouted 'hang him!' and tried to lasso him and drag him from his horse.

He served throughout the entire war, from the attempt to surprise Harper's Ferry in Apl 1861 until wounded at Five Forks in 1865. While commanding the 4th Virginia in the Valley Campaign with General Early, he took his Brigade—which numbered only 500 men—and attacked the Federal post at New Creek, near Cumberland, W. Va., capturing 829 prisoners, including the Commandant of the Post, many horses, and valuable equipment and supplies. For this daring feat, General Thomas L. Rosser presented him with a very handsome sword, for distinguished gallantry in the field 28 Nov 1864."

Sketches

Something of the esteem in which he was held may be seen in a quotation from a Warrenton paper, written during his life:— “General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.”

Quite equal to his bravery was his loyalty to his friends and to his State. The Calendar of State Papers contains a letter from him to the Governor of Virginia dated 24 Feb 1865 asking that his Brigade be supplied with a Virginia flag. He promised the Governor that it should not be disgraced by those who marched under its folds, and spoke with love for the whole Confederacy, but of his special devotion to his State.”²⁰⁹²

Jesse Mauzy Peters

“The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia on Route # 616; thence northeast about 350 yards [yards] on private road. Built in early 1800’s.

Owners: John Peters inherited it from his grandmother whose surname was George; next Mauzy Peters from about 1876 until his death in 1910; then his widow until 1914. After the death of his widow, the place was then divided among his three children. The home site is now owned by Mrs. Alma Peters.

²⁰⁹² Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 143.

Sketches

The old house burned somewhere around 1887. The fire originated in the roof. There was a one and one half story log part and kitchen shed room; also a two story frame part. It stood twenty yards or so northeast of the present house site.

There is a graveyard about one hundred and twenty yards southeast of the house. It is marked by two graceful elm trees. Two of the inscriptions read as follows:

Sacred to the memory of Eliza G. Bowen consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27 th , 1836 in the 31 st year of her age. My husband who weeps around my grave compose your mind to rest Prepare with me for sudden death and live forever blest	In memory of Duckner A. Smith who departed this life April 12 th 1842 Aged 17 years.
---	---

Mauzy Peters built the present house in the fall after the fire. During the War Between the States, Mauzy Peters served in the Black Horse Cavalry. He

Sketches

had a heavy black beard. Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza, her father, Peter Redd, of herself when a girl. Mrs. Eustace was raised by her Aunt Eliza and [at] "Cherry Lane." Her mother is buried there in the old graveyard about one fourth mile east or northeast of the old house (now probably in pines)."²⁰⁹³

Robert Randolph

He was a University of Virginia law student. When the Black Horse was first formed, he "had just come to the bar, his talent still unknown except to his intimate associates who had perceived in him a clear intellect and the steady courage which were later to distinguish him as a leader of men."²⁰⁹⁴

"Captain Randolph was born near Casanova, Virginia, of one of the foremost families in the history of Virginia. Up to the beginning of the war he had lived as a typical country gentleman, but when the testing time came he showed the mettle of his pasture.

"Like General Payne he was a natural leader of men and led them by his fine personality and the devotion he inspired. The rigid etiquette of regular army life was ignored in this command. The Captain was the friend and comrade of the

²⁰⁹³ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

²⁰⁹⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Sketches

men, as he might have been in peace time. He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.

“After he became Colonel he still felt the tie of the Black Horse. Once when in command of the regiment he ordered a charge. The company in the van hesitated to move. Colonel Randolph rode out in front, waved his sword and his voice rang out clearly, ‘Black Horse, follow me!’ The company cut around those in the front and led the charge with yells of joy and pride.

“At another time when the army was in winter quarters the men were anxious for leave to go home, being within easy distance, and took their appeal to the Colonel. The following night when all lights were out in their camp they heard the familiar and beloved voice crying, ‘Wake, Black Horse, you’re going to Fauquier in the morning.’ There was no more sleep in camp that night.”²⁰⁹⁵

“[He] seemed to have been one of those born to be a soldier, gifted in the capacity for managing men.”²⁰⁹⁶

²⁰⁹⁵ Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; “The Black Horse House,” 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

²⁰⁹⁶ From some notes of Mrs. R. Taylor Scott; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

Sketches

“[Randolph] should be especially remembered as one of that number, a courageous and enthusiastic military leader, equal to any, and superior to many.

“When mounted he presented the picture of a typical cavalier, and even the stranger would be impressed with his qualifications as a commander of men; to know him, was to love him.

“When in camp, or not on duty, he was a companion as congenial and social as a school mate; when on duty, a dignified disciplinarian, whom his men delighted to honor and obey.

“In the fall of 1863, he reluctantly gave up the command of his old company, to accept the command of his regiment as Lieutenant Colonel, which office he commanded with great credit until killed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.²⁰⁹⁷

“Thus ended the military career of this distinguished and promising young officer, mourned by all who knew him; for he was truly the idol of his company, and the admiration of his fellow officers and regiment.

“It is a source of mortification and regret to the survivors of the Black Horse Troop, that their financial condition has prevented the erection of a suitable monument over his remains, but his memory will ever be cherished in the

²⁰⁹⁷ Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

Sketches

hearts of those whom he so gallantly led, and for whom he manifested so much interest as to their comforts in camp and their protection in action.”²⁰⁹⁸

“He was young, he was brave, he was a gallant and efficient officer, his gaiety and cheerfulness were infectious, and his untimely death still brings tears to the eyes of those whom he commanded.”²⁰⁹⁹

The following poem, entitled *Col Robert Randolph*²¹⁰⁰ was “[w]ritten in 1864 by a distinguished S. C. Cavalry officer”.

A wail of new distress!

In death another night ye sealed!

Another war-steed riderless,

Where charging squadrons furious press

Along the shaken field!

²⁰⁹⁸ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

²⁰⁹⁹ From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. Here Mrs. Keith quotes Black Horseman Churchill Cook of King William. [Only member of the Black Horse found named Cook is James F. Cook.]

²¹⁰⁰ Anonymous South Carolina Cavalry officer, *Col Robert Randolph*, handwritten poem, 1864; gift to Mrs. J. R. Hicks (Warrenton, VA) in 1889; photocopy provided to author by Michael G. Macdonald (Neptune Lodge, 343 Culpeper St., Warrenton, VA 20186-3002) 15 August 2002; transcribed by Heidi Burke, author’s assistant, with editor, 22 July 2005.

Sketches

The Brave heart erst so warm
With every noble impulse known—
How cold! How still the knightly form
That once, amid the battles storm,
Like glory's image shone!

Where sabres wildly clash
No more shall ring thy reaming blade;
Nor when Virginia's horsemen dash
From thine avenging pistol's flash
Shall fly the foe dismayed!

Knight of the rearing bold
Thou young yet dauntless cavalier
How shall our grief be fitly told,
While wailing fate that stretched thee cold
Upon the bloody bier—

Sketches

Thy name the measure fills
Of all that makes the noble man,
When long oppression's murmur thrills
The maidens on thy native hills
Mourn their bold partisan.

Nor, bivouacked in a land
Reddened by veins that daily bleed,
The less shall mourn that veteran band,
Which followed at thy brave command
Where thou didst nobly lead—

Soldier of stainless fame,
And friend of worth so truly dear!
Thy country guards thy glorious name,
But those who knew thee boast a claim
More sacred & more near.

Thy greeting ever kind:

Sketches

Thy friendship generous, fervid, sweet
Which hearts of men to thee inclined,
Shall live while in each stricken mind
Sad memory holds her seat—

And while each anguished heart
Laments thee in its ceaseless war
Thy loss new vigor shall impart
To hands that hurl the freedman's dart
Against the banded foe—

Sleep Thou! Nor heed the din
Of strife still raging round thy grave.
None shall a prouder triumph win
When peace her jewels gathers in
And names her martyred grave

For Mrs. J. R. Hicks

1889— Warrenton

Sketches

Va

Anton Schwab

“He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia, when he was 18 years old, about 1852. He was about 5’9” tall, stockily built, with dark brown hair and hazel eyes.

His first business was that of pack peddler and he sold goods over the rural district, finally accumulating enough funds to acquire a horse and wagon. Just before the outbreak of the war he had established a store near Marshall, on Carter’s Run. For a time he had a store and post office at Waterloo, later moving to Warrenton where he opened a store. When he bought “Engleside,” the old Allen farm, about seven miles north of Warrenton, he retired from merchandising.

He owned a lot of real estate in Fauquier County according to the deeds in the clerk’s office. He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter Lena Bishop and her husband Ernest. His wife Susan died at the house of her son, Maurice on Waterloo Road. (The house was destroyed to build the shopping center on Route 211 and Waterloo St.)

My grandmother, Susan H. Schwab, told me that Anton Schwab joined the war early in 1861. He rode in one day from Warrenton and said he had joined the Black Horse Cavalry. She used to tell me stories about grandfather riding

Sketches

with Col. Mosby, how he would come home wet and cold from his post on View Tree mountain as lookout. Grandfather was never captured or wounded.”²¹⁰¹

John Scott, Jr.

“Colonel John Scott was ed. Warrenton; studied law for two years under his father, Judge Jno. **John?** Scott; grad. B.L., Univ. Va., and was admitted to the bar 1841..... Col. Scott became editor Richmond Wig **Whig?** 1850, but in 1851 retired to his plantation, near Warrenton, inherited from his father, and entered upon a course of political reading. This resulted in his publishing, in 1860, his first literary work, entitled ‘The Lost Principles of the Federal Government, or the Sectional Equilibrium: How it was created, how destroyed, and how it may be restored, by Barbarossa.’ The object of the work was to show that the true nature of the U. S. Constitution was a compact between the free soil and the slave sections based on a balance between them of political power and influence.

“Col. Scott recruited and organized **Not true?**the famous ‘Black Horse Cavalry’ of Fauquier County, and commanded the company at Charlestown, Va., when John Brown, Cook and Coppick were hung for murder and attempting to incite a slave insurrection at Harper’s Ferry. This was the only volunteer company which Gov. Wise had ordered to assemble at Charlestown

²¹⁰¹ Elsie S. Payne.

Sketches

to prevent an apprehended rescue of John Brown and his associates in crime. In 1861, before Va. seceded, Col. Scott resigned command of the Black Horse Cavalry, went to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered his service to the Confederate States. President Davis appointed him Captain of Cavalry, P. A. C. S. He recruited a battalion of cavalry and was appointed Major. Later still he was promoted to a Colonelcy and ordered to the Trans-Miss. Dept. After the battle of Gettysburg he applied to be ordered to Richmond, but Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who commanded the Dept., refused his request, stating that 'Col. Scott was a valuable officer and could not be spared without detriment to the public service.'

"After the war Col. Scott published 'Partisan Life with Mosby,'...In 1870 elected Commonwealth's Att'y for Fquq'r County, he was re-elected each successive term until July 1, 1891, holding the office for twenty-one years. In 1887, as State's Att'y, he was a defendant in a most important suit, and imprisoned in the Richmond jail by the famous Judge Hugh L. Bond, whose action was reversed by the United States Supreme Court....

"In 1890 Col. Scott published his last work, 'The Republic as a From **Form?** of Government, or the Evolution of Democracy in America.' " ²¹⁰²

²¹⁰² Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

Sketches

William Wallace Scott

“William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law soon after the war, and is one of the oldest members of the Virginia bar today.

“This scholar and gentleman, esteemed by all members of the legal profession at the capital, represents a long line of Virginia ancestors, the family having been established here in early Colonial days by an immigrant from Scotland.” [...]

“William Wallace Scott was born in Orange County, April 10, 1845. He was educated in private schools there, and was just sixteen years of age when the war broke out. He was soon enrolled as a private in the Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served fifteen months, participating in Jackson’s Valley Campaign. He was with the Thirteenth Regiment from April, 1861, to July, 1862. For fifteen months following he was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, and in November 1863, returned to active duty as a member of the noted Black Horse Troop of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He was in all the subsequent engagements and campaigns of this troop; participating in the battle of the Wilderness and in General Early’s campaign of 1864. During the retreat of Lee’s army, he was taken prisoner in Powhatan County, but escaped and was at Appomattox, though he did not surrender.

Sketches

“The war over, he entered the University of Virginia, graduated LL.B. in 1867, and for two years practiced law at Lexington, Virginia, and after that in his home county of Orange until 1883.

“For the past forty years his time and abilities have been largely engaged in various forms of public service. With the exception of one year he served as secretary of the State Democratic Committee from 1883 until 1892. In 1894 he was appointed by secretary of the commonwealth, J. T. Lawless, as state librarian of Virginia. He resigned this office in 1904, and was then appointed law librarian of the state by the Supreme Court of Appeals,²¹⁰³ and has performed the duties of that office continuously for nearly twenty years. Mr. Scott is author of a history of Orange County, published in 1907, which has been highly commended as an authoritative and comprehensive history of that county.

“He has served as a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, is a member of the Virginia Historical Society, of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans, and is one of the youngest surviving veterans of the great war. He owns a home and other real estate interests near Gordonsville in Orange County.”²¹⁰⁴

²¹⁰³ Undoubtedly helped by his fellow Black Horseman, James Keith, at that time, president of the court. [Check date of Keith appointment.]

²¹⁰⁴ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, IV: 166.

Sketches

Norman E. Smith

“Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry was a son of Blackwell Smith, of Fauquier County; he was a splendid scout and had distinguished himself by his bravery under General Ewell. In his report of this affair Mosby says:

‘Among the killed was Norman Smith, who thus early terminating a career of great usefulness and of brilliant promise, has left the memory of a name that will not be forgotten till honor, virtue, courage, all, shall cease to claim the homage of the heart.’²¹⁰⁵

Sands Smith, Jr.

“The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it, for unless the duties pertaining to it are discharged effectively confusion ensues, and there is a distinct loss to the community. The family of Smith has long been connected with the office in Mathews County, the present incumbent, William Brooks Smith, having succeeded his father [Sands Smith, Jr.], and like the elder man, is giving universal satisfaction. William Brooks Smith was born in Mathews County, February 27, 1888, a son of Sands Smith [Jr.], and grandson of Sands Smith [Sr.], a native of Virginia, who was killed on his farm on Horn Harbor

²¹⁰⁵ Williamson; op. cite., pp. 88–89.

Sketches

during a Federal raid in the war between the two sections of the county. He was the founder of this farm.

“The younger Sands Smith was born in Mathews County in 1838, and died in the county November 10, 1914, all of his life having been spent within its confines. In 1861 he enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. Returning home, he took up the responsibilities of the reconstruction period, and for twelve years was the capable sheriff of Mathews County. In 1885 he was appointed clerk of the county, was elected to the office at the following election, and was reelected to it at the expiration of each term of office until his death. A democrat, he was always prominent in his party. Fraternally he maintained membership with the Improved Order of Red Men. He married Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921. This farm was owned and operated by Sands Smith for a number of years and he maintained his residence upon it until his death. It is six miles southeast of Mathews Courthouse in Horn Harbor, and comprises 600 acres. The parents had five children, namely: Sands, Jr., who resides on the home farm; William Brooks, who was second in order of birth; Carrie A., who also resides on the home farm; Harry C. who has a Government position and resides at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; and Joyce A., who resides on the homefarm....”²¹⁰⁶

²¹⁰⁶ Bruce et al., *History of Virginia*, V: 354.

Sketches

Johnzie Tongue

“Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’ Co. H. 4th Va. Cavalry - under command of Gen J.E.B. Stuart in 1861 and served to the close of the war. He was wounded in a general cavalry engagement in 1864 under command of Gen Fitz Lee at Hawes Shop near Richmond. He was twice a prisoner, once taken to Point Lookout where he escaped during the night by getting out in the Chesapeake Bay carrying a comrade on his shoulder who was too short in stature to made through [illegible] both escaped and traveled through the state of Maryland back to the Southern Army.”²¹⁰⁷

J. William Towson

“Comrade Towson was born near Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839. He came farther South in August 1862, with a young attorney, A. C. Trippe, of Baltimore, working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee until its surrender at Appomattox. He belonged to the noted ‘Black Horse Troop’ under J.E.B. Stuart, the superb cavalry commander, Gen. Fitz Lee being the division officer. He was

²¹⁰⁷ Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

Sketches

taken prisoner in an engagement near Warrenton, Va., in May, 1863, was exchanged in June, and was with the army again on its march into Pennsylvania. He was in the battles of Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., Coal Harbor, Trevillians Station, Yellow Tavern (where Stuart fell), and many other engagements, the siege of Richmond and the last retreat to Appomattox.

“Comrade Trippe, with whom he came through the lines, is now the chief officer of the Confederates of Maryland. He [Towson] went to Missouri over forty years ago, locating at Shelbina. He is a Presbyterian, a Mason, Knight Templar, and Noble of the Mystic Shrine..²¹⁰⁸

²¹⁰⁸ *Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

6 Stories

John Edward Armstrong

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January. I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at Culpepper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from **Culpepper** with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster’s Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me....”

Check original

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January.

“I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at Culpeper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from **Culpeper** with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster’s Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me.

“Prior to running away from home I had been to Amissville to interview Capt. John Shack Green in reference to Joining the Rappahannock County

Stories

Cavalry. I owned a good saddle horse, given to me by my father, and was crazy to become a soldier. Because of my age, Capt. Green told me to return home and later he would notify me of his decision. When father discovered my plans, he told me I could not join the army and if I did, he would come and bring me home and whip me every step of the way. Naturally when I went the second time, father had no knowledge of it. I remained in the Quartermaster's Division for three months. In the spring of 1863, I joined the regular army, Black Horse Cavalry, Fourth Virginia Regiment, under General Fitzhugh Lee, at Hill's Mill.

"I served in the army until the end of the war. Later father told me he was glad I joined the army, because the Federal troops had captured many of the neighborhood boys and sent them to Federal camps to prevent their joining the Confederate Army. During the service I received only a minor gun shot wound in the right arm, which occurred at Spottsylvania, near Bloody Angle, May 9, 1864, three days before General Stuart was killed at Yellow Tavern. After receiving this wound I assisted Jim Vass, member of the Company, to bring Joe Reed, who had been shot in the head, to ambulance corps. In this battle three men out of every four were fighting on foot. The fourth man, back of the lines, was holding horses.

"After getting Joe Reed to the ambulance corps, I went back of lines to the lead horse, got my horse and went into Spottsylvania Courthouse to have my hand dressed. The Courthouse was being used as a hospital. Alec Hunter was in the building, shot through the knee, and Ludd Beale was shot through the foot. While I was in the little brick Courthouse, the Federal troops began to

Stories

shell the building. Alec Hunter said, 'For God's sake get me out of this place; it's going to be burned!' I remember distinctly carrying him out of the courthouse and helping him get behind a large tree where he would have the greatest protection. I left Joe Reed also behind a tree.

"Ludd Beale was shot in the foot the same day I was shot. We decided to come home, and left Spottsylvania May 8th –the day we received our wounds. I had driven cattle through this section in the fall of 1862 to Lee's Army while I was with the Quartermaster's Division and knew the roads. I had in mind a family that had entertained me and thought Ludd and I could spend the night with them. When we arrived at this particular place the family had refugeed, and tenants were occupying the house. They kept us for the night and when we asked for our bill in the morning, it was \$15 each. I happened to have just that amount, not one penny more; I shared it with Ludd who was my messmate. He had in mind going to his relatives, the Gordons, in Louisa, but not having any money, decided his wounds might not give him trouble so he returned to the wagon train.

"I came alone to Mr. James Vest in Louisa, in the Green Spring neighborhood. The Vests were friends of the family, and it was like getting home. They dressed my wounds, gave me clean clothes and I stayed there several days, resting and getting cleaned up. Provost Marshall of Gordonsville was a friend of Mr. Vest's and Mr. Vest went as far as Gordonsville with me in case there was an attempt to prevent my passing through the outside lines.

Stories

“Alex Hunter had been moved from Spottsylvania to Gordonsville, and I stopped again to see him. I came by the way of Woodville home. As I came into the home counties friends were glad to see me all along the road. They had heard I had been killed. At Woodville, I spent the night at Uncle William’s. John, his son, and my first cousin, were [was] at home, wounded in the face.

“From Woodville I came directly home. I was riding a sorrel Chickasaw horse, and as soon as mother saw me ride out of the woods she recognized me and came running up the road to meet me. The family had heard I had been killed, and later that I had been wounded.

“When I arrived at home, father had gone out in his carriage to bring me home. Somewhere along the road, I think at Charlottesville, he had telegraphed to Luther Spilman in Richmond to get information about me. Willie Spilman had been wounded and had gone to Richmond to his Uncle Luther. It was from this source that father learned I had been wounded and was on my way home. Father brought home several of the wounded neighborhood boys. Two of them were Bob Hard [Hart] and Dennis Kelly.

“The Chickasaw horse I was riding was a horse I had captured at Midland, when our Company, led by Captain Payne, raided the paymaster’s division of General Switzer. His headquarters were in the home²¹⁰⁹ of Billy and John

²¹⁰⁹ Regarding “Great Marsh” a Midland estate, “The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop.” “Collector Holds History’s Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

Stories

Ficklin. Billy and John were members of my Company. They had heard that a large sum of money was going to be paid out by the paymaster. Our raid was unsuccessful. Some of the men were wounded; I remember two –Bob Martin through the leg and Seth Horner through the arm.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender and were returning home to recruit with the thought of joining General Joe Johnston. In a few days the word came of this surrender.

“..During the latter part of the war, my horse was shot under me in the stifle joint, in Hawksville Valley at Millford, a village between Luray and Front Royal. Our regiment under General Wickham was covering General Early’s retreat when Sheridan drove him up the Valley. The day after my horse was shot, we received orders that Federal Troops were getting above us, and that we were to join General Early above Luray. We had been bringing up Early’s retreat – the cavalry forces in that day were the eyes and the ears of the Army. My horse became so lame that I went into the mountains, crossed at Thornton’s Gap, spent the night in a cabin at the foot of Mary’s Rock, and came home to get a fresh horse.

“After getting my horse, I rejoined my company at Waynesboro. Then it was Sheridan fell back down the Valley...

“The Gettysburg Experience. Twenty-five hundred or three thousand Cavalrymen, under General Stuart, started from Paris Gap, known as Ashby

Stories

Gap now to Gettysburg. We crossed the Potomac River above the Great Falls. The water was high and we were half the night crossing –got on the Maryland side just before daylight.

“To keep our shells dry we carried them in our hands. On the Maryland side we captured the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal boats and the food supplies they were carrying. I remember filling my haversack with salt herring. We went on to Rockville, and captured the wagon supplies that were being sent to the Federal Army. We coal-oiled the wagons and burned what we could not carry with us. On the way to Gettysburg we probably captured a hundred mules and horses.

“I cannot remember the number of days and nights we were marching, before we reached Gettysburg. In recent years I read an extract in the Confederate Veteran copied from a diary, in which the statement was made that the march covered nine days and nine nights.

“At Carlyle we burned the barracks, and part of the town. The houses were filled with Yankees from top to bottom. Stuart ordered the surrender of the town. The Federal General’s reply was ‘You will have to take it.’ We shelled the town for several hours, and they retreated. Our Company got into Gettysburg the last day of the fight. We were told our next rations would be issued in Washington. We had no sleep for a week or more; we were glad to rest on the ground. Next a.m. we were told General Lee was retreating, and we were ordered to bring up the rear.

Stories

“When I went into the army, Col. Poerter [sic], a neighbor, gave me \$5.00 in gold, saying that if I was ever captured, it might help to feed me. On my way to Gettysburg I spent \$2.00 to get Bobb Latham and myself a meal. At Carlyle I lost my hat. I traded it with Lee Willis for a rim, and only a rim, of a hat –the brim and crown having been detached. Lee was mounted on a mule, and he thought it would make much fun for the Company if he could wear this black beaver.

“On this march to Gettysburg, and the retreat from Gettysburg to the Rapidan, some of our men took fresh horses from the farms. Many of the horses were percherons, draft horses, and could not stand the strain of marching day after day. They would soon give out. My horse had pretty good blood, and I was afraid to swap him. ...I had planned to go ...home and get a fresh horse, as he was fast giving out –having made the trip both ways. But the pike was so lined with Yankees, I had to take the Richmond road. I got as far as Mr. Harrison Duncan’s, left my horse there. From Mr. Duncan’s I walked to Brandy with the army. That night I wanted to get a detail to go home to get a horse. It was refused. I took french leave. I came by Uncle Conway Armstrong’s on Indian Run. Aunt Sarah Ann gave me something to eat, and also told me the country was full of Yankees. I went across to Cousin Fayette Spilman’s place, and followed the run to Uncle John’s. When I got there Uncle William warned me I had better get away quickly as the Yankees were everywhere. I could not go home, Rose Hill, for they were camping in the yard. Dick, an old slave, had father’s horses down on Taylor’s Cliff, now known as Porter’s Cliff.

Stories

He kept them there during the day, and at night turned them out to graze. I went down to the Cliff, saw Dick, and he gave me a horse. I came back by the house. Grandmother gave me food; and I returned to the camp.

“Word got around among the darkies that I had been home. Next day some of the Yankees camping in the yard at home asked Sallie or Cynthia if she knew her brother had been home the night before.

“In the fall, after the battle of Gettysburg, General Lee advanced on the Federal troops, and drove them as far as Bull Run. Then he withdrew to re-establish his lines along the Rapidan for Winter quarters. General Lee’s headquarters were at Orange Court House, and our brigade headquarters was at Montpelier.

“I had not been home since before the battle of Gettysburg. I was barefooted, and wearing the rim of the hat I had traded with Lee Willis for the old beaver. When the advance was made on the Federal Troops as far as Bull Run, we passed through Jeffersonton. Of course I knew everyone, and the whole village was out to see us. The boys let me get in the middle set of fours, so the girls could not see my bare feet.

“When General Lee began his retreat from Bull Run, I was on picket duty at Thorofare Gap. Hugh Hamilton had been to his home at Remington and gotten clean clothes, etc. He told me he would take my duty and let me go home and get outfitted. I came by Uncle Simmies, got my supper and then started for home. When I got to Hart’s Ford, the river was so high, I could not cross. I went

Stories

to Mr. Robert Hart, Sr., and spent the night. I found Robert Hart, Jr., there wounded. Next morning father came over in a boat and carried me home. I got clean clothes and a fresh horse, joined my Company the third day in Warrenton. Then we went to Orange and Montpelier for the winter.

“Just before the surrender, I spent a night in Richmond, paying \$75.00 for the night’s lodging. This was equal to seventy-five cents. I borrowed this money from my comrade, Campbell, who was a scout for Robert E. Lee. He always had money –gold and greenbacks. He got it from Yankee prisoners.

“Two Deserters. On the Robinson River in Madison County our company was on picket duty when two confederate soldiers came onto the line saying they were scouts for General Lee. Captain Payne asked for credentials. They had none –said they left them in camp. Captain Payne placed them under arrest, and ordered a member of the company to carry them back to camp. He did not disarm them. Soon after they had left someone casually said in the presence of Captain Payne, ‘John Doe will soon return without horse and saddle; those two men are going to dismount him.’ Captain Payne then ordered me to go and take their guns away from them and surrender the men to the Provost Marshall at Orange Court House.

“I overtook them, and when we got into a thick woods near Twyman’s Mill, the men asked to rest. We let them stop. As they sat on a log, I saw one of them cock his gun, and also the caps in the gun. I drew my pistol and ordered the surrender of their guns. They expressed indignation over a confederate drawing

Stories

a gun on another Confederate. John Doe and I carried them to Orange Court House and surrendered them to Provost Marshall, gave them my name and address and they were to write and assure me they were not deserters. They were in all probability, just what we suspected, as I received no communication from them.

“At Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, where the Company had been organized prior to the war by John Scott, it was disbanded by Captain Alec Payne. We were told to go to Winchester for our paroles...

“My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.

“When father and mother married, they first lived on the John Wayman-Cadduck farm, later moving to Horner’s Mill, now known as the Glen. Father operated there an up and down saw mill and grist mill ...Father purchased the Rose Hill farm after he built the canal [at Waterloo.]”²¹¹⁰

John Gillison Beale

John Gillison Beale was the father of John Gordon Beale.

“The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland. **this and below separate?**

²¹¹⁰ Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117–120.

Stories

According to Marvin died Gore, in the W.P.A. Historical Survey of Fauquier County, 1938²¹¹¹, ‘the Federals came to search Herd Farm for Confederates. Dr. [John Gillison] Beale told them that they had just searched the house the day before, and also that morning, and that there were no Rebels there. The Federals told him to get out of the way, and when he did not move fast enough, one of them stuck a pistol to his head and blew his brains out.’ The Beale genealogist is more specific: he ‘was shot and killed in his father’s house by a Yankee Irish soldier while trying to defend his brother, William, who was paralyzed.’²¹¹²

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr.

Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” His good soldiership was not his only distinction, for his “Irish Bulls” became proverbs with his companions. Not having thrown with him during that period I am unable to quote any of these, but one story before, and one after the war I will relate of him. It is said that while yet in his teens he attended the inauguration of President Buchanan. He (Bowen) has some impediment in his speech. When he returned home his father said, “Billy, did you bring me the President’s message?” “Ain’t nobody

²¹¹¹ Gore, Marvin D., op. cite.

²¹¹² Welton, op. cite, p. 150.

Stories

sent you no message by me”, replied he. Subsequent to the war and after his marriage, Billy attended one of the popular sessions of the County court. Being socially belated he was seen the next morning after sunrise coming in through the high grass, much bedraggled. Upon inquiry **of as to** his whereabouts during the night, he promptly said, “I, I got drabbed on jury.” This has ever since been a home defense for delinquents in his section.²¹¹³

Nathaniel Alford Clopton

(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., of “Grassdale,” Fauquier County, Virginia, son of Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and his wife, Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of “Spring Farm.” He served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H. **note source one here** “This Company (Company H, the Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enrolled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining.” Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne, Commanding Officer. See: www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/cwserve.htm **source one, write footnote**

²¹¹³ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 103.

Stories

Second source for above published account:²¹¹⁴

Joseph William Colbert

“Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton. During the Civil War he enlisted in Company H. of the 4th Virginia Cavalry –that company being the famous Black Horse Troop. He served in that unit through three bloody years as a private, had one horse killed under him in combat, and frequently served as a courier for Brigadier General William C. Wickham.

“After the war Joe Colbert settled in Fredericksburg with his family and became a merchant. By the early 1880s he had become a member of Fredericksburg City Council. In the late 1880s he was in a partnership (Jones & Colbert) with C.W. Jones, operating a dry-goods store in the offices under the old Opera House at the intersection of Main (Caroline) and Commerce (William) Streets. When Jones and Colbert dissolved and their shop and inventory were sold, Mr. Colbert operated a combination dry-goods and grocery store on Commerce Street.

²¹¹⁴ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

Stories

“The Mattie, named for Mr. Colbert’s seven year old daughter, was a nineteen-ton. propeller drive steam-barge, with dimensions L32.2 X W16.3 X D.3.7. She was build in 1888 at the Fredericksburg wharf as a sailing sloop, with the capacity to haul two thousand bushels of freight. In the spring of 1891 she was converted to a steamer.

“Mr. Colbert’s son, Newton A. “Newt” Colbert, was manager of the barge for the trial route proposed, while Harry died Crawford was her captain....

“Joe Colbert remained in Fredericksburg as a merchant until the middle of the 1890s, when he moved his family to Portsmouth, Virginia. There he became a successful businessman....

“Mr. Colbert died on June 17, 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a street car accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery. Sadly, his daughter Mattie, for whom the steam-barge was named, died in Portsmouth three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg.”²¹¹⁵

²¹¹⁵ Bray, William J., Jr., “The Grocer's Boat,” *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

Stories

Edward Mewton Cologne

Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway's livery stable. Ned had taken on some of the adipose tissue that gives him his present aldermanic proportions, and Cab Maddux had quite as much the lead of him in that line as he has now. There came one day into the office of the hotel a drunken fellow who made himself disagreeable –as drunken men generally do – to everybody. Ned tried by kindness and persuasion to induce him to leave, but the more gentle he was the more boisterous the inebriate became. Finally Ned had to knock him down in order to start him. About an hour thereafter, the man returned, walked in and when near the clerk's desk looked up and espied Cab Maddux where he had left Ned. He stopped, stammered and finally got out, "my G-d, how he has growed!", broke for the door and was never seen thereabouts again during Ned's incumbency. In the language of the "late lamented" this reminds me of a little joke told by Ned. When he occupied the above position one of the members of the Warrenton Riflemen who went out with us at the beginning of the war was early detailed as a mechanic and sent to the far South. He did not turn up at the close of the war, and no one here knew where he was. Ned says that when he did put in his appearance about eighteen months afterward, he at night entered the hotel in a scared sort of way, rigged with full uniform, gun cartridge box and knapsack, just as he went

Stories

forth five and a half years before, peered about stealthily, approached him and in a whisper asked, "Have you seen any Yankees about here?"²¹¹⁶

Robert Henry Downman

"In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ... from 'Belle Isle,' Lancaster County, ... They lived there until 1821, while they were building their home 'Layton Stone,' one mile north of Remington, ..on 1500 acres which John B. Downman's grandfather had bought from W. William Robinson on March 19, 1773...

"They had in time 10 daughters and 3 sons, all three of whom served in the Confederate Army. John B. Downman gave his second son, Robert Henry Downman, some land southeast of Layton Stone where he built a frame house called Ravescroft. On April 30, 1856, he married Frances Scott Horner.

"When the war clouds began to gather, he [Robert Henry] joined the Black Horse Cavalry ... Early in 1862, Union troops under General Pope were moving into lower Fauquier for their spring campaign. Robert Henry Downman's family had to seek refuge. His wife and four children, one of them only three months old, and two servants, left with what few possessions they could take with them, and went to Bremo Bluff. This young wife was not to see her home again,

²¹¹⁶ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 97-98.

Stories

for Union troops tore down the house to use the lumber to make a marquee for a ball for General Pope.

“On March 12th, 1862, the Yankee troops burned Layton Stone and used the rail fences for camp fires and slaughtered, or drove off, all the cattle and other livestock.

“Robert Henry Downman served the Confederacy during the entire war and was a major on General Rooney Lee’s staff at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. ...He joined his wife and five children at Bremo Bluff and brought them to Warrenton. He became Clerk of the Court at Warrenton, and served in this capacity until his death [1866–1891.]

“Today on the West Wall of the Clerk’s office, there is a portrait of him wearing his Confederate uniform.

“Born at Layton Stone; ... University of Virginia 1850–1853.²¹¹⁷

John Madison Follin

It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton’s vicinity on one occasion during the war, that he told the boys that any money they found on the Yankee Camps and brought to him, he would give them one half of it, and that Willie De Shields, then a little boy, actually picked up a

²¹¹⁷ *The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

Stories

quarter and brought it to him to receive his twelve cents a share. F[ollin] used to say to some of the boys if they would help his son John, thin corn on Saturday that he might go fishing with them on Sunday. Another story is told of him that he went to Alfred Saunders who kept a Cabinet maker's Shop and told him that if he would furnish the timber and make him a maul that he, Saunders, might have the chips. These stories were handed around as a species of grim humor, but as a matter of fact, in any trade with F[ollin] he seldom said "turkey" once to you.²¹¹⁸

Bernard Peyton Green

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop' who delighted in being 'on the firing line' contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and take [taking] 'snap-shots' at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."²¹¹⁹

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of the "old Black Horse troop" who delighted in being "on the firing line" contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and taking "snap-shots" at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."²¹²⁰

²¹¹⁸ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840-1919*, 151.

²¹¹⁹ *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

²¹²⁰ "[ArticleTitle]," *The True Index*, [Place Published], 6 January 1900, page 23, column 4, microfilm no. ##, frame ##, Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, VA.

Stories

Moses Magill Green

Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown, Green relates that Brown, on one occasion, breaking a long silence, said, “You Virginians, I have come to the conclusion, are a remarkable people. I know that you feel a bitter hostility to me –that you regard me as the worst of your enemies and desire my death; I have been for weeks entirely at your mercy and have yet to hear an insulting word or receive any unkind treatment at your hands.”²¹²¹ **This account is tied to several entries and included in multiplicity. Put it in Published accounts with a reference at the entries.**

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. Green was well acquainted with the family there, and would be sure of a hospitable welcome, a well-cooked supper and a night’s rest in a comfortable bed. The enemy, however, were in the neighborhood, a regiment of cavalry being encamped not more than a mile away. If the Confederate troopers ventured to Oakley and were caught, it might go hard with them, for Oakley was within the Federal lines. But it was winter;

²¹²¹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Stories

there was a lull in hostilities; and so the danger of capture was not great, at least not great enough to deter men who like these were inured to the chances of war, and whose only alternative was a bivouac for the night in the woods without fire.

“Waiting for darkness, they picked their way by bypaths through the woods and reached Oakley in safety. They put their horses in the stable and were cautiously admitted into the house. Watching his opportunity, Green took Miss Lucy Skinker aside, explained to her that Boteler, who was a stranger, was a very hot-headed fellow, and asked her in case her brother Howard should come to the house not to let them meet. Howard was already in the house, having arrived a few minutes after the others. Miss Lucy explained that he knew of their presence, but that his supper would be served in his own room while theirs would be served in the dining room, and that there would be no meeting. Of all this Boteler was of course kept in ignorance. Presently supper came and was dispatched as only soldiers know how to dispatch a meal. For the double purpose of economy in the use of oil, then dear and hard to get, and of avoiding observation by any passing federal patrol, the lights were extinguished early, the curtains were drawn close, and sitting before the wood fire the troopers and their hostesses talked of the war and its incidents, and somewhat of more peaceful and happier times. After a while the party broke up. Troopers Green and Boteler, C.S.A., were shown to the guest chambers, where they were soon sound asleep. In the adjoining room slept Col. Howard Skinker, U.S.A. The war horses of the three were likewise under one roof. But the place being within the

Stories

Federal lines, it behooved the Confederate troopers to move before the break of day. So they were up with the first crow of the cock, and without saying good-bye to anybody they slipped out of the house, groped their way to the stable and went in to get their horses. 'Whose is this?' exclaimed Boteler, in a suppressed tone, dimly descriing a saddle that hung nearest the door. 'An officer's saddle! And a Yankee saddle too! And here is his horse!' he added, as he ran his hand over the brand U.S. on the animal's hip. 'He is in the house. Let us go in and capture him.' Green remonstrated, urging that that would be a violation of the sanctity of a house whose hospitalities they had just enjoyed. Boteler did not care; he would go in and capture the Yankee anyhow. It was a chance not to be missed. He would not have accepted the hospitality of people who would entertain a Yankee if he had known it. Green then explained that the Yankee was the brother of their hostesses, and that he had known all night of their presence in the house. He reminded Boteler that a message to the Yankee camp below would have put a troop of cavalry on their track, and they might have been sent to the gallows as spies, caught within the lines; but this Yankee officer, instead of sending the message, had allowed them to enjoy their night's rest in his own house, and was even then permitting them to return undisturbed within their own lines. At last Boteler reluctantly yielded the point, and they rode away, leaving Howard Skinker all unaware how nearly his generosity had come to meeting an ill reward.²¹²²

²¹²² Skinker, *Descendants*, 238–240.

Stories

William Pickett Helm

In the early 1900s, William Pickett Helm was rather involved with real estate sales. Other advertisements such as this one can be found in the newspaper cited. Apparently, to have Mr. J. R. Turner for a neighbor was desirable; this property next to his residence is listed as “one of the best locations.”

“For Sale. – Small brick house; lot 54x132 ft. one of the best locations in town; on Main street. next to Mr. J. R. Turner’s residence, Apply to W. P. Helm, Warrenton, Va.”²¹²³

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr.

“Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. He went to Gettysburg, where his horse was shot. He captured a handsome bay horse of the Union Army. This horse had an ‘X’ branded on him and the young soldier named his horse Xenophon. He rode Xenophon back to the Potomac and there he and his horse plunged in and swam to the Virginia banks.

“At this time the Hite family was living at ‘Buckland Hall’, near the battle field of Bull Run. Young Randolph Hite was in the mill at Buckland when it was surrounded by Northern troops; he rushed out firing to hold them off and

²¹²³ “Wanted, Lost, Etc.,” *The Fauquier Democrat*, ^{date} May 1909.

Stories

reached his horse, making a dash for the woods. Just as he reached the banks of Broad Run his horse was shot from under him. He was taken prisoner and carried to Elmira Military Prison. There he had small-pox, and it was through the Sands, a prominent English family of New York, that his life was saved; they got food and warm covering to him.”²¹²⁴

Strother Seth Jones

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of some kind of liquid which he recommended to prevent frostbites; ...it is useless to add that Strother’s remedy was fully tested and highly approved.”²¹²⁵

“I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the

²¹²⁴ Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51–52. Reference has more on his children.

²¹²⁵ Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

Stories

seven days fight; when McCelan fell back to his gun boats we followed him, expecting to get a plenty to eat, we did not take any rations. I was two days & nights without a mouthful to eat. It was the best retreat I ever followed. I went to Gettysburg, I was ten days and nights, did not unsaddle my horse. I belonged to Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry. We were known as the Black Horse Co. We had 250 men on the roll. We often formed a squadron. The federals feared our Co. more than any others, they thought we had a thousand men with us. The hardest fought battle I was engaged was at Spottsylvania Ct. House. Our cavalry, Fitz Lee's division, kept a division of infantry for three days in check until Gen Lee could come down from Orange Ct. House. I could say a great deal more, will stop for the present."²¹²⁶

Isham Keith

“My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard at Woodbourne and shouting to his mother, ‘get the children in the house. The Yankees are after me.’. Another story he told was of an Aunt's felling a Yankee straggler at the top of the steps that led up to the second story balcony and knocking him with a ham all the way down. The

²¹²⁶ United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

Stories

stragglers had stolen all the chickens except one old rooster that flew up into a tree—and the ham.”²¹²⁷

James Keith

“One ... duel, I recall , was to be engaged in between Colonel Mosby and Captain Alexander Payne of Warrenton. My Father [James Barbour] figured in this as second for Colonel Mosbey [sic]. Gen William H Payne, as I recall, seconded Captain Payne, [.] Colonel Mosbey [sic] being the challanged [sic] party had the selection of the weapons under the code. I have heard he demanded shot guns at ten paces, but my father vetoed that. At any rate, the duel did not come off owing to the fact that Judge Keith, who was at that time on the Circuit Court bench, had all three of the Fauquier participants arrested the day before the appointed time, with the result that my father was the only one who succeeded [sic] in getting to the scene at the appointed time.”²¹²⁸

Note: original has comma, but period would be the correct punctuation by today's grammar. Use which?

²¹²⁷ Interview with Elizabeth Keith (full postal address, Warrenton, VA), by __, **date** September 1992. Transcript held in 2005 by _____.

²¹²⁸ Letter from John S[trode] Barbour to Samuel M. Bemiss, **date** [] ; Mss2B2344al-, **Collection Name**, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.] **How much of this for subsequent citation?**

Stories

Robert E. Lee

In a memoir²¹²⁹, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro's brother Captain John Taliaferro wrote as follows:

“When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, I was sent up on cars from Richmond to my home sick from fever. While recovering, my brother, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro, Gen. Lee's confidential scout, was killed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy's reserve pickets. I reported his death after securing his body from the enemy's lines, to Gen. R. E. Lee, at Hamilton's Crossing near Fredericksburg, Va.

The General arose from his seat, advanced and took me by the hand, saying with tears in his eyes, ‘As large as my army is, I cannot replace his loss to me; such being my loss what must be that of your family.’ I then offered my services to take his place. He replied, ‘I cannot accept another sacrifice in my personal services from the same family and besides it would interfere with your promotion.’ I replied that, if we won our cause, there would be honor enough for all. ‘Well’, he said, ‘if you will promise to be cautious, I shall accept your offer, and if it should be God's providence to spare me, I shall see that your rank shall not be less than that of your class mates.’ I remained in the

²¹²⁹ Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

Stories

General's service until ill health from chills and fever compelled me by his wish to return to Gen. Ewell's staff."

William F. Lee

In her Friday, April 17, 1863 letter, Susan Caldwell recorded: "Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street. We have just heard of the death of Richard [surely this is William] Lee a member of the Black Horse. An officer was at John M. Fants' and was in conversation with the Ladies when Lee heard of it, and although Lee was persuaded not to go he persisted saying he would make him surrender –he rushed in the house –some say he fired first, others say the officer fired first and shot him dead on the spot. Poor fellow we all knew him. It is Capt. Farnsworth who shot him. Better for him to have remained away unless he had had more with him – some say that others were there and two were captured."²¹³⁰

Another source reports the same incident:

"The Death of William Lee. In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was eating dinner at "Melma," home of colonel John M. Fant. [Capt. Jack?] Fant was the father of five very attractive daughters and kept a good table. The visitor was facing the big front window and his white mare was hitched out in

²¹³⁰ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

Stories

front. His comrades were camped across the river beyond Fant's Mill. While enjoying his meal he saw four Confederates ride up in front. Two of them went in the back, one in each side of the house. The Federal officer's orderly fled down toward the river on a fleet horse. Frank Duke, one of the confederates, shot at him. The other three Confederates were Lieutenant Bill Ficklin, father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District; Hugh Hamilton, later Treasurer of Fauquier County; and William Lee.

"Ficklin stayed out in front. William Lee, who was drinking, went on into the house, and as he entered the dining room the Federal colonel shot him in the breast. However, Lee followed on after him into an entry, then went into Mrs. Fant's room and fell behind the bed. It is said that there are still blood stains on the floor. The Federal officer went out a side door and onto a chimney, then dodged to the ice house and down by the garden fence. Hugh Hamilton shot at him three times but missed...."²¹³¹

Richard Lewis

"Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria and determined to nab them if possible. While lying in wait for their expected prey five newsboys

²¹³¹ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

Stories

came jogging merrily along, whistling for lack of thought. Our two gray coats charged them boldly, [... part omitted?] when their horses would be returned to them, and true to their Yankee instinct they accepted it. Presently on came nine sutlers armed to the teeth; the seven charged on them and led them off to an adjoining wood, unresisting captives, where they were disarmed, and after a little parley, our boys sold them one of their own wagons to carry them back from the old Virginia shore.

“About this stage of the proceedings a gentleman came up with a part; one of the sutlers said: ‘I suppose you have come to see how nine fools have been taken in by seven of your men;’ five of the seven were Yankees, replied they. The newsboys received back their horses, the sutlers mounted their empty wagons, and our boys brought their spoils safe through to Dixie and realized twenty thousand dollars by the operation. (This was originally from the Richmond Sentinel, was published in the Mobile Register October 17, 1863.) From the ‘Genealogy of the Lewis Family,’ page 311.”²¹³²

George Washington “Josh” Martin

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier. He was a blooded game-cock with the gaffles on, and though of sweet disposition and gentle manners,

²¹³²Blackwell, *Allied Families*, 205.

Stories

in action he was as dangerous as a “Sans Coulette in an emute” holding a barricade against the Municipal guard.”²¹³³

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. It was raining, and the soldiers had their oilcloths thrown over their shoulders, which in a great measure, concealed their uniform. On looking back, they saw three mounted men coming up behind them, whom they inferred were Union soldier, as they were in the rear of Sheridan’s forces. Drawing and cocking their pistols, they rode slowly, that they might be overtaken. The Federals -for such the party were - had had their suspicions aroused, and also prepared for the fight. As soon as they came alongside of them, the scouts wheeled and demanded a surrender, when they were fired upon by their opponents. They proved to be Lieutenant Meiggs, of Sheridan’s staff and two orderlies. Lieutenant Meiggs’ shot passed through Martin’s body, but he braced himself, returned the fire, and killed Meiggs. The other two scouts captured one of the orderlies. The other made his escape, and reported to Sheridan that his party had been

²¹³³ Hunter, *Women of the Debatable Land*, 668.

Stories

bushwhacked, who, in retaliation, ordered the burning of every house in a radius of five miles. Joshua Martin was carried to the house of a farmer, where he was tenderly nursed until sufficiently recovered to return to his home in Fauquier. After the war closed, General Meiggs, believing that his son had been assassinated, sought to have Martin arrested and tried by a court-martial for murder; but when the facts, as above stated, were certified to him by Captain A. died Payne, the matter was dropped, for Lieutenant Meiggs had been slain in open and legitimate war. George W. Martin is now at home, a prosperous agriculturist, and one of the most respected citizens in the community in which he resides.” **Source? UDC newspaper clip?**

[Check # article re Meigs' death in ref. Is this source of confusion re George vice Richard killing Meigs?]²¹³⁴

John Martin, Sr.

John Martin, Sr., was the father of the three Martin brothers.

During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark. One of the members of the Black Horse was Alexander Hunter. In his book *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* he described the Martin family thus:

²¹³⁴ Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Stories

“In small squads, traveling by unfrequented roads, the Black Horse made their way into Fauquier without being discovered. Scattering through the country among families and friends, each man was cautioned to be ready at any moment, day or night, to obey any summons from their officers. All horses were kept in the depths of the woods, as stables were considered too dangerous in those times.

“I was billeted for Mr. Martin’s, the home of the celebrated Martins, of the Black Horse.

“This snug little home, sitting back from the main road, some six miles north²¹³⁵ of Warrenton, furnished three soldiers whose skill and gallantry made their name a household word among the cavalry corps....

“The father, old Mr. John Martin,²¹³⁶ was, taking him all in all, one of the noblest types of manhood I ever met; I never expect to look upon his like again. A nature so true, so noble, so honest that he impressed all who met him as being a man of strong individuality. By those who knew him intimately he was admired for his grandeur of character and loved for his big, generous heart. He was my ideal of a patriot, and when with him I always thought of Cincinnatus, the noblest Roman of them all.

²¹³⁵ Hunter erred. He meant six miles south.

²¹³⁶ “Old” Mr. Martin would have been about 60 at the time.

Stories

“Mr. Martin loved his State and the cause she had espoused with all the might of his strong nature, and with a singleness of purpose which is rarely met with; he had no thought which was not connected with the welfare of his State. He was a large landed proprietor, the possessor of two spacious farms lying near Warrenton Junction.

“At the outbreak of the war he was a man of means and owed no man a dollar. When the tide of conflict surged to his doors he threw them wide open and gave everything he had to the soldiers and held absolutely nothing back. His house was the rendezvous for all the Black Horsemen in the vicinity. Any straying scout applying for shelter was naturally directed to the Martins; their house was always full; thousands and thousands of soldiers were fed there during the four years of warfare, nor was there a straggling Northern soldier turned from his door.

“He had a stout heart, that old white-haired gentleman, standing calmly by and watching the destruction of his crops, the capturing of his stock, the dismantling or burning of his fences, stables and barns and the general pillaging of his estates by his foes, without a murmur. He seemed endowed with a sublime philosophy. He commenced life as a poor man and had slowly and patiently, in a half-century of incessant toil, made himself and family comfortable, and now with the calmness of a Stoic he stood by and saw the labors of a long life destroyed.

Stories

“He made no threat, no complaint, nor indulged in any repinings. He was the type of many Virginia planters and farmers too old to shoulder a musket.

“He was proud of his three sons, and they revered the ‘old Man.’ Nothing pleased Mr. Martin so much as to get his house filled with the ‘Cracks’ of the Black Horse and listen to their tales of ‘Derring Do.’”²¹³⁷

John Richard “Dick” Martin

June 15, ??. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s]. They escaped from their house at Casanova as Yankees rode up. Josh and Dick got away. [A y]Yankee officer fired at [the] old man in [the] scuffle to enter [the] house in search of Josh and Dick. [A b]Bullet went through Miss Betty Martin’s skirt and into [the] wall (still visible.)

Dick killed Yankee officer in railway___ Home while officer’s two companions were picking up their comrade Josh got away. The Yankees were coming from Popular Springs, looking for him. They were warned of the Yankees by a colored girl. Josh jumped out the window, Dick escaped to Casanova.

In the winter of 1863, Black Horse were attempting to capture Gen. Switzer’s payroll at old Ficklin house on West side of road near Bealeton towards Midland (now a yellow frame house). They got thru lines and up to house, ___ they told

²¹³⁷ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, page number.

Stories

*guard to disarm but he did not speak English and Dick had to shoot him, upsetting the plot and scaring the General's wife to death thinking Mosby's men were there to capture them.*²¹³⁸ Can we take this out of italics?

Alexander Hunter said of him:

“Dick Martin...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve. It was he who had the proud distinction of being chosen by Jackson at Harper's Ferry to carry to the Lee the tidings of its surrender. It was he whom Lee chose to bear his dispatches to Jackson, urging him to effect a junction a Sharpsburg. Dick performed his mission well; but he killed his thoroughbred horse in doing so.”²¹³⁹

“Dick Martin ...had an encounter with some of the Blue Blouses that will point a moral even if it does not adorn a tale. Dick at that time was a harum scarum fellow of about twenty, a born scout who was always seeking adventures, and loving hazard for danger's sake.

“One day he was prowling in the woods on foot near an infantry camp when he saw a half-dozen soldiers leave their quarters and make their way down a branch. This excited his curiosity, and he followed them for about a mile, then

²¹³⁸ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951–19??; Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

²¹³⁹ Hunter; op. cite; pg. 668. which book?

Stories

they halted and Dick wondered what they were up to. He was not kept long in suspense. They gathered together under a large tree, took off their coats, spread an oilcloth on the ground, disgorged several bottles, next a deck of cards and a box of bone chips. Then after taking 'a smile' all round, they sat themselves down tailor fashion and began to deal the cards. Then Dick knew that they were indulging in that fascinating pursuit known as draw poker. Dick's curiosity changed into a deep interest, for he was an expert in that game, as many of the Black Horsemen found out to their sorrow, so he edged himself to a clump of briars within a few feet of the players. They were so intensely absorbed in the game that they did not look up, save when the bottle was passed around, then Dick's mouth would water, and it required all his self-control to refrain from rushing forward and taking a swig himself.

"So the forenoon wore away and the man in the bushes noticed that the chips all gravitated one way, and hands went into pockets and greenbacks were handed over to buy more chips from the pile, but they would gravitate as at first, and as the passion of greed and gaming, fed by the liquor, rose in each breast the stakes grew larger and the betting fiercer. Nothing was heard but the mysterious words: 'Jack pot, Kitty! Raise you! Pass! One card; two cards; three cards. Flush; full house;' and constantly the chips were scooped up by one man, who retailed for cash, until the winner had a big wad of the green on the grass, upon which he placed a bottle to keep the notes from blowing away.

"Finally Dick got tired, and jumping to his feet he cried: 'Surrender! Hands up!'

Stories

“Now, if Satan himself, with horns, hoof and tail, smelling with sulfur, with eyes of flame, had jumped in the ring, he could not have created more dismay. The players’ hands went up spasmodically, and they seemed turned into stone and sat there, stolid, motionless, and stared and stared with mouths agape.

“Dick’s words eased the situation. ‘Gentlemen,’ he said, making a courtly bow, for your real highwayman is always polite, ‘I don’t mean any harm, but I’m playing a lite[?] hand and want that pile.’ It was silently handed him by the winner, and at this the losers perked up, the color came to their cheeks, the light to their eyes, the open mouths closed in a grin, and then opened again in convulsive laughter, all except the winner. He couldn’t see the point in the joke. One of the players handed Dick the bottle and he took ‘a smile,’ a very long one indeed, and then disappeared in the bushes. He did not search the other men. I never knew a Black Horseman to rob a prisoner, but I am bound to confess that I did not know the Black Horsemen who would have let that Yankee gambler walk off with his ill-gotten gains.

“After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married, and became an estimable citizen and pillar of the church. This was a combination of righteousness that would lead one to expect that the conscience fund of the War Department would be

Stories

enriched to the amount that he cabbaged from that Yankee sport, but Dick was not that kind of hairpin Christian.²¹⁴⁰

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”²¹⁴¹

Alexander Hunter described him thus:

“...Robert, ..was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy’s scouts a rankling thorn.

“No man ever lived, better fitted to back a friend or face a foe; he was the beau ideal of a cavalryman; tall, athletic, muscular, with pluck written in every line of his strongly marked face. He had certainly captured more of the enemy’s cavalry than any other man in the army. He had just received a superb rifle sent by an English nobleman to be presented to the bravest man in Lee’s army.

“Of course it was impossible among so many of the bravest soldiers on earth to choose one preeminently daring. Lieutenant Minor of the C. S. Navy, who

²¹⁴⁰ Hunter, *The Women of the Debatable Land*, 208–209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

²¹⁴¹ Welton, p. 217.

Stories

was charged with the mission, forwarded the weapon to Colonel Randolph²¹⁴² with instructions. After a good deal of inquiry the Colonel presented the English heavy-bore to Sergeant Martin as the man who had committed the most daring deeds.

“This decision caused no heart-burning in the Black Horse, as Bob Martin was the acknowledged leader in all enterprises which savored of fearful risk or dangerous undertaking.

“Bob Martin ought to have lived in the days of the Crusades. He would have made an ideal Sparticus, or a Jack Cade, for he was a born gladiator: six feet one inch in height, weighing about 180 pounds, with not an ounce of superfluous flesh, it was no wonder he was the acknowledged leader among the daring men of the Black Horse. In personal strength he was a phenomenon, and he was as quick and active as a panther. He had a good, honest countenance; his eyes were gray, and his firm mouth and chin showed the character of the man. In action he had the sternest face I ever saw, and his eyes had within them a baleful glitter that was terrifying. As a partisan he was at his best.

“In the autumn of 1862, when riding along an obscure road in Fauquier County, he encountered six of the enemy, and in the fight that ensued he wounded two and captured two and came out unscathed. His deeds would fill

²¹⁴² Robert Randolph, was at that time a Captain, and commanded the Black Horse. See Robert Randolph listing.

Stories

pages. On one occasion, in 1863, he visited his home and found there two of his comrades of the Black Horse. Despite his better judgment, Sergeant Martin remained with them in the house all night. That evening a negro servant of the Martin household slipped over to Casanova, about a mile distant, and informed the Federal General Torbett of the prize within easy grasp. Just after midnight the house was surrounded by a battalion of Yankee cavalry, and the officer, going to the door, summoned all the inmates to appear. Two of the Rebs gave themselves up, but Bob Martin, with a pistol in each hand, sprang through a window right in the midst of his enemies, and there was some lively shooting, but he got away unharmed.

“He was not only fearless, but his nerve never failed, and in moments of deadliest peril he kept his wits about him; his mind and body moved in unison, with the quickness of the lightning’s flash, and it was this intuitive action that saved him time and time again. A man madly, blindly brave, placed in position of deadly menace and peril where Martin escaped, would have met death many times. It was not Bob’s luck, but his doing the right thing at the right time that saved him. He was the only trooper in the Black Horse who, when in close quarter, preferred the saber to the pistol; and come to think of it, I never met or heard of any cavalryman except the German Colonel von Borcke, Stuart’s personal friend, who did.

“In the charge at Brandy Station, in June, 1864, Sergeant Martin rode a couple of lengths in advance, and literally hewed his way with his saber through the opposing force. It was for a time a surging, intermingled mass of

Stories

men, who feared to use their pistols unless the muzzles were jammed against the enemy's body, and it was in that mob that Bob Martin so distinguished himself that his deeds were talked of around every camp-fire in the cavalry.

“Withal, there was not a touch of the desperado about Bob Martin. Outside of battle he was a reserved, quiet man, unobtrusive and reticent; he was obliging and wholly generous, and he inherited from his father his honesty and pride.

“Bob Martin by all laws, should have been the captain of the Black Horse, and every trooper, had he been privileged, would have voted him that honor. That such a born soldier should have gone through the war in the ranks is but one of the numberless cases of the incompetency of the Confederate Government.”²¹⁴³

Beverly Randolph Mason

“Fairfax.” “Mr. And Mrs. Beverly Randolph Mason, formerly of Gunston Hall, this county, have issued invitations to the marriage of their daughter, Miss Lucy Randolph Mason, to Mr. George Hoxie Moffett, which will take place Tuesday evening, January 7th, at half after six o'clock at Saint Margaret's Church, Washington.”²¹⁴⁴

²¹⁴³ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, pg. 666.

²¹⁴⁴ “Fairfax.” *The Fauquier Democrat*, **date**.

Stories

Robert E. McCormick

“For almost a century the only thing that marked Corporal Robert E. McCormick’s grave was a small mountain rock. There was nothing else near the small boulder to help identify the person buried underneath it. However, the identity of that person buried beneath that rock was known, but only by a few relatives in the McCormick family that lived in Fauquier County.

“It was Evelyn Payne Mallory, the grand-daughter of Corporal McCormick, who stated to the author [Don Hakenson], “My mother told me that Robert McCormick, my grandfather, is buried right here.” When the relatives of the McCormick family found out that Corporal McCormick was a gallant Confederate soldier, who had served with the Black Horse Troop or Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and that he had lost his leg in combat, a decision was made to hold a special memorial ceremony dedicating a flat military granite marker that was obtained from the U. S. Department of Veterans Affairs to mark his gravesite. That marker would for once and forever identify the final resting place of that former Confederate Veteran for future researchers and relatives.

“So, at 10 a. m., on October 5, 1996, on a blustery cool day, the memorial marker was dedicated and placed at the old Payne family cemetery. The family cemetery, which is located off of Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton in Fauquier County, is situated behind the old Payne family

Stories

barn that was converted into a nice home by Paul and Suzanne Ashby. It is also important to note that Paul Ashby is the great-great grandson of Corporal McCormick, so they graciously allowed the ceremony to be conducted on their land for this most important occasion.

“Numerous descendants attended the event, people dressed up in period dress, as well as re-enactors representing the Forty-Second Virginia Infantry. Also in attendance were members of two United Daughters of the Confederacy Camps from Fauquier County, including a representative from the media.

“The author, also a great-great grandson, welcomed all the visitors and provided the introduction. Mrs. John M. Cheatwood, President, Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, provided the marker dedication and then the author provided a brief history of Corporal McCormick’s life and military service. Paul and Suzanne Ashby [laid] a beautiful wreath at Corporal McCormick’s grave and the members of the Forty-Second Virginia Infantry fired three volleys and the ceremony ended solemnly with the playing of taps by two young ladies from Warrenton.

“After the ceremony, everyone lingered about taking pictures of the new tombstone and visited with relatives and friends in attendance. In addition, the Ashbys provided food and drinks for the event. Everyone in attendance that day felt like they had been a part of history. The memorial dedication ceremony was a huge success.

Stories

“So who was Robert McCormick and what did he do that was so unique to create a special memorial service dedicated in his honor? To answer that very important question, the story I am about to tell is about a Virginian who rallied to the call of his Mother State when war was declared against an invading army; a man who was a combat veteran; a man who was a prisoner of war; a man who was wounded in battle and lost his leg; and a man who came home after the war to start a new beginning. This is his story:

“Robert E. McCormick was born around 1825 in Fauquier County, Virginia. His parents were Thomas and Frances McCormick. Before the war Robert E. McCormick was a farmer in Fauquier County.

“During the War between the States, Robert enlisted in Company H (formerly Robert Randolph’s Company or the Black Horse Troop), 4th Virginia Cavalry, as a Third Corporal on April 25, 1861. Lieutenant Robert Lee Randolph in Warrenton, Virginia swore him in for a 12-month period. ... [McCormick] was a middle-aged man, not a ... youth, at the outbreak of the war.

“Robert also had two brothers who served in the Confederacy. William and Joseph McCormick both joined Brooke’s Artillery Company. So three brothers served in the Confederate States of America from the McCormick family.

“On July 21, 1861, the Blackhorse Troop was involved in the first battle of Manassas. After that battle President Jefferson Davis called the Blackhorse Troop the “Bravest of the Brave” due to their gallant service that day.

Stories

“On October 4, 1861, the Blackhorse Troop was involved in a small skirmish at Pohick Church with Union Infantry. Captain Randolph’s horse was shot out from under him. Fortunately, there were no casualties, and the Black Horse Troop made their escape down Telegraph Road, which would be Lorton Road today.

“On May 28, 1862, he was captured by Union forces at Hanover Court House (which is near Ashland and just outside of Richmond, Virginia). It is also possible he was actually captured on May 27th , when a major engagement occurred at Hanover Court House. On June 9, 1862, he was transferred to Fort Delaware, Delaware until he was exchanged at Aikens Landing, Virginia on August 5, 1862. So Corporal McCormick missed out on Stuart’s ride around McClellan on June 12, 1862.

“On October 11, 1863, Corporal Robert McCormick was wounded in the leg by a shell fragment that blew off his left foot. This unfortunate incident occurred near Stevensburg, at Raccoon Ford, Culpeper County, Virginia. Surgeon Owen would later amputate his leg four inches below the knee. The wound permanently disabled him. He spent his convalescence at the Confederate States of America (C. S. A.) General Hospital, located in Charlottesville, Virginia. In 1864, he requested from the Confederate government a prosthetic leg. ... There are no other annotations in his military record.

Stories

“Robert McCormick’s unit participated in most of the significant and major battles that occurred between the North and South.

“According to the Warrenton True Index newspaper, Robert McCormick was elected as the Superintendent for the Poor in Warrenton, Virginia on September 1, 1866. As a matter of fact, the two other individuals who were running for the same position, stepped aside so “the gallant soldier” could have the position.

Sometime after the war, Robert married Martha (maiden name unknown) and had one child named James. Unfortunately, both Martha and James died in 1869.

On August 11, 1870, he married Jane Fewell Robinson in Fauquier County. James K. Hubard married them. The marriage license listed Robert’s age as 40 and listed Jane as 25. At the time of the wedding, Jane was the widow of Alpheus Robinson, who served with Company H, Sixth Virginia Cavalry who died from pleurisy. Jane had three children from her first marriage.

On Septemer 20, 1870, Mr. McCormick paid \$308.65 to E.P. Tayloe for 97 acres of land near Carter’s Run in Fauquier County. It was on this farm that Robert and Jane raised eight of their own children and three children from Jane’s first marriage.

On June 27, 1887, McCormick received \$60 by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia of 1885–6, making an appropriation to maimed and disabled soldiers and marines.

Stories

“On May 16, 1890, Robert attended the Black Horse Troop reunion in Warrenton, Virginia at General William Fitz Hugh Paynes’s house. ... Two photographs were taken at the reunion. After the war, he was an active member of the Black Horse Confederate Veterans Camp in Warrenton. In 1897, Robert was elected the Commander to the Black Horse Camp for a one-year term. Robert was still attending camp meetings in 1890 as an active member right before his death. We know that he attended one meeting just one month before he died.

“A copy of Robert McCormick’s Will and the McCormick family bible indicate he died on October 17, 1900 and left 97 acres of farmland to his children and stepchildren. His approximate age at death was 75. Unfortunately, no one in the family provided a tombstone with his name on it. That problem has now finally been resolved.”²¹⁴⁵

Alexander Dixon Payne

“Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river. On coming to the River they found the river too high to cross, so they would have to swim. Lieut. Payne made the first attempt, and would have been drowned had not the Yankee Lieut. jumped in and saved him (How generous! Noble hearted Yankee he was indeed, one with a soul has been left in our midst). It appeared that the water was higher at that point than

²¹⁴⁵ Hakenson, “Third Corporal,” provided by Hakenson 29 May 2005 and by Morris, 23 June 2005.

Stories

lower down but the Lieut. was not aware of it when he attempted to swim. There were 5 of our soldiers in company with Lieut. Payne who could have saved him as well as the Yankee -but the Yankee took no thought, but was ready to save the life of his enemy -Lieut. Payne wrote an account of it to Genl. Lee. I hope he will be released soon.”²¹⁴⁶

John Daniel Payne

“His brother-in-law wrote of him ‘His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he come [comes/ came/ sic?] up to the full measure of a man.’ ”²¹⁴⁷

Joseph Fant Payne

“During the Civil War he was a Black Horse Cavalryman. He enlisted 9 Mch 1862 in Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry, under Capt. A.D. Payne..., Wickham’s Brigade, Fitz Lee’s Division, Stuart’s Corps. In Mch 1863 while on furlough visiting his uncle James Payne at ‘Chestnut Lawn’, Fq. Co., the enemy unexpectedly surrounded the house. He managed to reach his horse and made a dash down the road, jumping a very high gate. He and his horse were wounded; he was overtaken and captured at Kelly’s Ford; was held prisoner for three months in

²¹⁴⁶ Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

²¹⁴⁷ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 174. Details of his children are given.

Stories

the old Capitol building in Washington; and then exchanged and returned to his company. He was courier for General Stuart at Gettysburg. His widow informed the writer that he joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses."²¹⁴⁸

William M. Pegram

A War Reminiscence²¹⁴⁹

By Wm. H. Pegram

It was during the winter of 1864–65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men's souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.

The old Fourth Cavalry was on a forced march down the Valley to meet a column of the enemy which was advancing, and after a day's ride, went into bivouac just at night fall on the road side.

We did not have the 'cigars and cognac' as the old song says, with which 'to bivouac,' so after a hasty 'bite of something to eat,' and picketing and feeding horses, we soon rolled ourselves, head and ears, in our blankets and lay prone upon the frozen ground.

²¹⁴⁸ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

²¹⁴⁹ Pegram, Wm. H., "A War Reminiscence," *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

Stories

To a tired soldier sleep comes quickly, and with it almost entire oblivion, he really dreams, so hardly more than a minute elapsed after the lying down before the entire camp was as silent as the grave.

While preparing for a rest we had been notified of a coming snow storm, not only by black clouds which hung heavily in the north east, but by heralds in the shape of cutting snow flakes propelled by the wintry blast.

It was fearfully cold; so bitter was it indeed, it was thought expedient to dispense with the usual camp guard so as to enable all to obtain whatever of comfort was possible under the circumstances.

The regiment at that time numbered between six and seven hundred men who, soldier like, caring only for the present, and unmindful of the morrow, slept soundly and, I may add, rapidly.

I had slept as I had supposed only a few minutes when I suddenly awoke to consciousness being made aware of an immense pressure upon me accompanied with intolerable heat.

In attempting to move, I found myself, as it were, packed tightly in a mold, which I fitted exactly, and I was unable to turn either to right or left. I soon found that I was covered with a very friendly blanket of snow.

With a vigorous push, I threw my blanket off, and a most curious spectacle presented itself to my astonished gaze.

The black clouds had passed away and the bright morning moon shone down upon the ground covered with a white mantle of eight inches of snow.

Stories

Looking around me, as far as the eye could reach in every direction, I saw nothing but the unbroken snow covering what appeared to be mounds or graves in every conceivable position. I was sitting upright in my own grave in the middle of a huge cemetery.

Not a human being could I discover anywhere, while everything was as still as death itself. While I was wrapt in the contemplation of so wonderful a scene, the bugle at headquarters a quarter of a mile off, sounded the reveille and lo what a change! In an instant the quiet scenery was alive—all the men arose at once from their snow graves, and what was the stillness of death but a moment before was now bustle and activity. Instantly the text flashed through my mind, “the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised.” Words fail me in describing my feeling at the moment of this occurrence. Had I any idea of the time I would have called some of my comrades.

As it was I am fortunate enough to be probably the only person who has really seen a prototype of the resurrection.—*Scribner's Monthly*.

John Martin Porter

“Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war? And that the old Germantown muster ground was the first place of assembly of any considerable number of Fauquier confederates? We were too poor to pay the fines for not coming together and go we must, or do worse. Several hundred met there on the fine summer day appointed by law for the purpose. I do not

Stories

remember much about the organization, but John Martin Porter, who had served as a cavalryman in the Black Horse, was made a foot Captain. ...”²¹⁵⁰

... one or more scrub horse races were had in the afternoon. In one of the latter, the gallant and genial Joe Boteler fell from his horse and was trampled upon by one following him, and several inches of his scalp was [sic] torn away from his skull. He immediately got to his feet and showed little more concern about the ugly wound than many would a bee sting.²¹⁵¹

See original to merge the two halves.

Joseph Samuel Reid

“Shortly after this the fighting at Stevensburg, October 11, 1863,] Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, needing scouts to watch the enemy’s advance, called upon Captain Randolph to furnish them from his company. Several members of the Troop were chosen with Sergeant Reed, who had a deserved reputation for a cool courage and sagacity, to head the detachment. The scouting operations of Reed and his companions throughout the counties of Prince William, Stafford and lower Fauquier, abounding in dangerous and difficult situations, were so well conducted that their names live throughout these counties and their deeds

²¹⁵⁰ Klitch, *Fauquier County 1840–1919*, 154.

²¹⁵¹ Klitch, *Joseph Authur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840–1919*, 154.

Stories

are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”²¹⁵²

“..a man remarkable even in that army and in that command for sagacity, calmness in the moment of danger, and a lion-like courage.”²¹⁵³

William Keith Skinker

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War he lived in the very center of the conflict. Few localities in the South saw more marches and countermarches, more battles and skirmishes, greater loss of human life or more destruction of property. Huntley, his birthplace and home, was within an hour’s ride of famous Thoroughfare Gap, less than twenty miles from the two battlefields of Bull Run and not far from many others. Born with a serious defect of vision in the left eye, and for that reason entitled by law to exemption, he nevertheless volunteered at the outset, and continued in the military service throughout the war. He was a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry....

“I cannot give a full account of his services. The most that I have ever heard him say about them I drew out, little by little, during a series of drives which we took together to some of the noted battlefields during the fall of 1911. He was, however, under Stuart during most of the war, and this meant continuous

²¹⁵² Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

²¹⁵³ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 608.

Stories

activity in outpost duty, scouting, skirmishing and battle. He was at the first Bull Run, Williamsburg, in the raid around McClellan's rear, at Cedar Mountain, Aldie and Harper's Ferry, and was under fire twenty-seven out of thirty days in the campaign from Spottsylvania Court House to Cold Harbour. He has given me some interesting experiences encountered during this service. Thus at the first battle of Bull Run, after the Federals began their retreat, he crossed the Run with his company and struck the Federals, as they were crossing Cub Run, a tributary of Bull Run. This attack threw the Federals, already in confusion, into greater terror, caused them to abandon several pieces of artillery, many wagons, and several carriages in which congressmen and others had come out from Washington to see the promised Federal walkover. The next day the Black Horse, in company with other cavalry and some artillery, pursued the enemy to Falls Church, about six miles from Washington.

“After this battle and during the following fall and winter the Black Horse were on duty about Manassas Junction. In the later part of the winter Johnston's army was moved to the Peninsula to meet McClellan's advance. William Skinker was among them. It was at this time that he took part in the Battle of Williamsburg.

“On the occasion of Stuart's raid around McClellan's rear it became necessary to seek food for the horses in the country. For this purpose a detachment was sent out under command of a sergeant [Joe Boteler?] who learned that there was corn at a certain farm on the opposite or north bank of

Stories

the Mattaponi River. The only boat that could be heard of was also on the opposite bank. Arrived at the river, it was found to be much too deep to ford and a hundred yards wide. The sergeant could not swim, and the place was so uninviting that the other members of the party were unwilling to try it in the dark. In this emergency William Skinker volunteered. Stripping off his clothing and fastening it about his shoulders for use in case he had to go to the farm house for oars, he plunged in and succeeded in reaching the north shore, but not until he had encountered an unexpected and unusual experience. At the banks the river was grown up in reeds and the current was slow, but in the middle the current was strong and swift, and William was carried down a considerable distance before he could make a landing. Once over, however, he found the oars and got the corn, and Stuart's horse did not have to go unfed that night.

“Another night, while William was on picket duty in Fairfax County, he and eight others, including Frank Stringfellow and Channing Moore [he means Channing Meade Smith], the celebrated scouts, undertook to go into Alexandria. At Rock Creek they found that they could not cross. About this time a railroad train passed. William and his party fired into it. As soon as this was reported in Alexandria, a party of Federals was formed, mostly officers, who came out to find the Rebs. These had been rather too leisurely in their movements, and having gotten food and drink for themselves, had also stopped to feed their horses. Stringfellow and five others stood in the road on guard. William Skinker and two men named Triplett and Atwell were sent in to get the

Stories

provender. While they were doing this, the Federal party, some twenty strong, came up and attacked Stringfellow and his men, who retreated without giving the others warning. Some of the Federals turned their attention to the three at the barn. William Skinker, seeing them, fled, and hid in a fodder rick; Atwell was captured. Triplett faced the trooper who pursued him, shot him down and escaped. After a while William came out of his hiding place, found that his horse had been taken, and started off on foot. Presently he came to a stable where there was a horse that was very poor; but better than nothing. To get it he had to 'shoo' off a big dog with his gun. On this horse he rode back some miles, and then as morning approached, turned it loose to find its way home. He made his way on foot to a Confederate outpost at Thoroughfare Gap.

“On another occasion he was on scouting duty and was dismounted. He undertook to cross the railroad track near a bridge a little way from Manassas, which he knew was occupied by the 4th Pennsylvania Infantry. There was a guard of about twenty men encamped a little way from the bridge, and one man was on the bridge. Just as William approached the bridge the relief came and a new man took the post. William was lying hidden in the ditch alongside the railroad track and near the bridge. He heard the new man say: 'I am going to look around,' and as the relief marched away the new man came down under the bridge, and coming dangerously close, William fired and brought him down. He thinks he killed the Federal, as the fire was not returned. He then sped off into the woods and made his escape.

Stories

“After the Battle of Cedar Mountain William Skinker’s Company became Jackson’s bodyguard. In this capacity they participated in the capture of Harper’s Ferry, though they did no fighting, the Federals having surrendered so quickly that there was hardly any opportunity for a fight. Neither were they engaged at Antietam. There was little use for cavalry in the narrow compass of that field. But they were busy enough in the days that followed Antietam in protecting Lee’s retreat southward through Loudoun and Fauquier counties. William described a charge at Aldie in which he and Serg. Bob Martin were the only two who used their pistols. Martin brought down a Federal trooper, but William, though he rode and fired within a few feet of a color bearer, missed his mark, to his great disappointment. Company ‘H’ must have been in reserve, or on one of the wings on this occasion, for the battle was one of the great cavalry fights of the war. A granite monument erected on the field by the survivors of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment bears the names of thirty members of that regiment killed and sixty-six wounded in this engagement, and states besides that one hundred and two were made prisoners. This is an unusual loss for the cavalry. The retreat after Antietam was slowly made and hotly contested, Stuart commanding the cavalry.

“One night William and another man, having gone all day without food, went to a farmhouse to get some. While there they were suddenly set upon by a force of Federal cavalry, who captured them. For thirteen days they were kept on short rations, and then were sent to Washington, whence they were taken

Stories

by water to Drewry's Bluff, near Richmond, and there exchanged. He was a prisoner about a month."²¹⁵⁴

Channing Meade Smith

An Interesting War Incident During the '60's. the dramatic personal [personal/ persona/ personae/ persons/ personages/ people/ personalities ?] of a true story, which I am about to write are Judge Gaines of the County Court of Fauquier County, General William H. Payne, first Captain of the "Black Horse" Company, after the resignation of Captain John Scott, Ishman [Isham] Keith, father of Lucien and Julian Keith, and brother of James Keith, at one time judge of the Circuit Court of Fauquier county, and afterwards President of the Court of appeals of Virginia, Douglas Tyler, and a Yankee cavalryman. I was sitting inside of the bar, by the side of General Payne, when Judge Gaines handed to General Payne a package securely wrapped and tied. The judge then took his seat upon the bench and opened the court. "I wonder what this is that Judge Gaines just gave me," remarked Gen'l Payne, as he opened the package. It was a hatchet! "Ah" said General Payne, "I know now," and told me all about it. The General had been a prisoner and had been exchanged and had just reached home. His uniform was so much soiled and worn out that he put on a

²¹⁵⁴ Skinker, *Descendants*, 131-134., Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136.

Check B.H. mention on p. 127.

Stories

suit of citizen's clothes until he could have a new uniform made for him. Whether Tyler was a soldier at that time, I do not know, but he too, was dressed in a civilian suit. The Yankees had made a raid into Warrenton, but all had left but one man, he was sitting on his horse looking down towards the Warren Green Hotel, between the Court House and the Clerk's Office. General Payne said to Tyler, "Let's capture that Yankee." "But what will we do for arms?" said Tyler, as neither had revolvers. Well the General went into a hardware store and found this hatchet. Tyler found in a butcher's store a cleaver, one edge was sharp for cutting the meat, the other a saw edge for sawing the bones. As they returned the Yankee rode slowly down Culpeper St., the two men, one on each side of him, apparently taking no notice of him, nor he of them, as they were not in uniform. As he turned down the Street leading to Jack Holmes' restaurant, General Payne grabbed his horse by the bridle rein, raised the hatchet over his head and with "grandium cetaniuis," i.e., the fierce joy of battle, raised the hatchet up and said "surrender or I will split your skull open," –and Tyler raising the savage looking saw and cleaver, said, "Surrender, or I will cut your d—n throat!" The Yank's hands went straight up in the air and surrendered. Just then, Isham Keith came up and took charge of the prisoner.

...

Before the First Battle of Manassas, the Black Horse Company was encamped on Mr. Ware's farm, about a mile from town. One of the company would be detailed to do the cooking for a week at the time. He had cooks or

Stories

helpers with him, some to keep the fire, others to bring water from a spring about two hundred yards off. He remarked one day to one of his subs, "Well there is one advantage in making up all the dough for flour bread, it gets all the dirt off my hands and keeps them clean the week I am boss cook." Well it is said that a man "eats a peck of dirt in a life time," and I began on mine right then and there. Channing M. Smith.^{2155 2156}

"In the April 14, 1921, issue of 'The Culpeper Exponent,' published at Culpeper, Va., appeared a letter written by Mr. W. W. Moffett, in which he referred to an article by Mr. Channing M. Smith of Fauquier County, who was also a member of the Black Horse Troop. Mr. Smith's article was published first in the April number of the 'Confederate Veteran,' and the following excerpt is taken therefrom.

"Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart with my comrade, Richard H. Lewis, of the Black Horse Cavalry, it was our duty to watch and gain all information possible of the enemy's plans and movements and report them to the commanding general. To accomplish this I had details from the Prince William Cavalry, the Black Horse, and the Little Fork Rangers, the last all Culpeper men who born and reared in those counties, could find their way by day or night, and whose bravery and

²¹⁵⁵ *The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

²¹⁵⁶ The "hatchet" described in this incident is on display in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton, Va.

Stories

character could be relied upon for giving me correct information. I also had William H. Lewis, brother of Richard Lewis, detailed for the same purposes, and Calvin, of the Prince William Troop.

“Richard Lewis and I spent most of our time in the enemy’s lines in Culpeper county, where we had many friends and acquaintances, who, like all the good people of old Virginia, were always ready to divide the last morsel with a confederate soldier and assist him in every way possible. And right here I want to say a word in praise of these brave scouts who acted with me, especially of Richard and William Lewis. Two more gallant or truer soldiers never drew blade in a righteous cause. Intelligent, cool and daring, they were ready to brave any risk in the discharge of their arduous duties. Richard Lewis was the coolest man I ever saw, and in great danger he never lost his presence of mind.

“About the 1st of May I discovered that the army of Grant was about to move, and on the morning of the 3rd of May I ascertained positively from information received from near Grant’s headquarters in Culpeper Court House that the movement would begin that day. I sent a courier to General Lee and another to General Stuart to make sure that one or the other should be informed of this movement of the enemy.

“Col. R. M. Stribling, in his ‘Gettysburg Campaign and Campaigns of 1864–65 in Virginia’,’ page 87 says: ‘General Lee having ascertained from his scouts that Grant’s army was in motion toward Germanna Ford, at midday on the 4th

Stories

put his army in motion to meet it and force it to battle before it could be disentangled from the crossing of the river in a densely wooded country.’

“Other scouts may have reported the movements also, but I know he got my message because he thanked me the next day (the 5th) when I reported to him.²¹⁵⁷

William Rowley Smith

“When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance. As the commander of Company B reached Paxson, an enemy trooper from behind a tent fired. Smith reeled in the saddle and ‘Champ,’ his horse, bolted with fright. Captain William H. Chapman of Company C reined in ‘Champ,’ dismounted and laid Smith on the ground. Chapman saw that the wound was fatal and most likely bid farewell to the fallen officer, whom another Ranger described as ‘no ordinary man.’ ... as they passed through, they saw the body of Billy Smith; it had been stripped to his underwear, and a watch that was a gift from his wife was missing. ...The death of Billy Smith and the fatal wounding of Tom Turner caused much of the despair. The pair were ‘universal favorites’ among the men, J. Marshall Crawford stated, adding that the members of Company B ‘idolized’ Smith, who was ‘brave and generous to a fault.’ James Williamson wrote later that Smith and Turner were ‘without

²¹⁵⁷ Rixey, *The Rixey Genealogy*, 262.

Stories

doubt at the time of their deaths the two most efficient officers in the Battalion. The first to go into a fight, they were always the last to leave.’ Mosby, in his report, described them as ‘two of the noblest and bravest officers of this army.’”²¹⁵⁸

Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry, Company K, 4th Virginia Cavalry. William was killed on January 10th, 1864, while attacking Cole's Camp, Loudoun Heights. At the time of his death, he was one of the most efficient of Mosby's commanders. He was advancing to assist Charles Paxson, who had fallen mortally wounded from his horse, when a shot from one of the Yankee tents a short distance ahead of him put an end to the career of this brave soldier. He is buried at Alton Cemetery, outside Warrenton. He was the brother of Mosby Ranger, Norman E. Smith, [and] was born January 12th, 1836, the son of Joseph Blackwell and Ellenor J. Smith. He married Carrie R. Fletcher in 1857 who gave him four offspring. His infamous horse, Champ, was sold to Ranger John Munson upon his death.²¹⁵⁹

²¹⁵⁸ Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

²¹⁵⁹ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

Stories

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse and I purchased him from Mrs. Smith, but it was necessary for me to sell three pretty good ones of my own to raise sufficient money to pay for him. I never complained of the price, and was never sorry I bought him, for there was not a better known horse in Stuart’s cavalry, nor a better war horse in the whole army. My captain had been orderly-sergeant of the “Black Horse” troop, and used to ride old “Champ” in the regular service; and from Stuart down to the humblest private he was well and favorably known.

“Norman Smith was killed while riding him in one of our fights, in August, 1863, and his brother, captain “Billy,” was also killed on him in January, 1864. When the war ended I turned him over to a third brother, Captain Towson Smith, in whose possession he died. Some time after the war, the captain wanted to drive to church, and hooked up old Champ to the family carryall and got into it. The old horse looked around at it and, with a far-away look in his eyes, apparently more in sorrow than in anger, kicked the old carriage into splinters.”²¹⁶⁰

William Albert Smoot

Lynn,

²¹⁶⁰ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

Stories

Thought you might be interested in this.

Jim Rowe

----- Original Message -----

From: The Tennent's

To: Williams, Dave ; Wagner, Roy ; Vanden, Shawn (1st MD) ; Treat, Terry ; Sullivan, Pat ; Smerdon, Andy ; Scott, Bill ; Rowe, Jim ; Mallory, Tony ; Jones, Gregg ; Hedges, Jeff ; Guditus, Mike ; Graff, Mike ; Gillespie, Mark ; Fairbanks, Dave ; Dandar, Ed ; Boberek, Frank ; Belcher, Greg

Sent: Wednesday, September 24, 2003 10:48 PM

Subject: Pvt Smoot

Gentlemen,

On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.

The ceremony took place in Alexandria VA's "Methodist Protestant" cemetery on Wythe Street. I presented the BH's new colors, and played Taps after four members of the 17th VA Infantry (not the Fairfax Rifles) fired a volley. By "gravemarking", I mean that the United Daughters of the Confederacy placed an iron cross in front of Pvt Smoot's enormous granite monument. ... It was interesting that his monument was engraved with words that noted

Stories

his service in the 17th VA Co. A (infantry) and the "**Black Horse Cavalry**", not 4th VA Cavalry, Co. H.

Short Bio: Private William Albert Smoot enlisted in the 17th VA, Co A (Alexandria Riflemen) on Apr. 17, 1861, and served without pay until he enlisted in the Black Horse on May 1, 1862. He was wounded five times during the war, was paroled with the unit at Winchester on May 6, 1865. According to his 1917 obituary he "brought home with him his horse and practically nothing else." After the war, Smoot was commander of the R.E. Lee Camp UCV in Alexandria for many years and also commander of the Virginia Division United Confederate Veterans. He helped in the purchase of the property at 806 Prince Street in Old Town Alexandria which served as the Camp Hall for the Lee Camp from 1903 until 1921, when they deeded it to the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Smoot Lumber (Edsall Road in Alexandria) was Pvt Smoot's business. I actually get my bedding material (sawdust) from there.

806 Prince Street: After the ceremony, we retired to UDC camp headquarters - an attractive building (1850) that served as a hospital during the Civil War ("Prince Street Hospital"). After the second playing of "Dixie", the second floor museum was opened for a tour. Neat place! Included General Lee's camp chair, several complete uniforms, weapons, etc. Also included the proverbial dented saber scabbard (at least there wasn't a card that said it'd been hit by a bullet).

Stories

Follow-up (not good): The hostess noted that all the items in the museum had been donated by Confederate veterans before they passed away. The bad part - she warned everyone to never sell their family treasures because she discovered (via the Internet) that Pvt Smoot's wartime heirlooms had been auctioned to the highest bidder in March 2003. To wit:

From

http://www.butterfields.com/about/press/press/press_arms_022103.html :

Bonhams & Butterfields' Monday, March 10, 2003 offering of Antique Arms & Armor includes edged weapons, historical remnants of war and rare examples of collectible firearms. Nearly 500-lots will be offered in San Francisco with previews opening Friday, March 7 through Sunday March 9. The illustrated catalog is online for review and purchase at www.butterfields.com.

Sale highlights include an interesting grouping of Civil War material descended through a family which includes an historic U.S. Model 1860 Civil War **cavalry saber** by Ames awarded to Private William Albert Smoot of the 4th Virginia Cavalry. The scabbard features a brass plaque inscribed Presented to W.A. Smoot by General J.E.B. Stuart at Brandy Station June 9, 1863. Offered along with the saber are: several formal **carte-de-visite photographs** of the private in uniform as well as a photograph of the General; the private's pocket-sized leather-bound Polyglot Bible (published in 1844); official papers; a log cabin style quilt dated 1889 and signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot; a firearm with

Stories

inscription RTL for Robert T. Lewis - cousin to the Smoots, son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew to George Washington; a watercolor painting of various Confederate banners and a letter of provenance from the great-granddaughter of Private Smoot. The collection is estimated to bring \$15,000 to \$25,000.

Smoot was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station, family history recounting that the sword was presented to the private after the battle, the brass plaque applied prior to the sword's presentation to Smoot's grandson William Albert Fuller after Fuller's graduation from West Point. Smoot joined the Confederate Army at the age of 19, enlisting with the 17th Virginia Cavalry (sic) before transferring to "The Black Horse Troop," Company H of the 4th Virginia. After discharge, Smoot was active in veterans' affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

The hostess indicated that she contacted the auction house in an attempt to locate the collection's buyer, but fears that she has run into a dead-end.

Sorry, I couldn't offer you a happier ending.

Jay

ARMS & ARMOR

Stories

Historic Civil War Saber and Family



Items Associated with Private W.A. Smoot,
4th Virginia Cavalry

Comprising: 1) U.S. Model 1860
cavalry saber by Ames, of standard
pattern and dated 1860, the scabbard
with brass plaque inscribed *Presented
to/W.A. Smoot/by General J.E.B.*

Stuart/At/Brandy Station/June 9, 1863. This sword according to family history was given to Private Smoot by General Stuart after the Battle of Brandy Station, where Smoot was severely wounded. The brass plaque would appear to have been affixed to the scabbard when the sword was presented to Smoot's grandson, William Albert Fuller, after his graduation from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. 2) Carte-de-visite of Private Smoot, depicted in Confederate uniform, by E.J. Rees & Company of Richmond, Virginia. 3) Carte-de-visite of General J.E.B. Stuart by Lumpkin & Tomlinson of Richmond, Virginia. 4) Post-war carte-de-visite of Smoot. 5) W.S. Smoot's *Polyglot Bible*, published in 1844, the pocket-sized edition bound in gilt-stamped russet leather, the end papers front and back inscribed in ink *W.S. Smoot/Co. H 4th V Cav/"Black Horse"*. (Covers detached) 6) Civil War pass, pencil on paper, inscribed *Privates Talaferro and Smoot, Co. H 4th Va. Cavalry/were with my Reg. from last Saturday to the present time/...were in the engagement with/ my Regt. on 30th June both/...Hanover County...* The last two lines are rubbed but

Stories

would appear to be signed by the Colonel commanding the 17th Regiment. The Battle of Hanover Court House, just before Gettysburg, was fought on June 30th and this would appear to be the engagement referred to. Smoot had enlisted in the 17th Regiment before transferring to the 4th. 7) Interesting water color on paper depicting a panoply of Confederate banners, 3 1/4" x 2 1/2". 8) Late 18th century gun combination tool, the walnut handle inscribed *R.T.L.* for Robert T. Lewis, Mrs. Smoot's cousin, the son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew of George Washington. 9) Log cabin style quilt signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot and dated 1889. 10) *Days In An Old Town*, a history of the Smoot family and Alexandria, Virginia by W.A. Smoot's wife, Betty Carter Smoot. Reprint of 1934. Together with a book of family carte-de-visites and an old family copy of silhouettes showing Robert Lewis and other family members. 11) West Point corporal's stripes probably belonging W.A. Smoot's grandson, William Albert Fuller. 12) Letter of provenance signed by W.A. Smoot's great granddaughter, Elizabeth Fuller Davis, stating *This cavalry sabre belonged to my great grandfather, William Albert Smoot, who served in the civil war under General Jeb Stuart. My father, William Albert Fuller, received this sabre from his grandfather after he graduated from... West Point in 1925.*

Note: William Albert Smoot join the Confederate Army at the age of 19. He enlisted in the 17th Virginia Cavalry and then transferred to Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry, the *Black Horse Troop*. After the war he was active in Confederate veteran's affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

Stories

This auction will be held in the Butterfields San Francisco gallery on Monday, March 10, 2003 at 10:00 A.M.

Condition reports are available upon request. Other inquiries regarding this property should be directed to the Armor Department. Please send questions to the following email address: info@butterfields.com.

Estimate 15000 / 25000

Lot no. 5026

Sale no. 7414 A

Bonhams & Butterfields (415) 861 7500

Stories



2161

James Kerfoot Sowers

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...He was fifteen or sixteen years old, and ran away from home and joined the Alexandria Riflemen. Later he was transferred to our company [the Black Horse].

²¹⁶¹ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

Stories

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded. When he was at his home one week before he was killed, he told his family and friends good bye, saying he expected to be killed in the near future. On the night of the 6th, after we had gone into camp, Kerfoot went over to the first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry to see how many of his relatives had been killed that day. When he returned he said three of his first cousins had been killed, and that he would be killed the next day.

“We slept together that night in blankets, and I tried to talk him out of the idea, or the resentment, but he insisted his time had come.

“Next day when we were in the line of battle, I saw Will Spilman, who was his first cousin, carrying a dead body across his horse, in front of him, to the back of the lines. It was Kerfoot Sowers. Seems a little strange doesn't it? Dr. Kerfoot Shute, Washington Oculist, told me he was named for Kerfoot Sowers who was his kinsman.”²¹⁶²

William Mason Spilman

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ‘The funeral of William M. Spilman took place from the Episcopal Church Saturday afternoon. The survivors of the Black Horse Company, carrying their old flag, followed his remains to the grave. The following incident in his war life

²¹⁶² Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

Stories

was recalled; On Christmas day 1864, General Torbert passed through Warrenton with a large force of cavalry. He had previously been stationed here earlier in the war and sojourned at a house in the eastern part of town. Attended only by an orderly, he rode to this house to make a call. Wm. M Spilman saw that he had dismounted and entered the house. In company with two other members of his Company he started to capture General Torbert. The orderly gave the alarm and Torbert rushed out of the house and sprang on his horse, not even taking the stirrups. Spilman and companions pursued him up Main St., emptying their revolvers at him. He reached his column in front of the Courthouse and his pursuers had to retire. After the War when Gen. Torbert was consul-general to Paris, he entertained at dinner Mr. Robert Fraser and Mrs. Fraser who was Mr. Spilman's sister. Referring to this incident he said it was the closest call he had during the war."²¹⁶³

John William Stone

After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was "ordered to lower Fauquier and Stafford to secure fresh horses and to report the movements of Burnside's army....scouting parties were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines. John W. Stone, a native of this section most often headed these expeditions and achieved a memorable name

²¹⁶³ Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

Stories

as a scout. A comrade said of him, ‘Stone was an Ironside Baptist and proved his faith by never shunning danger or dodging bullets. Such was his obedience to orders that if told to go to H— and bring up the devil, he would do so!’ Stone after many brave exploits was finally captured and died in prison.”²¹⁶⁴

Previous comes from K. I. Keith; following account of same incident, plus some, may be from The Keith Papers, Virginia Historical Society. Need to Inc thoroughly. Mentions many Bhmen. Need to cite accurately before incorporatng. Ask Charles Andes where this came from.

“... capturing the scouting parties which infested the section.

“The most important and active however, was to keep watch on the left flank of Burnside’s army then camped in Stafford County, leading from the Rappahannock to the Potomac River.

“The company was divided in two detachments, Capt. Randolph taking one below the railroad, composed principally of men raised in that section, and familiar with the roads and bypaths and Lieutenant Billy Smith, afterwards killed as a Captain in Mosby’s command, taking the other to the Broad Run neighborhood.

²¹⁶⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 449–450.

Stories

“The writer, who was with the lower end detachment, is only prepared to report incidents connected with their movements, which may be read with interest, especially by those who participated; and give an idea of the nature of the service performed. Capt. Randolph established his headquarters at Mr. Robert Green’s on Marsh Run, about two and a half miles south of the railroad, located on a highly elevated ridge, which commanded the view of the surrounding country for several miles, securing him against a surprise by the Yankee scouting parties, this location being only about ten miles from the Federal camps.

“Scouting squads of six or eight men were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines, usually in charge of a non-commissioned officer, or some suitable man designated by the Captain.

“The names of Hart Crumps, Tannyhills, Bill Dick Smith, and Garnett Embrey are no doubt remembered with interest by all survivors, as our outpost stations where the squads disbanded at night and assembled in the morning for the day’s service.

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of

Stories

some kind of liquid which he recommended to prevent frostbites; this was divided between the outpost stations of Hary Crump's and Tannyhill's (Bill Dick and Garnett having an extract of fruit which answered the same purpose) it is useless to add that Strother's remedy was fully tested and highly approved. The Grove road being nearest the river, and more frequently traveled by the Yankee scouting parties, was the most closely watched and frequent conflicts occurred. Comrade John W. Stone, a brave and prudent soldier, whose home was near this road commanded this squad; he was an Iron Side Baptist and proved his faith in predestination by never shunning danger or dodging bullets; such was his obedience to orders that on one occasion he was directed to gain certain information as to the location and strength of the enemy and in order to do so he subjected his squad to great danger of being killed or captured. Billy Bowen, whose constitution was seriously injured at Stevensberg, was with him and on his return besought the Captain not to send him under Mr. Stone again, giving as a reason if he was ordered to charge, H—— and bring up the D—— up, he would try to do so.

“On the next scout, in a few days, while pursued by a superior force, the horse of this gallant soldier fell and he was captured and taken to the old Capitol Prison where he died.

“After the capture of Mr. Stone, Dick Martin (now living in Missouri) was designated to patrol the same road. While Martin was not so prudent as his predecessor, he was equally courageous and was never so much pleased as when he met with the enemy's scouts; by some manner of evasion one or two

Stories

Yankee scouting parties passed up the road and returned unmolested. Capt. Randolph hearing of this notified Martin that if he was not more vigilant he would be replaced. This nettled Dick and he notified his squad to meet the next morning at Garnett Embrey's by daylight; (only six of whom responded) after the purpose was stated, bidding adieu to Garnett and the "Old Pullet", Garnett's pet name for his wife, and the girls, we traveled at a rapid rate to about a half mile of ..."²¹⁶⁵

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

"Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county in the House of Delegates, was born on January 26, 1842, in Martinsburg, W. Va., where his father, the Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro, was in charge of the parish. His parents died before he was three years old, and he was then taken in charge by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro, who soon afterwards removed to Orange county, Va., which county has been his home for the greater part of his life. At the breaking out of the civil war he entered the army before he was eighteen years old. On July 1, 1861 he enlisted in the First Company, Richmond Howitzers, but was transferred in October following to the Black Horse Battalion, where he remained for two years. He then joined Co. F, of the Sixth

²¹⁶⁵ Unsourced excerpt from, apparently, a memoir by an unnamed cavalryman; received with packed from Charles Andes, Jan. 2003. Must cite better. This material is possibly from: Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

Stories

Virginia Cavalry, where he remained until the close of the war. He participated in all the cavalry battles and engagements of the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, such as Brandy Station, Spottsylvania Courthouse, First and Second Manassas, Sharpsburg. He followed General Stuart around McClellan's army and assisted in the burning of all the supplies of the latter at Whitehouse. With two comrades, William Smoot, of Alexandria, and another one by the name of Green, he joined the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry and fought with them at Cold Harbor, Frazier's farm, and Malvern Hill.

“After the war Mr. Taliaferro went to Mississippi, where he taught school at Greenville, and from there he removed to Macon, Ga., and in 1879 to Savannah, where he conducted a private school until 1882. In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah, and upon the death of his wife in 1892 he returned to Virginia, to his old homestead in Orange county. His family residence is one of the old homesteads in this country that have been deeded from the crown by George III, and which has never passed from the possession of his family.

“Mr. Taliaferro never took an active part in politics until the Cleveland election in 1892. Last fall he entered into a contest with Mr. George Barbour, and during the present session he has made a very efficient and useful member of the House of Delegates. Among the bills of general importance which have been introduced by Mr. Taliaferro is one doing away with the evil of professional jurors in the various courts by allowing persons only to serve one term annually in the different courts. Another one of his bills requires county

Stories

treasurers to give bonds furnished by security companies. He also is the father of a game law for the counties of Culpeper, Orange, Spottsylvania, Louisa, Stafford and King George, and of a road law for his county.”²¹⁶⁶

William Nicholas Thorn, Sr.

Alexander Hunter related the following story about Billy Thorn.

“..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.

“Before the war Billy had been the County Surveyor, and was the most noted wild turkey hunter in all the Piedmont region. In woodcraft he was unequaled, and his knowledge of the country was perfect. As for myself, if I strayed away from the main road, I was sure to get hopelessly lost.

“I had but small hope that Thorn would care for such uncalled for and such fearful risk, for he was on furlough, and worse than all, he was a married man with a wife and two young children.

“I started for Thorn’s house, about ten miles distant, and reached there late in the evening and received a comrade’s warm welcome. When I spoke of the raid, Thorn dismissed it as being impracticable. I told him what Miss Due had

²¹⁶⁶ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

Stories

said, and urged him to accompany me. He said he had been in every battle in the past year, and that just now he wanted a little peace and a quiet time to spend with his wife and babies. We talked the subject over before a large fire, and his girlish wife, a lovely woman, asked me many questions. I saw Thorn had made up his mind not to go, and his last words to me before retiring were, that if we go and got within the enemy's lines we would in all probability never get out.

"I went to bed feeling certain that the trip was abandoned. Of course, there were plenty of the Black Horsemen who would volunteer to go, but none of them had Thorn's consummate knowledge of woodcraft, and in this case it was not reckless bravery, but cool judgment and a thorough knowledge of the country that was required to insure success. To my great surprise, Thorn told me at breakfast the next morning that he was going with me, neck or nothing, and we would start at once.

"I did not witness the parting between Thorn and his family, and we had walked some miles before he volunteered to clear up the mystery: "It was my wife who made me go," he said, "and she told me, much as she cared for me, she could not bear to have me hanging around home when I might be able to do some harm to the foe. Curious creatures, women!"

"Before the day was over I saw another proof of woman's unselfish love, only it was a case of misplaced affection this time.

Stories

“It was late in the forenoon, and we were traveling on foot along an unused country road, Thorn leading, with his Sharpe’s carbine in his right hand, while I was trotting behind with a Colt’s in my belt and a double-barrel shot gun on my shoulder, when Thorn suddenly gave a jump like a startled horse, and sprinted down the road with me close at his heels. In about a minute we reached a little cabin standing on the side of the road. I then witnessed a scene such as I never beheld before nor since: On the ground lay a woman screaming, while a hulking, middle-aged man stood over her, kicking her and cursing vilely[?]. We were within a dozen feet of the pair, but they were unaware of our presence. Never, even in the mad rush of battle, did I feel such a wild longing to kill as I did at that moment. I threw up my gun, which had twenty buckshot in each barrel, sighted the bead at the brute’s head, and pulled trigger. Thorn saw the action and struck the gun upward with his hand. The piece exploded with a stunning report, and the buckshot tore through a tree. Then, what a transformation! The red-faced, truculent scoundrel was changed into a white-faced, abject wretch; the woman, with the same tears running down her cheeks, was pleading with us to spare him. He was her husband, and was not a soldier. He may have been one of the ‘Buttermilk Rangers.’

“Thorn and myself gladly gave ourselves a day’s labor to dispatch this wife-beater to our provost-marshal across the Rappahannock, with the request to put him in some infantry regiment. Both I and my comrade, when we bade him

Stories

good-bye, expressed the hope that he might stop some good Union bullet with his head in his first engagement.

“When we reached Fairfax County, close to the enemy’s line, we visited the homes of people who had not seen an armed Confederate soldier for more than a year. The sight of the ragged gray uniforms invariably brought tears to the women’s eyes; and it was pathetic to see them bring their little children to kiss us because we were Southern soldiers. These people risked their homes and their liberty in aiding us, but they did it joyously and proudly.

“We crossed the Union picket line, on the old Orange and Alexandria Railroad, a little after midnight. There were infantry guards patrolling the roadbed, but snake fashion we wriggled across and made our way safely to the Arundel House, a few miles distant. This family and estate are worthy of a place in song and story.

“Old man Arundel, his wife and three daughters, the oldest then not yet twenty years old, were all born and reared in Fairfax, and were devoted to the South, but as they had lived within the enemy’s lines for two years and entertained Union officers and soldiers, common report made them traitors to the soil.

“On the way Thorn cautioned me to say nothing, and never to speak of having stopped at the Arundel’s “for,” said he, “they are held by the enemy as ‘truly loyal’ and they help us more than any company of soldiers. They have smuggled a great quantity of quinine and gun caps, and are in direct

Stories

communication with Jeb Stuart, and report all the movements of the troops to him.”

“We reached the house before dawn, and it was dark and silent. Thorn went to a certain window, and stooping gathered a handful of earth and threw it against the casement on the ground floor. In a moment or two the window was slightly raised and a woman’s voice was heard in whisper. Thorn replied, and while I stood guard at the front he was in consultation with them for fully a half-hour. When he rejoined me he had a haversack well-stuffed with provisions, and had gained all the information he needed.

“Thorn told me that the girls had offered to get up a party and invite all the Federal officers so that we could have our pick of their steeds; but the Arundels were bound to be arrested, and would probably be sent to the Old Capital; in any case their usefulness would be destroyed. He thought our best chance was to flank the pickets on their right. We determined to pass the rest of the day close by. Fortunately for us there were patches of pine coppice, and in one of these we lay hid until night, then we saw by the glare of the Union campfires that we would have to be very careful.

“After two days of patient waiting on the highway between Fairfax Court House and Falls Church we captured three cavalymen of the Eighth Illinois Cavalry. The alarm was given and a detachment chased us like a pack of hounds on the trail of a fox, and for ten miles the run continued and was ended only when darkness closed in.

Stories

“Thoroughly worn out, we stopped at a farmhouse, where we received a warm welcome. We sat down to a hot meal of camp beef, potatoes, roast pumpkins and real coffee. What a supper we had after our rattling ride! The three prisoners belonged to Company L of the crack cavalry regiment of the Army of the Potomac. The youngest, who rode behind me, was about my own age, still in his minority; the next older was about a year his senior, and McCaughery, the only real soldier of the lot, was about twenty-five, and according to his own account had had many ups and downs in the world, “but this capture,” he said, “was the dad derndest luck of all. If you fellows had dropped out of the sky I wouldn’t have been more surprised.”

‘Yes,’ broke in another, ‘right in sight of our camp, too.’

‘Wonder what our boys think!’ added the third prisoner.

“After supper my comrade, the prisoners and myself went into the parlor and had a long smoke together.

“In all my army experiences, when Yank and Reb met, the first thing they did was to fill their pipes, and unconsciously they emulated the Indians; which goes to show that “Poor Lo” was in some respects a philosopher and a gentleman.

“No one who saw those five men talking kindly and amicably together would have guessed that a few hours before they were mortal enemies. To see them now, the forefingers of the two Rebel scouts poking the ribs of the blue-bloused cavalrymen to illustrate the point of some joke, one would have thought them

Stories

old friends. It was hard to realize that but for three hours before the sportive fingers of the scouts had rested on the fateful trigger ready to send the soul of the Bluecoat to Eternity.

“After an hour’s smoking and talking, prisoners and captors alike began to nod. The exciting, thrilling hours, the full meal and the sedative pipe were too much, and I caught myself losing consciousness several times. This would never do! Thorn, who was of more seasoned stuff, told me to go to the kitchen and consult with the girls as to what should be done. I soon perceived that the youngest had the brains of the family, and when I explained to her that both my comrade and myself were utterly broken down with our four days and nights of nervous strain, and that we must either let the prisoners go or be captured ourselves, the eyes of the girls fairly snapped fire.

“ ‘It would be a shame and disgrace for you to do either,’ said the younger. ‘Now you take the prisoners upstairs and put them in the room. You two lie in the passage and I will keep guard beside you, while my two sisters will keep watch outside.’ She led the way upstairs. We placed the prisoners in a top room, which contained one large bed. We bade them good-night, and warned them that they had better go to sleep and make no attempt to escape as it would be dangerous. We then closed the door and lay down fully dressed, with our revolvers beside-us.

“The scene remains in my memory to this day. The narrow passage - the table at one end, with a lighted candle; a chair near the door upon which sat

Stories

the girl, her cold, set face and her gleaming eyes. We felt that watch and ward would be faithfully kept by her. We were soon sound asleep.

“It was nearly dawn when we were roused by a light touch, and in a second we were awake and alert with our revolvers in our hands.

“It was curious to note how the senses can be trained. The average man, in days of peace, when aroused from deep slumber, takes some time to regain his normal faculties. His dreams are mixed with the reality; his wandering spirit must be recalled to its earthly tabernacle; the cobwebs must be swept from his brain, and the heavy eyes rubbed to clear the vision. But in the case of a scout, who is often suddenly awakened, and whose life depends on his promptitude, all is changed. He may be sunk in sleep deep and profound, his sixth sense comes to his aid; he meets every emergency. The prone figure, with muscles relaxed and with measured breathing, lying useless and inert, is by a touch changed as quickly as the lightning’s flash into a nervous steel-muscled, open-eyed, clear-brained being, ready for instant action.

“The girl with finger to her lips pointed to the door. We heard a movement within, and Thorn, with a revolver in one hand and the candle in the other, entered the room with me at his heels.

“The prisoners were in their bed and seemingly asleep. We looked around and silently withdrew, closing the door softly behind us, and returned to our blankets, feeling well-assured that after the exhibition of wakefulness on our part they would not try again to escape.

Stories

“It was broad day when we were again aroused, and we went in and ordered the Bluecoats to get ready, and in a few minutes we were all at the breakfast table. The prisoners and captors were fresh and rested, but the girls looked wan and hollow-eyed, yet the bright smiles on their faces showed that their hearts were glad. The thought that their house had been used for what our friends the enemy would call “a guerrilla den,” which, if found out, would result probably in its destruction, did not occur to them, or if it did, they were so proud of having safely guarded three Yankee cavalrymen that every other feeling was absorbed.

“We learned that we were outside the enemy’s lines, and had nothing to fear except the chance of meeting some scouting party.

“We presented the girls with the arms captured from the prisoners as a memento of the vigil.

“After we had delivered the prisoners to the provost marshal at Orange Court House, I asked McCaughery, the eldest, why he made no attempt to escape that night, knowing that we were too tired and wornout to prevent them?

“He answered that he and his two companions had all their plans made to make a rope of their bedclothes with which to slide to the ground, but just as they set about their work they heard us move, and had barely time to throw themselves in bed and counterfeit sleep.

Stories

“When I told him that the girls had kept guard, and it was owing to them that they were still prisoners, he ripped out an oath, and said: ‘When the women of the South turn soldiers, it is time for me and my friends to quit.’

“I wrote down the names of these three heroines, and it is a matter of keenest regret to me that I lost those notes.”²¹⁶⁷

Johnzie Tongue

“...Along with Fauquier native Jonzie Tongue (scout for Gen. J.E.B. Stuart), Sloan (also a scout for Stuart), and Wiley (an independent scout who operated in Fairfax county), the Lake brothers were imprisoned at Camp Lookout, Maryland in 1863.” They took part in an escape on September 3, 1863. “After roll call we crept as near the dead line as possible. ...As the sentinels met and separated, we made our dash for freedom. The river, the bay and bridge were heavily guarded with infantry. Outside of that was a cavalry patrol, 2 1/2 miles from prison. These facts we had learned prior to our attempt.

“We took the bay point about 250 yards from the beach. The water was about five feet deep and the tide was out. It was as dark as Erebus. It became deeper and deeper until my brother, a lad of sixteen, began to strangle. Tongue and I lifted him up and carried him half a mile through the deepest part. After our wade of 2 1/2 miles, we reached land outside of cavalry pickets. We took

²¹⁶⁷ Hunter, Alexander, __#_____. which book?

Stories

off our ragged clothes and wrung the water from them. We forced marched to get as far from camp as possible before daylight.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’ In minutes he returned, bringing a bottle of the finest whiskey I ever tasted. Our friend toasted Jeff Davis, General Lee, Stonewall Jackson and General Stuart. I have thought of that southern gentleman a thousand times since.”²¹⁶⁸

Courtney Washington

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry, (Hunter served first in the 17th Va. Inf.,) to the Black Horse], and they were sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’”.

Need source

Charles Brown Willis “Apparently sometime after his children were born, CB began acting very odd, according to his granddaughter He was sent to Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he remained until his death.

²¹⁶⁸ Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

Stories

...[The family] went to bring his body home and apparently didn't have enough money with them to transport him home. They came home to get the money, went back to bring him home for burial and his body could not be found. I called Western State Hospital to see if they had a burial record. None was found but they do have his records there, barely legible I was told I have not obtained the records.”²¹⁶⁹

²¹⁶⁹ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email to author, 12 June 2003.

7 Letters

Hugh Hamilton

“..one of the best soldiers in the Co. & was most highly esteemed by the officers & members not only by the Co. but by the regiment...but, if they [his comrades] all were living, they would join in my testimonial that your father, Nimrod Green, or Nim, as we loved to call him, was one of the best soldiers in the command..”²¹⁷⁰ **Have we the entire letter, or more of the part that pertains to NMG?**

Robert Allison Hart

“..sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound received in a raid with Mosby first day of April [1863]. They captured 82 prisoners, killed 25, lost one man, had four or five wounded!”²¹⁷¹ This reference refers to the skirmish at

²¹⁷⁰ Letter, Hugh Hamilton to Mrs. Mary Green Steele, 26 January 1922.

²¹⁷¹ Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. “Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863,” provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

Stories

the Miskel farm in Loudoun County. Hart was home on furlough.²¹⁷² Sallie Turner exaggerates the Union casualties. Only nine were killed.

Isham Keith

In 1894, in a letter to General Bradley T. Johnson, General William Payne, a former Black Horse Captain told this episode about Isham Keith:

“When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864, this man [Louis Powell²¹⁷³] and a comrade captured six of his men near Warrenton. He left them in charge of somebody in the town while he rode up to greet some of his friends.

“The men that he had captured were stragglers from Torbert’s command who had been guilty of some gross and infamous brutality to Isham Keith (Judge Keith’s brother) and his family. They sacked the house, piled the furniture and beds in the yard, and burned them. They insulted his old mother and his wife. Isham at the time was concealed in the woods. As soon as they left he came to his ruined home and heard the story. Mounting his horse he started in pursuit. Upon reaching Warrenton he found these men prisoners. He killed four of them. When the news was brought to Powell with weapon in hand

²¹⁷² Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

²¹⁷³ Louis Powell was tried as a co-conspirator of Lincoln’s assassination. In the letter, Payne discusses his arrest due to his acquaintance with Powell, who often used the name Payne.

Stories

he galloped to the place where he heard the pistol shots, stopped the massacre and was with difficulty prevented from killing Keith. He claimed the prisoners as his and announced his intention of saving their lives at the risk of his own.”

Gen. Payne added a note to his letter: “Wrote Brad Johnson 10th Sept. explaining that the outrage upon the Keiths was only in verbal insult, destruction of property and robbery.”²¹⁷⁴

Charles Philip Latham

Envelope, typed transcription²¹⁷⁵:

:

Postmark: Washington, D.C. Jan ? 1864

Three cent stamp (canceled)

Addressee:

Woodville Latham Esq.

Care of Col. H. W. Brown

3rd New Jersey Vols

Army of Potomac

²¹⁷⁴ Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

²¹⁷⁵

Stories

Left Edge:

Approved C. W. K. for

W. P Wood; OCP

Supt

Letter, Handwritten²¹⁷⁶:

Old Capitol

Jan 2nd 1864

My Dear Pa

I have written to you several times through Col. Taylor & have rec'd no reply. I suppose he has had no opportunity of sending you my notes.

I am perfectly well & comfortable. I am in a room with only eight others who are perfect gentlemen.

James Jones rec'd a letter from his sister through Col Brown to whose care I direct this. If you will write to me letting me know if you are all well & give or send the letter to Capt. Gilmore U.S.A. or to Col Brown I will recieve [sic] it

My love to the family

Your Aff. Son

²¹⁷⁶ Letter from Charles P. Latham to Woodville Latham, Sr., 2 January 1864.

Stories

Charles Latham

Letter, handwritten²¹⁷⁷:

Point Lookout

Mar. 29th 1864

My Dear Cousin

I have just recieved [sic] a letter from you dated Mar 22nd, acknowledging the receipt of mine of the 24th Feb. I have written but one letter to you and about a week ago. Do you allude to my letter to my father? has [sic] he recieved [sic] it?

You are the only one of my relations who has shown any interest in my welfare since I have been a prisoner—a striking evidence of how little the inhabitants of Point Lookout are thought of in “Dixie”. Imagine me here without a friend except those that I have made since I was captured and the little reliance that is to be placed in most friends of long standing and you can imagine the pleasure that is experienced in communicating with one whom we know to be sincere in all dealings towards us.

²¹⁷⁷ Letter from Charles P. Latham to “My Dear Cousin,” 29 March 1864.

Stories

Why has Bob failed to write to me? If our situations were exchanged one for the other I should certainly have written to him before this. Hoping that you are well and will write again

I am in haste

Your aff Cousin

Chas. P. Latham

[Could "Bob" mean Robert Latham? Ed Armstrong refers to "Bobb".]

Typed on the letterhead "Charles P. Latham, Attorney at Law"²¹⁷⁸:

Richmond, Va. March 22nd 1895.

Dear Aleck:—

In the hurry with which one of my letters of yesterday was written I am afraid I conveyed an erroneous impression as to a matter of not much consequence it is true, still I desire to correct it if my recollection is right. I said, I think, that I had been requested to make something like an address before Pickett Camp. This is not true. The Commander, Captain Laughton, has given me several very cordial invitations to attend their meetings and on yesterday he called on me again and renewed the invitation, and when I told him that I would undoubtedly go to the one to be held this week, or next, he

²¹⁷⁸ Letter from Charles P. Latham to "Aleck," 22 March 1895.

Stories

said the boys would almost certainly call upon me to give them a little speech about the war, and he hoped I would gratify them. I told him that I had gone into the army when a mere boy, and had served to the end as a private, and consequently knew little that occurred outside of my own company, except while I was in prison, and I took it for granted that there was nothing in an experience of that sort to interest them. He insisted and I rather yielded, but I shall have very little if any thing to say. This is all of it. I simply want to say that the compliment of requesting me to address the Camp was not paid me. I am glad of the opportunity of attending however, and feel sure of spending the evening pleasantly.

With love to Mamy and the children,

Sincerely yours,

Richard Henry Lewis

“The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator:²¹⁷⁹

“Richard H. Lewis, Esq.,

Rixeyville, Va.

²¹⁷⁹ Blackwell *Allied Families*, 202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

Stories

My dear old Chum and Comrade:

I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, and as no man in the company has a record superior to yours, I send you a reference which you had better keep for the benefit of your family. It is a record of General Stuart complimenting you and Acca Marstella for distinguished conduct during the war. Preserve it so you can always turn to it when you have occasion to do so. This record will be found in volume 33, page 267 of the war records.

With very kind regards and best wishes, I am your friend,

William H. Payne

“Headquarters of the Calvary Corps Army of The Northern Virginia, April 14,
1864

To Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (petite guerre) which occurred near Catlett Station on the 12th. Private Richard Lewis and A. Marstellar, both of Company 4, Virginia Cav. [Co. H., 4th, Va. Cav.] met with a party of four officers of the regular army, Captain and 3 Lts.

These two gallant scouts attacked the party, Lewis confronting the leading two, while Marstellar presented his pistol to the two in the rear. One of these, Capt. McKee of the 2nd U.S. Infantry, offered resistance and was eventually

Stories

killed, not until he had fired twice at his assailants. His Capts. took advantage of this encounter and escaped. Marstellar, having dispatched McKee, reinforced Lewis, when the two remaining officers surrendered. They are: 1st Lt. Butler and Bryne of the Second U.S. Inf., evidently veterans promoted for meritorious conduct from the ranks. They have been brought safely through to my headquarters. This all took place within a short distance of the camp of a portion of the 6th Corps. The commanding general's attention is respectfully invited to these instances of exhibition and extraordinary bravery and individual prowess. These officers were all mounted and armed, were veterans of the regular army, one says 20 years in the service. Would it be proper to send this report to his Excellency the President?

Most respectfully your obedient servant, J.E.B. Stuart,
Major-General.

To Lieut. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (petite guerre) which occurred in the operations with the enemy's line near Catlett station on the 16th inst.

Private Chanting [Channing] M. Smith, Richard Lewis and Lov [Love?] of Company H, 4th Va. Cav. acting as scouts in Fauquier County met an attack of five of the enemies, killing four, the others escaping. This affair placed great credit on the valor and skill of the gallant scouts who executed it and too much praise cannot be awarded them. Their operations served to inspire confidence

Stories

in our cause and keep enemies in a state of constant and wholesome terror. The attention of the commanding Gen. is called to these young men, who were continually giving evidence of their gallantry and daring by similar exploits.

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. B. Stuart, Major General

Endorsement, Headquarters, Northern Va., April 15, 1864

Respectfully forward for the information of the Dept. in connection with this report and another report transmitted yesterday.

R. E. Lee, General

Endorsement No. 2, April 28, 1862[4]

Respectfully submitted to the President in compliance with a suggestion of Gen. Stuart. As a bold deed it may instruct and please.

J.A. Sedden, Secretary of War.”

James Markham Marshall

“Dear Mother,

Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction]. I understand they are now having a desperate fight there and I write you a few lines to tell you not to believe any reports you may hear about Archie

Stories

or myself being killed until it is fully confirmed. There are so many such reports. The people seem to be in the greatest state of excitement and report our loss has been very heavy. I may be killed in this battle but I hope to bear myself like a man. After it is over I shall try to return home.

Give my love to all the children and believe me to be

Your affectionate son,

Jas. Marshall

We are in a great hurry and I cannot write more. Am behind the company but I want to thank you for having stood in the place of a real mother to me. So much so that I have never felt the loss of my own and assure you of my love.

J.J.M.”²¹⁸⁰

John Scott Payne

“His will dated 15 Oct 1866 (28 Jany 1867) Fq. County left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces. It is an interesting document, written with bitter memories of the Civil War and its so-called Reconstruction Period rankling in his mind. His father’s will left him one-half of “Granville”, including the homestead, and \$1000 over and above the share of the other children to compensate him for the smaller expenditure made on his education. That he

²¹⁸⁰ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861–1865*, p.13.

Stories

served in the Civil War in some capacity is indicated by the terms of his will.”²¹⁸¹

Thomas Gordon Pollock

Following provided by Dick Pollock:²¹⁸²

Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

10639 Wemberley Hill blvd.

Louisville, KY 40241-3421

DICKPOLL@aol.com

CAPTAIN THOMAS GORDON POLLOCK (27 Sep 1838—3 Jul 1863)

By Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

Thomas Gordon Pollock graduated from the University of Virginia Law School in 1859. He practiced law in Shreveport, Louisiana and White Sulpher Springs, West Virginia prior to the start of the Civil War. He fought in these battles: Antietam, Seven Days' Campaign, Gauley Bridge, Magraw Bridge and Gettysburg. He also was a member of the Black Horse Troop of Cavalry of

²¹⁸¹ Col. Payne, *The Paynes of Virginia*, 139.

²¹⁸² Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

Stories

Fauquier, Virginia that had duty during the execution of John Brown, the Abolitionist.

Thomas's parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896). Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.

On 30 Jun 1863 Thomas wrote the following poignant letter to his Father:

Headquarters Kemper Brigade

Chambersburg, Pa. June 30th 1863

My dear Father—

A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night and I hasten to wish this to accompany him on his doubtful journey and then to encounter the still more doubtful fate of letters from Culpepper by horse to Fauquier. We passed the Potomac at Williamsport on the 26th and entered this town on the suburbs of which we are now encamped on the 28th nearly in the rear of the army. You can form some idea of the discipline now when after a long days march when the rolls are called on entering bivouac but one single absentee is separated from a whole brigade. The contrast between the condition of the army now and last year when we entered Maryland is most encouraging. Everyone noticed it & spoke of it in Hagerstown. It is almost amusing to

Stories

witness the obvious stare with which we are regarded as our sunburnt mostly dressed regiment, but moving in closed ranks with the cadenced step to the tune of Dixie and with enfield muskets glistening and to the red battle flag inscribed all over with the names of our victories—pass through the thoroughfare of one of the numerous towns. Sadness is on the countenance of all but some trying to look fierce and angry and tell us confidentially we will be never get back. It is a beautiful country overflowing with wealth and fatness. Every inch of ground seems to be providing something. The army is swelling in good eating such as the poor fellows have not as much as heard of since the beginning of the war. But all this is regular and in good order. I have heard of no case of outrage to person or property. Such is Genl Lees order. I enclose you the last, and what Genl Lee says this army does down to the lowest private because they say “I reckon he knows.” The perfect reverence this soldier feels for his orders is only equaled by their faith in him. It strikes me as a perfect picture of faith. Here they are penetrating the heart of a hostile country leaving their homes behind broad rivers and the largest of the enemies armies while in front of them is gathering all of the sustenance that can be obtained by a power fortified by every element of military power—yet they are as happy and as secure in their feeling as if they were at home—they would go into any battle with as much assurance of victory as if it were already won—simply because they have an almost fanatical confidence in their cause & their leader. Important movements are in foot but it would be improvident to trust them to the doubtful fortunes of this letter.

Stories

Give my love to Ma—Lilly, Roberta & Charlie & Uncle Alfred.

In haste I am as ever Your devoted Son

T. G. Pollock.

Three days later Thomas was killed during Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg.

His cousin Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863) was also killed during Pickett's Charge. James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833)

The letter is published with the permission of the Pollock Papers, #865, Southern Historical Collection, The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

George Harden Shumate

Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: "A few days ago several prisoners were brought in, they were captured at Culpepper Co House. George Shumate was one, they were put in the Court House and strictly guarded. Most of them, 7 in number, were without coats – the gentlemen and ladies supplied them with clothing and eatables – they were taken to Washington. I could freely shed tears on account of Mr. Shumate – he was not allowed even to write to his family & had not time sufficient between his being brought to town and his leaving in the cars for Washington for his wife to learn of the news of his capture so as to have come in town. I am sorry for both of

Stories

them –separation is too painful under easy circumstances, but doubly so under these severe trials.”²¹⁸³

John William Stone

“A Letter Written from A. D. Payne to Mrs. Susan Jane Kelly Stone

After the Death of Her Husband in Prison”²¹⁸⁴[#need better source.](#)

Dear Madam:

It is my painful duty to impart to you the intelligence of the death of your husband, Mr. John W. Stone. He died in the Hospital of the West Capitol Prison, between the hours of 4 & 5 P. M. on Thursday, May the 12th.

It is very gratifying to me to be able to assure you that his last moments were attended by the presence of friends to whom he expressed himself in perfect readiness to die and the most affectionate messages to yourself, his children, and friends, and hoped you would not loose [sic] sight of the great consolation his perfect assurance of God’s Mercy ought to afford. He was most decently interred. I accompanied his remains to their final resting place & got

²¹⁸³ Welton, p. 144.

²¹⁸⁴ Letter, A. D. Payne to Susan Jane (Kelly) Stone, 24 May 1863.

Stories

the promise of the superintendent of the Cemetery that his grave should be marked, that hereafter it could be identified. The address of the man is Mr. Cross, Superintendent of The Congressional Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

I should feel that I had not completed my duty did I not say to you that a long association as a companion in arms justifies me in saying that in Mr. Stone's death our Country has lost one of its truest defenders & his community & friends a most valuable man. To you, Madam, and his children, as great as his character shows me it is, I know that I can not express or appreciate his loss.

In the first- that is a decree of that just Providence to whose Mercy, he died, commending you and yours, you will find the only fitting consolation.

I have in my possession & it was all that they allowed me of his, a little pocket diary, a couple of notes, & a pen & holder. These I will send you by the first safe opportunity. Believe me, Madam, with the utmost sympathy and respect

Yr. Obt. Servant,

A. D. Payne

Richmond

May the 24th 1863

Stories

James Vass

Vass wrote the following letter to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909:

Genl. T. T. Mumford, Lynchburg, Va.

Dear Genl. I am anxious to know the position and line of March of Fitz Lee's Brigade on 2d May/63. (Day of Jackson flank movement at Chancellorsville.) "In McClellans Stuart," - he says- 1st Reg.-led the advance of the Infantry -2d-5th & part of 3d marched on Jackson's right flank -ie- between Jacksons column & the enemy. to screen the movement, 4th Reg & part of 3d on right of Army. I was a courier for Genl Stuart that day & have always thought the above was the position of our Cavalry. Will you please write me where the 1st, 2d & 5th Reg. camped the night of the 1st & where & what time of the morning of the 2d they marched - & what route & position they were in on that flank movement. I am very much interested in our Cavalry movements during the war - & in fact all Confed. history - & want the above movement settled in my mind. By giving me the above information you will very much ob. friend and corrse. Signed J. Vass., 4th Va. Cavalry.²¹⁸⁵ Vass wrote this letter on the letterhead of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Office of the Auditor of Public Accounting, Richmond.

²¹⁸⁵ Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

Stories

Mortimer Weaver

To The Board of Visitors,

Soldiers' Home of R. E. Lee Camp No. 1, Confederate Veterans.

We, the undersigned, who served during the war in Company "H", 4th Virginia Cavalry, commonly known as the "Black Horse Company", certify that we were well acquainted with Mortimer Weaver, that the said Weaver applied to join our Company at the beginning of the war and was not admitted owing to the fact that he was a cripple, walked with difficulty &c.; he then went to General J. E. B. Stuart's Head Quarters and served during the existence of hostilities as a Scout and Courier for Gen'l Stuart. We personally know that his services were very highly valued by our great Cavalry General. As noted above he was never an enlisted soldier, but General Stuart gave him a paper for his protection in case he should be taken a prisoner by the enemy, which entitled him to exchange, which paper we are informed he has lost or mislaid. Mr. Weaver has now become a helpless invalid, in all probability caused by severe exposure in the military service in which he engaged. His friends who know of his excellent services and the high estimate in which he was held by General Stuart, think that his closing days would be made more comfortable if he can be admitted to the Soldiers' Home, and request that you act favorably on his application.

Respectfully,

Hugh Hamilton

Stories

M. M. Green

J. A. Pilcher

Jno. R. Turner

James Rector

Charles Brown Willis

This “letter was written by my great-grandfather Charles Brown Willis ... to his cousin Lillie Johnson.”²¹⁸⁶

Ft. Delaware

April 4th, 1865

Dear Cousin,

Your very welcome letter came to hand this morning. I was much pleased to hear from you once, though I expect now to be kept in prison all summer and God only knows how much longer, during which time I sincerely hope you will write to me often; it is so much pleasure to receive letters from one's

²¹⁸⁶ Harmon, “POW letter and a bit of history on CB Willis,” email to author, 12 June 2003.

Stories

friends in this place. In fact, the only one we enjoy is corresponding with our friends. I hope now that Richmond is taken; the Orange and Alexandria Railroad may be opened so we both may have the pleasure of writing home. Your cousin Mr. Clagget is not here, though I expect he was sent to Point Lookout and has been exchanged. Thos Robinson [Charles's future brother-in-law] was captured last Sept. and sent there. I received only two letters from him. He did not mention Mr. C, however knowing I was not acquainted with him. They belonged to the same company. Uncle John has received a letter from your mother. He also wrote to Josie sometime [sic] ago but has not received an answer yet, he sends his love to you all and would like for some of you all to write to him. In your next tell me where Mont Newhouse is. I wrote to him when I first received Mr. Cooper's letter but have not heard from him. Henry Yates is here but he does not know where they were sent. Charley Bragg had also written to Delley and cannot hear from him either. When you write home tell them to write to me. Should you see Mr. Bicksler tell him to write to me. I have not heard from him in some time, also tell Mr. Cooper if he is not too busy to write me also.

Lillie tell me if you see anyone you knew in Washington or whether or not you like city life. As for me I think I would enjoy myself on the Sandwich Islands were I but out of prison. You must excuse this scroll I write with a miserable pen. Give my love to all the family and tell Josie I shall ever remember his kindness. Write soon to your

afft [affectionate] cousin

Stories

CB. Willis

Co H 4th Va Cav

19 Division

Ft. Delaware

Delaware

8
Not in the Black Horse

Introductory paragraph to be done by Lynn.

#Thought Hugh in BH.Hugh T. Embrey Y M V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Not listed in source used for Compiled Service Records.

Additional Information:

Stories

* James Farish Jones

Born: 8 November 1829²¹⁸⁷

Marriage: “He was unmarried.”²¹⁸⁸

Died: 26 April 1864.²¹⁸⁹ “In 1863 he was captured and sent to Point Lookout, where he remained until he was exchanged as a sick prisoner. His health was so undermined that he could not reach home, and he died in Richmond and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.”^{2190 2191}

Died 26 April 1864; buried Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (section X, number 152).²¹⁹²

Obituary: “In this city [Richmond], on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, [died] at the house of L. R. Spilman... .”²¹⁹³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

²¹⁸⁷ Mildred Conway Jones, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, (where: Privately Printed, when), 51.

²¹⁸⁸ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 51.

²¹⁸⁹ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 51.

²¹⁹⁰ B. Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (Sec. X, No. 152.) Buried Sec. 20 Hollywood cemetery

²¹⁹¹ Jones, *Descendants of Gabriel*, 51.

²¹⁹² Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 120.

²¹⁹³ Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. _____) 7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.

Stories

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Strother Seth Jones, below.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Doctor; captured 11 November 1863 Culpeper; Point Lookout Prison; paroled 3 March 1864.

Additional Information: “He was a physician, graduating at the old medical school in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1855.

“When the War Between the States began, he returned to Culpeper and volunteered with the Brandy Rifles. [...]”²¹⁹⁴

It does not appear that James was a member of the Black Horse, unless he occasionally rode with them.

Jones J. F. Born:

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database.

²¹⁹⁴ Jones, *Descendents of Gabriel*, 51.

Stories

Mortimer Weaver P

Born: Around 1837–1841 if 24 years old during war.²¹⁹⁵

Marriage: He never married.²¹⁹⁶

Died: 28 December 1920.²¹⁹⁷

Buried at Hollywood Cemetery.²¹⁹⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Joseph Weaver and Sarah Walton Veroney (or Sara Walton Verone, born 29 May 1795²¹⁹⁹). Joseph Weaver was born 2 May, 1793, and died 3 February 1852. They married 4 June 1818 “(bond signed Sept. 9, 1817)”.

Mortimer was the eighth of ten children: Ann, Frederick, Frances, Adelaide LeVignolia, Horace, Constantine, Napoleon, (Mortimer,) Virgil, and Emily.²²⁰⁰

Other Family: Was descendent of Tilman Weaver of Germantown.²²⁰¹

²¹⁹⁵ Stiles, *4th Virginia Cavalry*, 142.

²¹⁹⁶ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send. 717-5597-4776. Also has info on Channing Smith.

²¹⁹⁷ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

²¹⁹⁸ Smith, “Channing M Smith,” email to author, 7 February 2005. **Is primary citation in CMS’s entry?**

²¹⁹⁹ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

²²⁰⁰ *The Germanna Record*, 91; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

Stories

His maternal grandfather was Joseph Veroney.

His paternal grandfather was Tillman Weaver, who was born circa 1746–1747, and died 1809. Tillman may have been married twice. His wife or one of his wives was named Elizabeth. Tillman had twelve children.

One of Mortimer's paternal uncles, William Weaver, had a son also named Joseph. This Joseph married Roberta Chilton Smith, sister to Channing Meade Smith [BH].

Mortimer's sister Ann married Thomas Harrison Fowlkes. His sister Adelaide LeVignolia married Dr. Samuel Hampton Halley. His brother Horace married Mary Isabelle Butler. His brother Napoleon married Sarah Wilson.²²⁰²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See story involving Weaver in Robert E. Martin, above.

“We, [of] ... the “Black Horse Company”, ... certify that ... Weaver applied to join our Company ... and was not admitted owing to the fact that he ... walked with difficulty ...; he ... served [for the entire war] as a Scout and Courier for

²²⁰¹ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send. 717-5597-4776. Also has info on Channing Smith.

²²⁰² *The Germanna Record*, 91; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

Stories

Genl Stuart. ...[H]is services were very highly valued by [the] General.”²²⁰³ See Letters Chapter.

“Mortimer Weaver ... was not an enlisted man, but served as courier and scout for Genl. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A.”²²⁰⁴

CSR: 5’8”, fair complexion, light hair, grey eyes; horse killed 14 November 1862; paid \$400; captured 3 May 1864 Warrenton; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; exchanged 30 September 1864; paroled 6 May 1865 Winchester; 24 years old.

Additional Information: “Mortimer Weaver enlisted in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry and was described as 5'6" with fair complexion and gray eyes. He was captured in 1864 at Warrenton and was held prisoner at Fort Delaware. He was paroled in 1865. He farmed at Germantown after the war, living with his sister, Fanny.”²²⁰⁵

²²⁰³ Letter from Hugh Hamilton et. al., to The Board of Visitors, Soldiers’ Home of R. E. Lee Camp No. 1, Confederate Veterans, date unknown, probably early 1908 based on Mortimer’s application to the Home being made during that year. Photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

²²⁰⁴ Letter from Capt. J. E. Graves, Commandant, Lee Camp Soldiers’ Home, to the Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C., 14 July 1908; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

²²⁰⁵ “Weavers of Germantown”; photocopy mailed to author by Mike Smith on 11 April 2005.

Stories

9 Epilogue

Epilogue: For Lynn to write. Include following paragraph's notes. Leave readers on a positive, inspiring note. :)

ask descendants who see or hear of this book to send info, and help ensure that human knowledge of these men's deeds not disappear from memory; a second edition of this Register is planned to be released with the Black Horse History, now in research stage, and new info sent to the author up to that time will be considered for inclusion to the second edition.

10

Bibliography

Manuscript Sources

Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John [Gott](#).

Carr, Alice Dixon Payne; Scrapbook and Misc. papers; In the possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, Warrenton, Virginia. Alice Carr was the daughter of Capt. Alexander Dixon Payne of the Black Horse Cavalry.

Fontaine, Peter; Adj: *Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863*; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Built probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier County Library. The photographs of the 1890 reunion of the Black Horse were taken in the yard of this home.

Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

From a copy of a roster provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Soldier's Home Roster.

Regarding "Great Marsh" a Midland estate, "The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original

Bibliography

Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop.” “Collector Holds History’s Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

From Md. Line Soldiers’ Home book; provided by Robert L. Krick.

GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6.

Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States.

Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy.

Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; Misc. Papers; Manuscript Collection; Virginia State Library; Richmond.

Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check** #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777–1942, Duke University, File 1907–9.

Published Primary Sources

Bibliography

Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *A Canal Village; Fauquier County, 1759–1959*. [add publisher. #]

Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

Hunter, Alexander. *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*. The Neale Publishing Company, New York and Washington, 1905.

Hunter, Alexander. *The Women of the Debatable Land*. Corden Publishing Company, Washington, D.C., 1912.

Murry, Maj. J. Ogden, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237

Scott, Col. John, “The Black Horse Cavalry,” *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia,

Welton, J. Michael; Editor; “*My Heart Is So Rebellious*,” *The Caldwell Letters, 1861–1865*. 1991.

Williamson, James J., *Mosby’s Rangers*, Ralph B. Kenyon, Publisher, New York, 1896.

Periodicals

Bibliography

Keith, Katherine Isham, "The Record of the Black Horse Troop," Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin, I, 1 (June 1923).

Southern Historical Society Papers.

Secondary Sources

Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

Baird, Nancy Chappellear; *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*; 1970. Also *Supplement*, by James Anderson Fleming and Nancy Chappellear Baird, 1984, Commercial Press, Stephens City, VA 22655.

Blackwell, Comdr. E. M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73. In Fauquier Co. library.

Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Price-Claggett & Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, 1948.

Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

Bruce, ; Editor; *History of Virginia*; six volumes; The American Historical Society; Chicago and New York; 1924.

Bruce, ; Editor; *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*; Five Volumes; The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York; 1929.

Chriswell, Sara; "U.D.C. Remembers: A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States"; Related by the members of the Black

Bibliography

Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; Warrenton, Virginia.
Undated.

The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861–1865; Fauquier
County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

Fauquier County, Virginia 1759–1959; Fauquier County Bicentennial
Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959.

Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia (The
W.P.A. Records)*, Virginia Book Company, Berryville, VA, 1978.

Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed;
Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi., 1974; p. 84 [**Check** p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co.
Library.

Graves, Jos. A., M.D.; *The Alstons & Allstons of North and South Carolina*;
The Franklin Publishing Co.; Atlanta, Ga. 1911.

Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.*

Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin; *Virginia Genealogies*; Genealogical Publishing
Co., Inc.; Baltimore; 1973.

Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albermarle County, Virginia*. # *Improve cite.*
See footnote 61.

History of Pike County, Mo. Biographical Sketches; p. 844. [*Improve cite.* #]

Hite, Mary Elizabeth; *My Rappahannock Story Book*; The Dietz Press, Inc.,
Richmond, Virginia, 1950.

Bibliography

Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #

Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*, Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956, p. 157.

Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Bravest Man in Lee's Army*; in preparation.

Klitch, Helen Jeffries, *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840–1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989.

Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. Library.

Orange Co. Tombstones, p. 24. [need complete cite.#]

Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

Paxton, W. M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885.

Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933.

Scheel, Eugene M., *The Civil War in Fauquier County Virginia*, The Fauquier National Bank, June, 1985.

Bibliography

Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985.

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner; Editor; *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*; Three Volumes; Lewis Historical Publishing Company; New York; 1915.

United Daughters of the Confederacy, Black Horse Chapter, *The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs*, Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1972.

Confederate Military History, VA, need cite. #

Register of Former Cadets, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

The VMI New Market Cadets, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

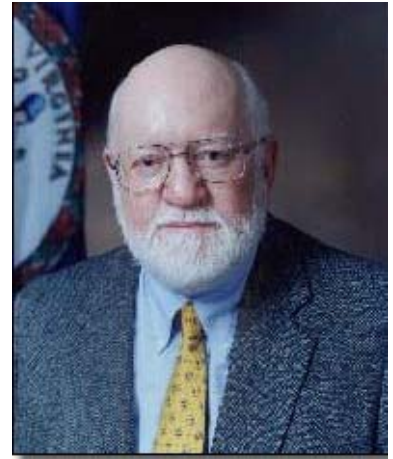
Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1990.



11

About the Author

Lynn Hopewell was born December 19, 1937 in Portsmouth, Virginia. He is the son of the late Harry Lynn Hopewell and Charlotte Ross Mathews. Fauquier County was the home of his great-grandmother, Susan Payne Jones, the daughter of Black Horse Cavalryman Strother Seth Jones and Lucy Virginia Stewart, of Mt. Airy, near Dudie.



He resides near Warrenton, Virginia where he has been Senior Warden of St. James Episcopal Church, a member of the Town of Warrenton Architectural Review Board, a director of the Fauquier Historical Society, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Wakefield School. He is a member of the John Marshall Club and the Fauquier Club.

He was a Contributing Writer to *Fauquier Magazine* and writes a column of opinion—"A Fauquier Point of View"—for the *Fauquier Citizen* newspaper.

He has been active in state-wide public service. He was appointed by Governor John Dalton to the Virginia Board of Commerce and served as vice chairman. He was appointed by Governor George Allen to the Champion Schools Commission, and from 1996–1999, served as a member and Vice

About the Author

Chairman of the State Council of Higher Education for Virginia, the state government body that coordinates Virginia's system of higher education. He is a member of the Board of Governors of the Virginia Institute for Public Policy. He was a chairman of Fauquier County's Historic Resources Committee.

He began his professional work as an engineer for the Central Intelligence Agency and traveled to over 45 countries. He later worked as an executive in the high-tech industry in Northern Virginia and for the last twenty years has been a financial and investment advisor in private practice. He is chairman of The Monitor Group, Inc., an investment advisory firm in Fairfax, Virginia.

He received his A. A. from the College of William and Mary in Norfolk in 1958, his B.S. in physics from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1961, and his M.B.A. from Harvard Business School in 1968.

He first learned of the Black Horse Cavalry when studying the genealogy of his mother's family and was given his great-great grandfather's Confederate Veteran's medal. Strother Jones moved from Fauquier to Portsmouth for a while after the war and his daughter Susan married a local boy. Strother is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

Lynn has been working on the history of the Black Horse for over twenty-five years. He provided the research for civil war artists Don Prechtel's painting "Native Sons: the Black Horse Cavalry" and Mort Künstler's painting "The Bravest of the Brave: Black Horse Cavalry in Warrenton, Virginia, February 22, 1863".

About the Author

He is married to the former Leslie Ann Lindsay of Arlington. They have a blended family of five children; Harry, Matt, Todd, Erin and Stewart.

He has spoken about the Black Horse Cavalry on many occasions in Fauquier and has written several articles on them for *Fauquier Magazine*. His research for his book on the Black Horse, *The Bravest of the Brave: A History of the Black Horse Cavalry*, continues.

About the Author

RESEARCH NOTES AND CONTACTS

1. Lindsey Hope, Walsh & Assocs. 703 478-1162, Home, 703-955-2677.

Grandaughter of brother of Arthur M. Hart.

2. Don Tharpe 439-0676. Collector. Has photos of Josh and Bob Martin, Hugh Hamilton, Key to BH reunion photo. Promised to copy for me, March, 1996. I owe him Fauquier Mag. pieces on Bravest Man and BH history.v

Try to get BH list from Plains ins agent.